

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION



REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION

Here begynneth the volume intituled and named the recuyell of the hiſtoryes of Troye/ compoſed and drawen out of dyuerſe bookes of latyn into frenſſhe by the ryght venerable perſone and worſhipfull man. Raoul le ffeure. preeſt and chapelayn vnto the ryght noble glorious and myghty prynce in his tyme Phelip duc of Bourgoyne of Brabande ꝛcſ In the yere of the Jnarnacion of our lorde gode a thouſande foure honderde ſixty and foure / And tranſlated and drawen out of frenſſhe in to engliſſhe by William Caxton mercer of ye cyte of London / at the comaundemēt of the right hye myghty and vertuouſe Pryncеſſe hyr redoubtyde lady . Margarete by the grace of gode . Ducheſſe of Bourgoyne of Lotryk of Brabande ꝛcſ / Whiche ſayde tranſlacion and werke was begonne in Brugis in the Countre of Flaundres the firſt day of marche the yere of the Jnarnacion of our ſaide lorde gode a thouſande foure honderde ſixty and eyghte / And endede and fynyſſhed in the holy cyte of Colen the . xix . day of ſeptembre the yere of our ſayde lorde gode a thouſande foure honderde ſixty and enleuen ꝛcſ .

And on that other ſide of this leef foloweth the prologe

When I remembre that euery man is bounden by the comandement & counceyll of the wyse man to eschewe slouthe and ydlenes whyche is moder and nourysshar of vyces and ought to put my self vnto vertuous ocupacion and besyneſſe / Than I hauynge no grete charge of ocupacion folowynge the sayd counceyll / toke a frenshe booke and redde therin many strange and meruayllous hystoryes wherein I fynde grete pleasyr and delyte / as well for the nouelte of the same as for the fayr langage of frenshe / whyche was in prose so well and compendiously sette and wreton / whiche me thought I vnderstood the sentence and substance of euery mater / And for so moche as this booke was newe and late maad and drawen in to frenshe / and neuer had seen hit in oure englisshe tonge / I thought in my self hit sholde be a good besyne to translate hyt in to oure englisshe / to thende that hyt myght be had as well in the royame of Englond as in other landes / and also for to passe therwyth the tyme . and thus concluded in my self to begynne this sayd werke / And forthwith toke penne and ynke and began boldly to renne forth as blynde bayard in thys presente werke whyche is named the recuyell of the troian hystoryes And afterwards whan I remembryd my self of my symplenes and vnperfightnes that I had in bothe langages / that is to wete in frenshe & in englisshe for in france was I neuer / and was born & lerned myn englisshe in kente in the weeld where I doubte not is spoken as brode and rude englisshe as is in ony place of englond & haue contynued by the space of / xxx . yere for the moost parte in the contres of Brabandy . flandres holandy

and zelandy and thus whan alle thyse thynges cam to fore me afftyr that y hady made and wretyn a fyve or six quayers · y fyll in dispayr of thys werke and purposidy nomore to haue contynuydy therin and tho quayers leydy a part and in two yere afftyr labouredy nomore in thys werke And was fully in wyll to haue lefte hyt. tyll on a tyme hit fortunedy that the ryght hygh excellent and right vertuous prynces my ryght redoughtedy lady my lady Margarete by the grace of gody suster vnto ye kynge of englondy and of fraūce. my souerayn lordy Duchesse of Bourgoine of lotryk. of brabant. of lymburgh. and of luxenburgh Countes of ffladres of artoys and of bourgoine Palatynee of heynawdy of holandy of zeladyand of namur Marquesse of ye holy empire. lady of ffryse of salins and of mechlyn sente for me to speke wyth her good grace of dyuerse maters among ye whyche y lete her hyenes haue knowleche of ye forsayd begynnyng of thys werke whiche anone comanded me to shewe the sayd. v. or. vi. quayers to her sayd grace and wh an she had seen hem. anone she fonde a defaute in myn englisshe whiche sche comāded me to amende ād more ouer comanded me straytli to contynue and make an ende of the resydue than not translated. whos dre defull comādement y durste in no wyse disobey beau se y am a seruāt vnto her sayde grace and resseiue of her yerly ffee and other many goode and grete benefetes. and also hope many moo to resseyne of her hyenes but forth wyth wente and labouryde in the sayde transslacion afftyr my symple and pour connyng also nigh as y can folouyng myn auctour mekeli besechyng

the bounteuous hyenes of my ſaidꝫ lady that of her be-
nyuolence liſte to accepte & take in gree this ſymplè &
rude werke here folowyng. andꝫ yf ther be ony thyng
wreton or ſaydꝫ to her playſir. y ſhall thynke my la-
bour well employedꝫ and where as ther is defaute. ꝑ
ſhe arette hyt to ꝑ ſymplènes of my connyng whiche
is ful ſmall in this behalue and requyre & praye alle
them that ſhall rede this ſaydꝫ werke to correcte hyt &
to holdꝫ me excuſidꝫ of the rude & ſymplè tranſlacion
Andꝫ thus y ende my prologe...

HEre folowethꝫ ꝑ plogue of that worſhipful man
Raoul lè feure whiche was Auctor of this preſent
book in the ffrenſh tonge.

WHan y beholdꝫ & knowe the oppynyone of the
men nouriſſhydꝫ in ony ſynguler hyſtoryes of
Troye andꝫ ſee andꝫ behold also that of them
to make a recuyel or gadryng to gedꝫ. y indigne haue
reſſeyuedꝫ the comandement of the ryght noblè andꝫ
right vertuous prynce. Philippe by the grace of ꝑ ma
ker of alle graces. Duc of borgoyne of lothryk of
Brabandꝫ andꝫ of Lymbourgh. Erlè of ffflaunders
of Artoys andꝫ of Bourgoyne. Palatyne of hey-
nawdꝫ of Hollandꝫ of zelandꝫ andꝫ of namur. Mar
quys of ꝑ holy Empyre Lordꝫ of fryſe of ſalyns and
of mechlyn. Certes y fyndꝫ ynowh for to thenke on
for of ꝑ hiſtoryes wherof y wyl make ꝑ recuyel. Alle
ꝑ worldꝫ ſpeketh of them by bookes tranſlated out of
latin in to ffreſh a grete delè laſſe than y ne ſhall trete
And ſome ther be ꝑ replye a gayn their ꝑticuler bookes
wherfore y fere me to wryte more than ther bookes

make mencion. But whan y consydere poyse & weye the dredfull comandement of the forsayde redoubtyde prynce whyche is cause of thys werke not for to cor recte the bookys late solempnly translatedy. but onely for to augmente y yelde me obeissaūt. ādy for theschy ynge of the lasse cupll that y may . y shall make thre bookes. whiche put in one. schall take for name the Recuyell of the troiān historyes. In the fyrst booke y schall trete of Saturne andy of Jupiter. andy of the begynnyng andy comyng vp of Troye. andy of ỹ ffe tes of. perseus . In the seconde booke I schall trete of ỹ labours of hercules. rehersyng by two tymes how he destroyedy Troye andy in the thyrde booke I schall trete of the laste andy generall destruccion of troye by the grekes. by cause of the rauyssh yng of dame helayne wyfe of menelaus. andy y schall putto the ffectes andy grete prowesses of worthy hector andy of hys bredern. wyche ben worthi andydigne of grete memo rye andy also y schall trete of the merueilo? auentures andy paryls of the See ỹ cam vnto the grekes in their retornyng. Andy of the deth of the noble kyng agame non that was duc of the Ooste Andy of the grete for tunes of kyng vlixes and of his meruaill? deth Soo y requyre andy supplye hym that is cause of this werk Andy alle them that shall rede hyt for trespe we ydle nes . that so rudely haue put my penne vnto the histo ries afore namedy. that hit plese them not onely haue regarde vnto my pour consayte. but also to ỹ obscure andy derke abisme or sualowe where y haue gadryde them to gyder. by obeyssaūce Andy vnder alle ryght humble correccions. .

The begynnyng of this book sheweth the Genela
gye of Saturne and of the paccion and promys
that he maad to his broder Tytan. and how he toke
warre mortel agayn Jubyter his owen sone..

What tyme alle the Children of Noe were spradyd bi the Climates. regnes and strange habitacions of ꝑ worldy By the general dyuysyon of tonges maad at the fondacion of the tour of Babilon in tho dayes that the worldy was of goldy And ꝑ the men in thoo dayes were stedfast & poysyng as montaygnes and Rude as stones ād bestes. enhaunsyng their grete corages foulyng and shewyng their gretr ꝙsaytes And that ꝑ Enemye of man Induced maliciously to practique to wnes Cytees and Castels to make ceptres and diademes and to forge and make the cursidy sect of goddis Among ꝑ possessours of ꝑ yle of crete ther was a riche man enhaunsedy full of couetise happy of auenturouse enterpise & right riche of the grace of ffortune some men callid thys mān Celion & some men vranus he was la weful sone of Ether sone of demorgorgon the oldy dweller of the Caues of arthade and first begynner of ꝑ fals paynems goddes This vrā hady to hys wyf hys owne suster calledy vesca He liuydy gloriously wyth hyr & hady possession of ꝑ most parte of ꝑ yle of crete & habondedy prospsly in worldly goodes en encresyng his naturel appetites ffirst in encresyng and ampliacion of worldū lordship and seignorye ād secondlye in lignage & was merueillor riche he hady two sonnes that is to wete Tytan & Satorn and two doughters that oon was calledy Cibelle. andy that othir Ceres of whom schall be maady mencion here after & he hady many othir sonnes & doughters of whom y make no mencion for as moche as they

be out of my pompos what ſhall y reherce more of the glorye of this vranus he hadde alle thyng as he wolde and was fortunat and nothyng went agaynſt hym his goodes multyplied his chyldren grewe and encreſſid but Tytan the eldeſt ſone was ffoul. cupl fauowrid. and counterfet And ſaturne was merueyllouſly fayr and amyable for whiche cauſe veſta the moder loued more better ſaturne than tytan And that by nature ffor naturelly the moders loue better her fayr chyldern than her fowle wherfore ſaturne was noriſſhid moſt in the lappe of his moder And tytan was put out and in maner banniſſhid And whan ſaturne was grete what for his beaute and for his cunnyng and ſcyens and other vertues he gate the hoolle loue of all the peple..

In thys tyme hyt was ſo that whatſomeuer man practyqued or fonde ony thynges prouffytable for the comyn welefe was recomanded ſolempnely and called and named a god after theyr folyſſh and derke cuſtome Saturne was named a god ffor in hys yougth by hys cunnyng he was the fyrſt ffyndar to gyue inſtruccion of eeryng and labourryng the erthe and of ſowyng and reppyng the cornes And thys inuencion was applyed to ſaturne wyth dyuyn reuerence. wyth loue vpon loue not oneſy anenſt veſta and vranus and hys kynneſmen but aboue meſure ayenſt all the peple of crete and of the marches and contrees lyyng by and ther abowte And thus hys name aroos and was renomed that from all places men and chyldren

nobles and vyllaynes am to his scole for to lerne.

In these dayes þ Saturne began thus to floure a was xx. yere of age and his broder .xl. Uranus their fader by a sekenes that he had dyed and deptid out of this woold leuyng his wyf Vesta endowed largesly of possessions. his deth was noyous and sorwfull to Vesta his wife. whyche causid her to wepe out of mesur and his sones and doughtirs also they dide his obsequye reuerently in habondyng of grete and bittir sorow. the obsequye doon ther wepyng and sorow yet during vesta saw that Tytan her eldest sone pretended to haue and enioye the succession of his ffader she on a day callid her der sone Saturne with Tytan and other of the Contre and there rehercedy a saidy vnto them that her yong sone Saturne sholde succede and haue the herytages of her husbond Tytan heryng the wyll of hys moder redoublid hys sorow and causid hym to wepe grete plente of teeris and knelyde to fore his moder humbly and sayde in thys wyse ffModer y am ryght infortunate whan ye wyll that my right patrymonye be put from me And that naturelli me ought to haue by ryght sholde be gyuen fro me and yat beause þ y am not so well formedy of membres as my broder saturneys Which sorow is to me passyng noyous ye wil putte from me my ffortune and burthe whiche ye may not do by lawfull reson y am your first sone ye haue norysshid me with þ substace of your blood as your chyld born in your kelp. ix. monethes Also y am he that first dwellidy and enhabited your femynyn chambres None to fore me toke there ony seasyng whan y toke that tho ye gaf me your due

loue and ſoꝛtyde to me the ſucceſſion of your herytages Than whens cometh thys that ye now ſubuerte and deſtroye that nature hath onces ioyned and gyuen me. euery moder is bounden to holde the conſeruacion of the ryght of her chylde Alas moder ye wil make me baſtarde fro my ryght Am y a baſtarde was not vranus my fader. am not y ſe that ye were ſo glade fore what tyme ye felte fyrſt that y was conceyued in the lawful bede of my fader your huſbonde. am y not ſe that ye bare and gaf me ſouke of your breſtes and oft tymes kyſt me that is to ſaye in my tendre dayes what tyme my membres were ſofte and tendre. ha moder acquyte yow ayenſt me as ye beholden and bounden by ryght and knowleche ye ꝑ y am tytan and foꝛ as moche as y am laſſe and not ſo well adreſſyde as my broder ſaturne foꝛ ſo moche ye ought ꝑ more deſire my ꝓmocion and furdering

Whan dame veſta herde her ſone tytan ſpeke ſo ſadly and perfoūdely ſhe had pyte on hym yet the pyte was not of ſo hye vertu that myght ſurmouut the grete loue that was roted by tweue her and ſaturne. and than ſhe ſayde to tytan her ſone Tytan my ſone y foꝛſake not ꝑ thou tokeſt thy ſubſtance bytwene uy ſides. and by me wer brought in to thys woꝛlde and knowe verely that y loue the entierly and that y deſire thy wele but hyt is ſo clere and cupdent in euery mannes ſight that foꝛ the deffault. lothlynes. and abhompnacion of thy membres thou art not a man ſufficyent foꝛ to deffende thy fadres herytages with grete labour and payne ffoꝛ yf hit

happendy that ony man wolde make warre thou were not able to reſiſte hym what woldeſt thou that I ſholde do thy broder hath the loue of all the peple for his beaute & hys vertuouſe manieres Andy euery man holdeth hym in reuerence andy the in deriſion & ſkorne. be thou contente thou ſhalt lakke no thyng Andy yf thou lakke. ſpeke to me andy y ſhall remedye hit but ſpeke neuer no more to me for the heritage ffor Saturne ſhall obteyne by the fauour of hys wyſedom mekenes andy benygnyte & alſo be cauſe the comyn wys Juggeth hym andy ſeeth y^t he ſhall ones by the man of whom hys lyf ſhall ſtryne glorioufli . .

Tytan was ſore troublidy of the wordes of hys moder andy he began to chaunge colours andy wex redy hauyng ſuſpecion to ſaturne that he hadi contryuedy this mater agaynſt hym wherupon he dere hym apart to hym and ſayd Saturne thenuye that thou haſt to regne aboue me hath now engendrydy in my hert thy mortal myſchief wherof the hate ſhall endure vnto the mortal ſeparacion of thy lyf andy of myn & of my childrem Thou knoweſt wel y^t y am the eldeſt ſone of our fader vranus thou art thou ſo hardy andy p̄ſumptuo^s trahuiſe thi ſelfe aboue me by conſpyredy ymaginacion y wyl that thou knowe verily that lyke as thou haſt conſpiredy in my temporel domage ſemblably y ſhal conſpire to thy eternal domage andy hurt andy name me from hens forth thy mortal enemye Whan ſaturne herdy theſe brennyng andy enflamedy menaſſes of hys broder tytan he excuſidy hym ſelfe andy anſwerdy that he neuer thought in his lyf to come to the ſucceſſion of

ther fader ner neuer hadȝ ymagynedȝ ner conspyredȝ hit
Than wesa ther moder Cybelle and ceres to ke the wor
des fro saturne and said to Tytan that his thretuyng
to saturne was for nought ffor he sholdȝ regne andȝ
be lordȝ andȝ maistre. Tytan full of ffelony andȝ more
angry than he was to fore saydȝ playnly ꝑ he sholdȝ
not suffre hyt Saturne hadȝ a grete parte of the pe-
plè that assystedȝ hym andȝ gaf hym fauour Andȝ ty-
tan also hadȝ other on hys syde Which began to mur-
mure that oon partie agaynst that other Alle the com
panye Was sore troublèdȝ and began to threste in andȝ
enplopedȝ them to sece the noyse andȝ to accordȝ tytan
notwythstandyng ꝑf hit Was hardȝ to doo for alwey
he woldȝ haue ronne vpon saturne ꝑf he hadȝ not be
holdȝ andȝ lettedȝ Allewey in the ende the wyse men
shewedȝ tytan by grete reson that he Was the more
feble andȝ that saturne Was more in the fauour of the
peplè andȝ that he woldȝ modere hym self a lytill
andȝ saydȝ that he sholdȝ agree andȝ graunte the regne
to saturne by condycion That ꝑf he maryedȝ. he sholdȝ
be bounden to putte to deth alle hys Childrey males
that sholdȝ be begoten of hys seedȝ ꝑf he ony hadȝ ffor
the wele of bothe partyes Wesa wyth her doughe-
ters andȝ the Auncyent wyse peplè accordedȝ to Tytan
thys condycion Andȝ labouredȝ so to Saturne that
they brought them to the temple of theyr godȝ Mars
that Was in the Cyte of Oson wherof Was lordȝ
a myghty man callydȝ Mellyseus and that a fore the
ymage of godȝ mars Saturne swore ꝑ ꝑf hym hap-
pidȝ to marye Andȝ that he hadȝ ony chyldrey males

he ſholde ſlee hem alle and thus was Tytan content that hys broder ſholde enioye ꝑ londe of Crete and ꝑ pees was maade betwene hem bothe..

How ſaturne was crowned firſt kyng of Crete and how he fonde firſt diuerce ſcience wher fore the pepl held hym in grete honour as a gode.

After the trayttye maade of the pees of Tytan and Saturne Tytan ſyhe in hym ſelfe ꝑ he myght not worſhipfully abide and dwelle beyng vnder his yonger broder hade leuer goo and ſerche his auentures in other places than to be thral to his yonger brother. he toke his wif his children and frendes. and departide at a lauenture in dyuerce places, wher he fonde ffortune ſo goode and happy. ꝑ by armes and ſtrenght he made hym ſelfe kyng of many diuerſe royalmes. whiche he departide vnto his children And commyſede and ordeyned certayn eſpies to eſpye and wayte ꝑf his broder Saturne maried hym ſelfe and ꝑf his wife brogh forth men children and whether he put hem to deth. Duryng these ſayde thingis. ſaturne dwellide wyth his moder and his ſuſters Cibelle and Ceres. And began to regne wyth ſo grete magnificence that they of the contre ſeeyng their neyghboure by them dide do make and ordeygne kynges to regne on them. of ſuche as were noble and vertuous. aſſembliede to gider on a day and maade ſaturne kyng vpon them and vpon theyr lynes And crowned hym wyth grete glorie with a Crowne of laurer wyth grete ioye. ſaturne anon toke and acceptide this rial honour and worſhip and toke the ceptre in his hande and bare the crowne on his hede and regned meurely induſyng

his peple to lyue honestly & to loue vertu. and ordeyned a naked sword to be born afore hym in sygne of iustyce. he dyde iustyce on malfacteurs and enhaunsed them that were good. he dyde do bylde a cyte whiche he named Crete because the ile bare ꝑ said name and was the fyrst enhabiteur & dwellar. and whan he had founded the cyte he ordeyned his palais & dwellyng place in the myddel their of in example as ꝑ hert is in ꝑ myddes of the body to mynystre to the membres so he wold ensigne & mynystre his peple. & after this he chose an honderd & foure wyse men whiche he institued and ordeyned counceillours and gouernours of his royame & than they of Crete seeyng ꝑ right grete wysedom of their kyng. assembled to gyder dyuerce tymes & named hym a god and yet more they founded vnto hym a temple. an awter & an ydole beryng in that oon hand a zicle in signyfiance that he destroyed the vices in suche wyse as the zicle cutteth herbes & destroieth the wedes. And in that other hand he held a serpent ꝑ bote his tayll for as moche as saturne said that euery man sholde byte the tayle of ꝑ serpent that is to saye that euery man sholde ffere and flee ꝑ euyll ende. ffor the ende of tymes is venymous as ꝑ tayle of a serpent And that apperyth yet dayly by ꝑ ende of many euyll dysposed and enuenymed men.

By the moyen of these thynges the renomee of kyng saturne grewe And the worlde was that tyme of golde. that is for to saye hyt was moche better and more haboundant in the dayes of mannes lyf and in

plente of frutes of the erthe than m ony other tyme after
The poetes by thys colour comparedy the worldy at that
tyme to goldy whiche is moste precyous of alle metals /
how well dyuerce men saye that saturne was the fyrst
man that fonde the maner to melte metall and to affine
goldy and made hys wessell a vtensilles of his hows of
dyuerce metall. And vnder thys colour they figuredy at
that tyme the worldes to ben of goldy / Than began the
men by the doctryne of saturne to vse and were goldy to
myne the roches / to perssh the montaignes perillo?/ to
haunt the thorny desertes / to fyght and adaunte the ou-
guyllous serpentes/the fiers dragons/the dedely griffons
the monstrowous bestes / and to spredе a broody theyr
worldly engyns. By these exercysites was than saturne
the fourbesshour and begynner of the style / to lerne
men to take all these bestes/ And fyrste fonde the maner
of shotyng and drawyng of the bowe / Of this goldy
maady saturne hys hows. his chambres and halles to
shyne by meruayllous werkynge / He was stronge
and hardy / and he hady no feer ne doubte of no serpent
of the montaigne ner of no monstre of desert ner of beste
dwellyng m caues. He knewe the vaynes of goldy m
the erthe and coude decerne them from vaynes of syluer
He edefyedy ryche thynges of goldy ioyous vnto the eye
syght / and hoot and courageous to the herte / ffor at
that tyme the courages by pardurable fyre chauffing the
affeccions of man m maner of a contagious sect so syn-
gulerly that after alleway that they coueytedy / they de-
syredy to accomplissh. In this tyme of the golden worldy.
the creatures syuydy and enduredy gretly and longe.
And alle the worldy labouredy m edyfiacyon of scyence

and connyng of vertue / And that tyme were the men more vertuous in bodyly edyfyeng than euer they were syn / Amonge alle other Saturne was neuer ydle after that he hadde ones laboured the cornes In eryngе and sawyng / He malte and fyned golde and metalles and enduced and taughte hys men to drawe the bowe and shote / He hym self fonde fyrste the bowe and the maner to goo and sayle by the see and to rowe with lyttyll bootes by the ryuage and toke his owen playsir for to endoctryne and treche hys peple in alle these thynges and he hadde grete abondance of Worldly goodes / reseruyd onely he dyde not marye : and that he hadde sworne to putte to deth alle the men childryn that sholde come of hys seede / wherof he was oftyme anoyed and hadde grete displaysir &c.

¶ How Saturne wente to Delphos and hadde answer how he sholde haue a sone that sholde chace hym oute of his royame / And how he maryed hym to hys suster Cybell &c.

When Saturne sawe hys palays flo:ysshe and shyne of golde and sawe his peple obeye hym / sawe hys goldsmythes and werkers breke the montaignes with her pikois and Instruments. sawe his maryners cutte the wawes of the see wyth theyr Oores. sawe hys dyscyplès lerne and laboure the erthe. sawe hys Archers shote wyth her arowes and smote and toke the byrdes dwellyng in the hye trees and fleyng by the ayer / He myght enbrace grete glo:ye and enhaunse in hye hys Trone and hys seiegne / but on that other syde whan he remembryd

the trayte made betwene hym and his broder Tytan
she was lyke vnto the peeok that is proudy of the fayr
fethers diuersly fair colourd wiche she spreded roound
as a whele and wyth all only loke of hys feet she les-
seth all his ioye Saturne in like wise by this traitye
lost alle his ioye his glorye & hys plaisance. he was
long tyme ledyng this lyf now ioyous now sorow
full growyng alwey and encresyng his Royame
and daily thought & poysedy in hym selfe yf he myght
marye or not ffor no thyng in the worldy he wold
false hys oth/she was iust & trewe in dede & in wordy
Neuertheles. nature meuyd hym & cytedy hym to haue
generacion and to come to compaignye of woman
And this meuyng was at all tymes refressh[ed] and
renewedy by a contynuel syght that he hady dayly in
a passyng fayr mayde. þ is to wete his suster Cibelle
whiche he saw continuelly in whom was no deffaul
te of alle þ goodes of nature appertryning to woman
Sche was owt of mesure rygh[t] humble in spekyng
wyse in her werkes honeste in conuersacion & flow-
ryng in alle vertuys. and for this cause Saturne
helyd de her oftymes. And so happendy on a tyme as he
helyd dy her affaires and werkes/she caste his eyen on
her vertues that plesidy hym so gret[ly]. that in the endy he
was desirous of her loue wherof his moder vesa had
grete ioye and pleasir. and she peeyuyng of the desyr
of Saturne. gaf hym courage & wyll to marye hym
and so labouredy and solicyted the mariage so effectu
elly þ wyth grete Worshyp and triumphe Saturne
spousidy & weddedy Cibelle his suster after their vsage
and she was þ first Quene of Crete. he lyng wyth

her payeng in this wyse þ dew dette of maryage that at thende of .ix. monthes Cybell had a sone whiche saturne dyde do put to deth acquytyng hym self of the oth that he had maad vnto hys broder tytan And of thys sone lochace maketh no mencyon. but they laye to gyder agayn and cybell conceyued than of the seed of saturne another sone with a doughter that by space of tyme appeyrd grete in the moders bely..

In thys tyme whan the lawe of nature was in his vygour and strength the men maryed wyth her susters. and in especyal the paynems yf they were not content and had souffisance of oon wyf they myght take moo wyth out reproche When saturne knewe that hys wyf was wyth chyld the seconde tyme. the deth of hys fyrst sone cam to fore hym and sayd in hym self that he wold that hys wyf had ben barayne Tho he began to be ful of dyuerce fantasies and of sorowfull thoghtes and desyred to knowe what shold befalle of the fruyt of the wombe of Cybell He wente hym self forth in to the yle of delphos vnto the Oracle of the god Appollo that gaf answer to the peple that they demaunded of thynges that shold after falle and happene And than whan he had don hys sacrefyce and maad his prayer The preste of the temple put hym in to a pcloos vnder þ awter of þ forsayd ydole And there he herd a grete whirlyng wynd that troubled hym and all his wytte and vnderstandyng that he was in maner of a spasme or a swowne by whiche he fill to grou̅d And after þ whan he aros

hym thought that the god appollo apperide vnto hym
wyth a dredfull face & said thus to hym. Saturne
what meueth yͤ to will to knowe thyn euyll destyne
Thou hast engendride a sone that shal take from the yͤ
diademe of Crete and shall banysshe the out of thy
royame And shall be with out pere aboue alle peple
the most fortunat man that euer was borne in Grece
Aftir these wordes Saturne cam agayn to hym selfe
and remembrid hym of this euyll prophecye that tou
chede the botom of hys herte and so sore anoyed and
right pensyf he wente out of the oracle wyth a trou-
blid herte and al bare of gladnes and al oppressyde
and enuironed wyth wanhope cam to his folk and
departid thens and went to ship and whan he was
in his ship he henge down his heed whiche he held not
vp tyl he cam to Crete. and whan he hid hys heed so
enclined he began to thynk and be pensif And after
many right sorowful sighes engendrid in yͤ roote of
malencolie said in this wise. helas saturne pour kyng
what auayleth me the dignyte to be the first kyng of
Crete. wat prouffyten me the dyuyne reuerences. ner
what good do me my science whan y fele me in yͤ put
tyng a back of fortune O fortune sone torning frail
and variable & ploying to euery wynd lyke a rosier
at leste arest that the wheele yͤ torneth wyth oute end
may speke to me saturne the inuentor and fynder of
the comyn wele And if yͤ wilte not lene me thi clere &
lawhyng visage at the leste leue me thy large eeres
Thou hast gyue me triumphe and glorie of Corowne
and now thou suffrest me to falle fro this grete wor-
shyp the godes wytnes hit And what is this thou

hast consentyd my prosspyte and now conspyrest my
mendycite my falk and shamefull end. and entendest that y shall be namedy the vnhappy saturne yf
all my lyf hath ben nouzyshyd in happynes. & the end
vnhappy and wofull y shall be callid & said vnhappy
And alle my happy fortunes and eures shall torne
more to reprochs and shame than to preysyng or to
ony worshyp O ffortune in what thyng haue y offendedy. haue y foughten agayn the. or haue y don ony folye agayn the magnyfycence of the goddes Haue y rebellyd or offended the ayres. the worldes. the heuenes
the planets. the sonne. the mone. the erthe. the sees
what haue y don or trespast. telle me O my godz where art thou. hast thou enuye to me be cause that y haue
ben in thoracle of the forsaydz godz appollo He hath
shewydz vnto me the ruyne of my ceptre the ffroussyng andz brekyng of my dyademe the troublyng of
the clernes of my regne. the enhaunsyng of my chyldz
Andz the puttyng me out of my royame that shall
procde of his insurrecion. alas what remede to this grete
sorow p̄ y haue. y haue slayn ooy of my soones where
fore y haue grete and bitter sorow and haue concluded
in my self that neuer here after wole so cruelly spyll
the lyf of my chyldren for to dye wyth hym After
thys conclusyon y muste of verray force andz sore agaynst my will retorne andz contynue in my fyrst vnnaturell cruelte. ffor yf my sone that now is in the
wombe of my wyf be suffrydz to lyue he shall exyle
me & put me out of my royame and doun of my trone
whiche shal be to me ryght hard andz peysant to here
andz suffre pacyently Andz therfore hyt is better y

ſle hym Alas and yf y ſle hym than hit ſemeth me y ſholde reſiſte the wylle of the goddes whiche peraventure will reyſe hym agayn And that ſholde be worſe for than y ſholde not only be callyd an homycide and manſlear but a vnnaturel murderer. not of a geant nor of a ſtrunge man of a nother lande but of a right litil Childe yſſued of my propre vaynes bones and ffleſſh. that after the prenoſtiacion of the goddes is p̄ electe and chooſſen to be the gretteſt lorde of grece and ſouerain of all the kynges in his tyme.

Saturne thus ſelyng hym in grete ſorow & trowble and alwey wors & wors as a foreis ſayde began tochaunge his colour & wex pale ful of malencoli & of fantaſies & cowde not appeſe his vnfortune his moſte preuy men & they that were moſt frumplier wyth hym durſt not approche vnto hym ſeyng his ſorowful maner they were diſconfort in his deſolacion ſorowful with his ſorow. & angry wyth his anger he was in ſhort tyme ſo gretli pturbed and ſo impreſſed wyth ſo eygre impreſſion of ſorow that his face was lyke vnto aſſhen or as he hadde be dede alwey after many thoughtis he opende his mouth & ſpake all ſoftly. y ſle my ſelf by malencolye & am aman gretely abuſed y haue made an oth vnto my broder Tytan p̄ y ſhall put all my childrey male to deth that ſhall come of my ffleſſh Paraventure the goddes wole not ſuffre that y ſhal be for ſworn. and haue late me haue knowleche by my gode appollo p̄ my wyf hath conceyued a ſone that ſhall put me out of my Royame to that ende that y ſholde ſlee hym ffor as moche as y hadde concluded in my ſelf to haue broken myn oth &

haue ſparedy the lyues of my chyldren. ffor as moche as hyt is ſo y ſhall no lenger ſpare them yf hit happen that my ſone be borne a lyue. certayn he ſhall be put to deth. ffor hit is better that he dye a chyldy. than he ſholdy were a man and wex rebelle ayenſt me. and enhaunſe hym ſelf abone me by hys malyce inſurrec-cion or other wyſe..

¶ this wille this ſorowful ſaturne retournedy in to his hous contynuyng in thys eſtate and ſorowfull ſyghes and melancolyous fantaſies in ſuch wyſe that Cybell durſt not come in to his p̄ſence nor coude not gete of hym a ioyous ſyght wherfore he gate hym a ſurname of ſorowe And was namedy Saturne the tryſte or ſorowfull. and hit was ſo that whan he hady be in his hous certayn ſpace. and ſawe the day approche that his wyf ſholdy be delyuerdy of chylde ffor to execute hys ſorowfull courage he callydy hys wyf and ſaidy I dame hit is ſo apparaūt that ſhortly thou ſhalt be delyuerdy of the ffruyt of thy wombe yf thou be delyuerdy of a ſone y comaunde the vpon payne of deth. that thou ſlee hym. and that thou ſende me his herte And whan Cibell hardy theſe wordes and this rigorous and innatureff volente and wiff anon ſhe ffill to the groundy a ſwoune. ffor her legges fayledy her And in the releuyng of the ſwoun ſhe knelèdy to fore the feet of ſaturne and ſaide on thys wiſe I ſyre haſte thou no ſhame that wiff be huſbondy of a woman murdryng her owen childy I the requyre of mercy and grace. beſechyng the to haue regardy that y am thy wyf and haue the hert of a woman and not of a tyraunt or a murderar Dame anſwerdy ſaturne

requyre me no more of thyng towchyng thys mater
hit is iuggid by a forseen and counterpeysed sentence
ꝑ yf ꝑ haue a sone he shall be ded. ffor y haue prompe-
sid and sworn so to my broder Tytan And aboue thys
y haue answer of the god appollo that in thy wombe
is a sone that shall caste me out of this royame And
therfore see that at his birth he be ded. as dere as thou
louest thi lyf and also as y haue said send me his herte
medled wyth wyn that y may drynke hit And how
syre Answerd Cibelle knowest not thou that y am
a woman and by propre and synguler inclinacion y
haue a verray loue to smale chyldren and must gyue
hem to ete and souke O weenest thou that y haue an herte
so diuerce as for to foylle my handes wyth the blood
of my sone y pray and requyre the to revoque thy sen
tence and be pietous to thy wyfe and generacion Thou
art wyse after ꝑ iugement of thy peple in this partye
thou shewyst thy selfe not good ffor be thy oth thou
art not bounden ner holden to slè thy sone how wel hit
is trouth that alle othes maad agayn good maners
ought not to be holden ffor to slee thy sone hyt is a vi
layn cas and contrarye to honour. reson. pyte. equyte
and iustyce hit is synne ageynst nature. ageynst vertu
and ageynst all good maners Thin thy oth for to slè
thy sone is noght. and thou oughtest anulle hyt thou
that art kyng. and that vpon payne of deth defendest
thy peplè to make murdre or homycyde. by thys thou
that art myrour and example to other oughtest to be
content and appeise thy selfe And me semeth on that
other side that thou interpretest and construest euyll ꝑ
sentence of god appollo saying ꝑ y haue in my wombe

a sone that shall put the out of thy kyngdome ffor by this hit ought to be vnderstande that the sone that y here shall ouerlyue the and put the so out of thy kyngdome. that is to saye in thy sepulture the day that thou shalt departe out of this worldy And yf this may not appese the. yf hit so happen that y haue a sone. thou maist do hym to be kept in a strong towr And there to sette suche warde vpon hym that he shall neuer be of power to enhauuse hym self agayn the . .

Saturne hady tho the herte passyng grete. that for semblable compassion Desai the moder Cybell and Ceres wepte and gaf out grete plente of teres And in like wyse all the assistentes that were in the place wepte out of mesure habōudantly. yet neuertheles hit myght not softe nor attempre the hardy comaundement of kyng saturne But in conclusion he saidy to Cibell that she sholdy no more procure the respyt of the lyf of his sone. but he shold be dedy as she also with hym yf she dide not his comāndement. With this sorowful conclusion Cibell deptid from thens all in a traunse half dedy castyng abroody her armes a handes wyth grete excesse of teres that ran lyke a ryuer from her tendre eyen. entridy in to a tour. her moder that desolate lady folowed her Sshe beyng in her chambre forfrusshidy and all distemperidy of sorowe began to trauayle anon as was delyueridy of a doughter and of a sone. the doughter was borin to fore the sone And was sente by Ceres and born to norysshe in to the Cyte of Perthemye and was namedy Juno And the sone began to laughe at comyng out of hys moders wombe and was namedy Jubyter . . .

Whan Cibell and resa sawe ꝑ childe lawhe
theyr teetes began to growe double. and they
had not taken grete regard & hede to the chylde
what tyme Cibell all angrye and corrupt wyth
wanhope wyth a sygh & feble spert sayd to her mo
der. ha my moder what pietous caas shal this be now
gyue me a sharp cuttyng knyf and y shall murder
my sone by innaturel errour agayn my wyll And
after this vyllayns dede for my absolucion of ꝑ grete
synne y shall murder my self also. & this is myn oppy-
nion ffor after so cruell a dede & werk notwithstan-
dyng ony excusacion y wyll neuer lenger lyue The
moder of Cibell was tho all be wepte and greth dis-
mayed whan she herd the ayer of the tendre mouth of
her doughter redounde in her eres of so hard a cruelte.
she beyng all affrayed sayd to her. my doughter what
thynkest thou to doo. art thou enraged out of thi witte
or folysh May moder answerd Cibelle ye verely. y
am verily as ye saye. enraged out of my wytte and
folish. and yet more y am furio⁹ and woody. make
me no lenger to languysh. gyue me ꝑ cursid mortal
knyf forgyd in an euyll houre ffor of force me muste
obeye the kyng. saturne your right welbeloyd sone
my ryght redoubtid husbond ꝑ hath comaundement
ouer me. and wil shamely put me to deth yf y accom
plysh not and fulfille his comaundement in the deth
of his sone whiche he hath chargid me to slee.

Alone as resa considerid that her doughter
saide and in the errour ꝑ she was in. she toke
the chyld that was in her armes & pluckyd
hyt from her by force And alwey the chyld laughed

whan' Cibell sighe her sone in the armes of her moder as a woman arageb and out of her wytte she began to crye that she sholb slee the Chylb or gyue hyt her agayn. or ellis she wolb aryse out of her bed and go playne to kyng Saturne After thise wordes Mesa delyuerib the childe to a damysell of the howe that onely was there with hem. and bad her that she sholb go slee the childe in the presence of Saturne or in som other place out of theyr sight The poure damysell excusib her. and Mesa gaf her in comaundement and charged her wyth grete menasses that she sholb go forth and take the chylb and the knyf and slee hyt And so by the comaundement of these two ladies she toke the knyf many tymes and put hit to the throte of the childe for to cutte hit a sonder and alwaye the noble childe laughed at the knyf And whan the damysell saw this that hyt was innocent she myght not fynd in her hert to do hit ony harme In this sorow and in this payne and varyacion Mesa. Cibell and the damoysell were a longe tyme Now they iuggeb hym to deth and put the knyf to his throte. and sodeynly the damoysell reuokeb hit and swere that she wolb neuer be pscutresse of ony so fayr a childe. and thus than began all thre to wepe and sobbe bewaylyng the childe by so grete affeccion that hit was pyte to here After this whan they had longe wepte and sobbed and bewailed the tendre wepyng and payne of Cibell they began alityl to attempre their hert And began to retrene to moderly pyte Cibell called her that held the childe and requyred her petously p' she wolb gyue her her sone to kysse and holb in her armes. promptyng that she wold do hym

none hurme The damoysel that wyst not what shold
falle delyuerdy her. her tendre chyldy Andy thay whan
Cybelle beheldy her childy with her face all bewept a
alle distempridy wyth teris she kyssedy his laughyng
mouth more than an. c. tymes andy cam agayn to her
nature knowlechyng her syn andy began to saye My
chyldy y hady been wel infortunat yf y hady taken thy
lyf from thee y hane contended thi deth. my right swete
sone Alas shal y pfecute the after the wyll of thy fa
der kyng saturne. hyt is his comaundement. a y owe
hym obeyssance yf y obeye the culpe and synne is due
to hym. yf y obeye not y make my selfe culpable of
deth. a whut is thys shalt thou dye by my handes. by
the handes of thy propre moder ha shall thy moder be
thy martrar. shal thy moder be thyn enemye bitter a
mortall aduersarye for doubte of deth. y wot uot
what to saye but wole y or wole y not thou art my
sone. euery moder loueth her chyldy. how may y hate p̃
hyt is moche better that y dye than thou. y hane liuydy
longe ynowh. andy thou art now first borne verily p̈
shalt not dye at thys tyme. y shal saue thy lyf or y
shal dye for thy helth. requyryng the goddes merdy
of the cuyll wyll that y hady ayenst the.
How saturne hady comaundedy to sle Jupiter p̃ was
newe born a how hys moder cybelle sente hym to kyng
mellisens wher he was norisshidy.

The right sorowful ladyafter this cam better to her
self andy toke hert to her a kyssedy her chyldy p̃
alwey laughedy. andy resai beheldy her contenance all
newe. a satte douyn oy p̃ bedde side where her doughter
laye. there they two began to speke to geder of saturne

and of the ffortune of this child and that he had ben in grete auenture And pmysid that oon vnto that other that they wold saue the child vnto her power After this pmysse in the ende of dyuerse pourposes they concluded to send this child secretly vnto the two doughtres of kyng Helliseus. the whiche vesa had norisshid in her yong age Of these two doughtres that oon was named Almache and that other Helisee This conclusion fully fynysshid & taken. Vesa lappid and wond the child as hit ought to be And delyuerid hit vnto a damoysell beyng there p̄sent With all thynges and gaue her charge to bere hit secretly vnto almache and Helisee The good damoysell enterprisid the said charge and depti out of Crete With the child at all aventure And so worshypfully guyded her that she brought the child leuyng in sauete to the cite of Ⓜ son whiche she p̄sentyd to Almache and Helisee. rehersyng how vesa had sent hym to hem for the grete loue and truste that she had in hem And how saturne had comaunded that his moder shold slee hit.

Anone as these two damoysselles sawe the child and vnderstoode how Saturne had iuggid hit to deth. they reseyued hit wyth pyte and in fauour of vesa. And promysid to nourysh hit in the secreteste and best wyse that they mochte And forthwyth the same oure they bare the chyld vnto a montaygne that was nyghe to the Cite wher in dwellyd theyr nourice in a depe hole of a Caue whyche was rychely entaylled and coruen wyth Chyssell & other dyuerce instrumentis And than they sent agayn the damoysell that brought the chyld in to Crete In this

maner was the lyf of the chyldy ſauedy Almachy and
melliſee noriſſhidy the childy wyth the melk of a goot
ffortune was to hym more propice and helpyng than
nature. What ſhall y ſaye in the begynnyng when he
was put in the caue as hys nourycis on a day came
him wepe and crye by his ppre inclinacion of c[illegible]
hody be cauſe he ſholdy not be herd. they toke trumpes
tympane and cymbales and maad them to ſowne ſo
gretly that a gret multitude of bees ffleyng aboute the
montaygne herdy theyr ſouy. and wyth this ſowyn en
tidy in to the caue and toke an hoff by the chyld ffle
yng aboute hym wyth out ony greef or harme doyng
to the childy. and yet more they maad there hony wher
of the childy ete and was noriſſhedy from thens forth
whiche was a merueylous thyng Alleweyfor tachi
eue the mater begynnyng of the damoyſel p̄ hady korn
thys childy theder when ſhe cam agayn ſhe rehercedy to
dame cybell and reſcu all hir beſoyne a werk. and
gaf hem a ryght grete qfort towchyng p̄ childy Than
the two ladyes by meur deliberacion toke and abbeſte
whiche is a precious ſtone a brayded hit in to poulde
and after that they medlidy hit wyth wyn in a cuppe
of goldy. and dame reſcu bare hyt to her ſone ſaturne
a ſhe halowndyng in bitter trees all bewept ſayd to
hym My ſone thy wyf hath ſent to the this drynke
knowe thou verily that ſhe this day hath rendredy a
yeldeyn p̄ fruyt of hir wombe a ſone and a doughter ſhe
hath ſent the doughter to nouryſſhe in to the cite of par
themye but in the obeyng of thy ſtruyt comaundement
we haue defetydy the ſone a put hym to dethy of whom
the body the ffleſſh a the litil tendre bones been now

tornedy in to assis Andy she hath sent here to the. the
right noble herte tempridy in wyn whiche y present to
the. to thende that thou do thy plesir Andy be no more in
doute by thy sone to be put out of thy Royame.

AMon as Saturne herdy the petous wordes of
hys moder vnderstandyng the newe tydyngis
that she saidy & shewd hym. he began to frowne
andy saydy in this maner O pyte with oute pyte se
ought not my herte be teryble angry. andy restraynd
with pressurs of sorow whin hit is force that to myn
hert this present hert pssuedy of his bloody and rootes be
gyuen in mete andy pasture for to estaunche the descou e
nable honger of myn inhonest desir Thise wordes ac-
complisshidy Saturne was gretly displesidy andy fulf
of renewyng of sorow. drank the drynke. wenyng
that hyt hidy ben as his moder hady done hym to vnder-
stonde Andy after went in to his chambre. andy there be
gan to be gretly in melancoly Andy after that forthon
he purposidy and trowed to abstayne hym self to paye
his wyf the deu dette of maryage but as ther is no so-
row that ne ouer passeth. by space of tyme he forgate
this sorow Andy lyyng with his wyf engendridy an
other sone. Whiche she sauydy like as Jupiter was sa
uydy. how well that Saturne chargedy her to put hym
to deth Andy this childy was borin to Atthenes. where
he was kept and norysshyd & named Neptune yet af
ter this he laye wyth his wyf & engendrydy an other
sone & a dughter. whiche at time couenable were borin
andy deptedy from their moder but at this tyme she toldy
not of her sone but hid hit from saturne whiche sone
was named Pluto & she dide hit to kepe in the parties

of Thessalle that afterwardy was namedy helle. andy
for to content her husbonde saturne whan she was de
lyuerdy of these two childern she sent to hym her dough
ter whiche was callid glanta and she dyed in her ten
dre yeres Andy thus of all these generacions saturne
supposidy p̄ non shuld be reseruyd but Juno his doughter
to whom he wente oftymes to visite in Parthemye
where he dide hit to be nourysshidy wyth many noble
virgyns of her eage. andy also many auncient gentyl
wymen to enduce andy teche hem gentilnes audy vertu
but of all them y wyl a while tarye now ¶ also of
Jupiter. neptune andy pluto andy now y wyl shewe
how dardanus put his broder Jasius to deth for cou
tyse to rengne in the cyte of corynthe. andy how he dep
tidy out of corynthe ¶ how he sette the fyrst ston in p̄s cy
te of dardane whiche afterward was named troye
¶ How after the deth of kyng corynthus of corynthe
his two sones dardanus andy Jasius strof who of
them sholdy haue p̄ kyngdom andy how dardan⁹ slew
his broder iasius by trayson wherfore he most depte
out of the contre.
¶ In this tyme whan crete began to be aroyame andy a
kyngdame and was in possession of their fyrst kyng
the same wyse in the cyte of corynthe whiche stant in
naples regnedy Corynthus ther fyrst kyng. andy corin
thus had to his wyf oon of p̄s doughters of kyng Ath
las of libye namedy Electra. they regnedy to geder andy
achiuedy prosp̄sly theyr lyfl they lefte after hem two
sones wherof that oon was namedy dardanus andy
that other iasyus. some saye that this dardan⁹ was
sone of Jupiter but bochace trowed he was lawful

sone of Corynthus as hit apperith in the sixte book of the genelagye of godes Wardanus than and Jasius after the deth of theyr fader Corynthus and of her moder Electra wold succede in the royame & in no wyse they coude accorde Wardanus had an hih & hauntayn courage and Jasius in like wyse. they arguede and stroof to gyder that oon ayenst that other often tymes of this mater · and conspirede and made secretly menasses vnder couert in such wyse that Wardanus on a day assembled all the peple that he coude gete for to be spryng & destroie his broder iasius & his frēdes which were tho assembled in a secrete place for to treete p̄ pees and to see how they myght contente & plese Wardan?

WHan Jasius sawe hys broder come all in armes. all his blood began to chaunge. & seeyng that his broder was esmeuyd & full of cupll will demyng that this mater shold torne to grete myschief. he ascried and saide Alas what auayleth for to speke and counceyll & seke menes of pees betwene my broder & me. we ben betrayed. lo here is my broder that cometh vpon vs all in armes. eche mān saue hym self that may With these wordes Wardanus cam in to the consistorie smote his broder vnto p̄ deth & said Jasius thou maist not abstayne thi self from thy machynacyons Thou hast enhaunsed thy self ayenst me. but now y shal make an ende of the Jasius fill doun ded among the fete of hys frendes And ther Clothes were all besprent & be bled of his blood Whan the frendes of Jasius sawe this tyrannye they saued them self as well as they coude to their power and fledde from thens all araged Than Wardanus retorned to the riall palays

and the frendes of Jasius gaderd them and went to armes and made a noyse and murmure so grete that in a lityl space alle the cyte was strongly troubled for the deth of Jasius. whiche was gretly in the grace and fauour of all the peple of corynthe. ffor whan they herd rehercede the deth of Jasius they toke grete sorow and manaced dardanus to deth. and forthwyth in effect they assembled by grete rowtes in the stretes and sayd oon to that other Alas now is ded the loue of corynthyeus that had more amytye and loue to the comyn wele than dardanus. late vs goo and auenge his deth Gowe and punysshe the malefacteur. late vs no lenger tarye we shall do a meritorye werk who that euer doth iniustyce and tyrannye is not worthy to be chyef and hede of clemence ner of iustice. yf we suffre a murderer to regne vpon vs. neuer shall ther goody come ther of. Wher the hede is seke or euyll the membres may not be hole ner good. dardanus hath slayn his brother Jasius wrongfully. hyt is vnmy semblable that he shall slee vs after his wyll. late vs take from hym his puissance. and late vs shewe that we be men distroyers of vyces and enemyes vnto all them that seken and engenderen tyrannye in her courages..

Whche were the clamours of the corynthyeus by suche noyse and semblable clamours they chauffyd them selfe and in the end assembled in oon place. and were ful of ardent appetyt to correcte the malefactour dardanus. and his complices In this tempest and swellyng ffurour they went to the pallais where dardan had put hym self for reffuge but they fonde the yates shytte and coude not entre in to hyt

wherefore they assiegedy the place makyng a grete noyse and so grete tempeste that dardanus was abas shidy. andy anon he assembliy hys frendes andy axedy them their counceil They answerdy andy saydy that he andy they were in grete auenture andy paryll andy that the peple so meuedy myght not lightly be appesidy. andy for this they saidy hym saue thy self and vs also with the. thou hast slayn thi broder Jasius whom the peuple louydy merueyllously for his kenyugnyte. the trespaas is grete. syn hit is so dyn the best wey ought to be taken We counceil the that thou leue this palais. andy ffyndy maner to yssue out andy we shall folowe the andy goo wyth the andy serche our auentures in other landes ffor hit shall be grete payne by possibilite euer to contente andy appese this peple. how well that it is so that the Corynthieus be terryble to all them that they haue in hate andy in despyte.

Dardanus heryng these wordes began to sighe and consideredy that he moste departe from his Cite by his myssfait culpe and desert he smote hym self on the brest andy saydy Ha ffortune vnstedfast what is me befalle My handes ben foule andy filthidy with the bloody of my lawfull broder. the insurrecion andy the rebellyon of my peple hangyng to fore myn eyen hit is force that y flee for to saue my lyf. & purpose to lyue of rauayn & theefte. What meschiuce what cuyll happe is this. syn hyt is so y yelde me fugytyf andy shall go my way at alauenture be hyt. Whan the ffrendes of dardanus hady vnderstande that he was concludedy andy purposedy to saue his lyf. they ioynedy to hym & appoyntedy to gyder that the next morn in the

first krekyng of the day they wold departe from the pallays. & take thauenture to passe by theyr enemyes sayyng that yf they myght ascape they shuld go to ꝑ ryuage of the see and take the kynges barge. and all they swore to helpe and accompanye eche other vnto the deth The nyght passyd the day aperyd. and than dardanus that had not restyd that nyght to his plesir but had waechid wyth his armed men and were redy to take thauenture that the goddys and fortune wold gyue and sende hem yssued out of ꝑ pallays & founde the most parte of his enemyes a slepe he threstyd among the vyllayns & passyd forth wyth lityl resistence. that notwythstandyng the wakyng of the corynthens he cam to his ryal shipp & toke the see & sauvid them self. Wherof ꝑ corynthyens had grete sorowe

When dardanus sawe that he was so quyt of the furour of ꝑ corynthyens he wente sayllyng by the see and descended first at the port of ꝑ cyte of Samos beyng in Trache. and there vytayllyd hym and went to see agayn. and arryued in Asye in a quarter wher ꝑ land was ioynyng to the see of helle spondy. and fyndyng this land right good & fruytefull for to enhabite. he made there his habitacion And there sette the first stone of a right grete cyte that he began and after achieued This cyte was that tyme named dardane after the name of dardanus but afterward hit was callyd Troye. dardanus peuplyd & fyld his cyte wyth men and women whiche he gate by swetenes and fayr promesses. and that other ꝑte he conquerryd by force theffte & pillerye. he made hym self kyng of dardane & dychyd the cyte aboute wyth

grete diches After longe tyme he passyd out of thys
worldy and dyed. and lefte a sone of his wif Can-
dame that was secondy kyng of dardane This kyng
was namedy Erutonius and regnedy seuyn & fourty
yere en augmentyng and encresyng his Cyte and pe-
ple And at last consūmedy the endy of his yeres. and
regnedy after hym Trops his sone This Troos was
the thirdy kyng of dardane and was a stronge man
fiers and hardy en armes. and encresydy gretly hys
seygnourye and his Crowne in so mochy as the dar-
danyens saidy that ther was no kyng but Troos. and
namedy them troians And thus was Tropes enhaun-
cedy more than all the royames of Grece so hihlye
that the kyng Tantalus of ffrigie hid grete enuye. and
gaf his hert & courage how he myght anulle and put
doun ỹ name of Tros that was his neighbour and be-
gan tessaie to bryng hit doun as here after shal be saidy.
¶ Of the grete were ỹ was meuedy between the pela-
giens & the Epiriens and how kyng lichaon of pelage
was destroyedy by Jupiter. by cause of a man put to
hym to ostage. whichy kyng lichaon didy do rost..

The wise & subtyl virgyne Mynerue as saint
Austyn reherseth shewid her self in this tyme by
the stagne or riuer callidy triton by the gretenes
and subtilte of her engyne. ffor she fonde the maner to
forge & make armes. and to this purpos Ovide reher-
ceth that she hady foughten agayn a geant named Pal
las and slewe hym by the floody of triton. In the same
tyme that the armes were founden And the sciences
of Mynerue were practiqued by all the worldy a fiers
descension engendridy bytwene the Eppriens and the

pelagiens ꝑ after were namedꝫ archadyens Andꝫ here of maketh mencion bochace in the fowrt book of the genelagye of goddes. amonge the pelagiens regnedꝫ that tyme a kyng namedꝫ lichaon eldest sone of Tytan the epiriens than enterpryssedꝫ vpon the pelagiens andꝫ so maadꝫ that a right grete noyse aroos andꝫ sourdedꝫ ffor whiche cause they assaylledꝫ eche other by fete of armes so felounous andꝫ aspre that booth parties suffrydꝫ many fowle mortall shoures than the wyse men of Epire sawe thys warre so dissolute. andꝫ that they of their partye hadꝫ iniustly and vnrightfully attamedꝫ andꝫ begon thys warre. they knowlechidꝫ their fault & went to the kyng lychaon berynge braunches of Olyue in signyfiance of pees andꝫ loue. andꝫ hym requyred that he wold condescende to acordꝫ and pees of bothe peuples Lichaon considerynge that his peple had as moche lost as wonne by this discencion. andꝫ that bataylles were perylous Acordedꝫ to thepirycns the pees by condicion. that they sholdꝫ delyuere hym oon of thyr moste noble men suche as he woldꝫ demaunde for to be his seruaunt a space of tyme in token that they hadꝫ vnryghtfully engendridꝫ this discencion The epirycns consentid this condicion and delyuerydꝫ to kyng lychaon in seruitude the most noble man a mong them andꝫ thus endedꝫ the warre.

The terme andꝫ the tyme drewe ouer ꝑ thepirycn seruydꝫ kyng lichaon his due tyme. andꝫ than whan the tyme was expired the epirycns assembliꝫ them to geder andꝫ by deliberacion of councyl sent an Enbassade to lichaon for to trete the delyuerance of thepirycn Thise enbassadeurs departydꝫ from

Epire and cam to pellage & ſhewid to the kyng how
their man had ſeruyd as long as he was bounden and
requyred hym that he wold rendre and delyuere hym
and ratefie the pees. to that end that euer after that
they myght be the more frendes to gyder. Whan lichaon
that was hardy of courage fiers & cuyll vnto all men
and alſo vnto his owen peple vnderſtood the wordes
and requeſtes of the epiriens he had grete ſorow and
angre in hym ſylf and ſayd to them with his mouth
thynkyng contrary with his hert. that on the morne
he wold feeſte hem and haue hem to dyner and than
he ſhold doo lyke as they had demaunded. With theſe
wordes the epiriens departid iopouſly fro the preſence
of kyng lichaon. and on the morn they cam to the feſte
that was richely ordeynd and maad for them in grete
plenteouſnes whiche was ryght fayr at the begyn-
nyng. and in the ende right foul and abhominable. for
whan hit cam to the performyng of the feſte. the kyng
lichaon roos from the table & went vnto the kechyne
and there toke the body of thepirien his ſeruaunt that
he had murdrid the ſame nyght. and all roſtid and
ſoden brought hit in a grete plater to the feſte and pre
ſentid hit to thepiriens ſayng. lo here is thepirien that
hath ſeruyd me whiche was cauſe of the eſchewyng
of the ruyne and perdicion of epirye. y ſaid yeſterday
that y ſhold delyuere hym thys day take hym who ſo
wole y diſcharge me and put my handes from hym
and wole hym no more.

All they that tho were p̄ſent as wel his fraunchis
as ſtrangers As well epiriens as pellagiens had
anon grete horrour whan they herd and vnderſtood

the wordes of kyng Lychon and had grete shame & furour to behelde so hountruse and abhompnable werk and oultrageous synne. and were so troubled that the blood wente fro their faces and leyde their handes afore their eyen. as they that abhorred to behold the pour martir Epiryen And ther was no mān wyste what to saye of the infampe of the kyng lychon vnnethe. whan the kyng sawe them so troubled and that euery mān began to frowne and grugge a part. he lefte hem & wente from thens vnto his chambre And than euery mān rose fro the table abhorryng & eschewyng the sente and sauour of the dede mān And wold haue departid and goon their way all confuse. ne had ben Jupiter the sone of Saturne whiche the Epiriens had brought with them in their legacion and embassade for as moche as he was a fair child. able & gentill. For than whan he sawe that euery mān drewe a parte his waye. he putte hym self in the myddes of the ypriens & began his glorious enterprises and said to them in this wise. O what is this. where is the blood of the Epyriens Are they bannyd out of hardynes. be they eryled out of valoyr and of honneste. whiche be the epiryens that by force wole expose them self to the vengeāce of so foule & horryble dede This mas is not to be born And the terryblete of the tyrānt lichon is not to be redoubtyd whan hit bleuyth vnpunysshid. ye see that the pelagyens make semblant that they be euyll payd with hym he muste be punysshid. I saye as for me I shall neuer haue pleasir in my lyf tyll I se hym refraynedy of his tyrannye..

¶ What tyme the Epiryens had conceyued the grete

courage of Jupiter that was so yonge of age. they thanked their goddes of that / that they had brought hym with hem and said to hym all with oon wyll. Childe blessid be the wombe that bare the. And blessid be the goddes that forseyng this Iniure and wronge to vs and hath so enspyred vs for to bryng the wyth vs we had ben now with out courage hardines and will to do well and had not ben so hardy to haue taken ony terme of vengeance. Thy wordes haue awaked and conuertued our spirytes whiche were ded and aslepe and passed by the countrepesed Inramye of the tirant lichaon. Thy hardynes hath maad vs hardy. thy vayllyance hath maad vs vayllyant and louers of vaillyance and thy wisedom hath enlumyned vs in this cause thou shall be conduitour and ledar of this werke and comaunder and we shall obeye vnto the ces:..

Jupiter answerd and sayd Worshipfull lordes and frus I am not wise ynowh for to resseyue the honour that ye do me / nerthy trndre yeres shall not accepte hit. Allewey by forme of counceyle humelyed vnder alle correcion / I will well saye to yow that. that me thynketh expedient for to be doon / yf ye fynde no man saie better than ye shall do be my counceill and aduyce ye shall take this poure epityen in the same estate that he is descuered to yow and bere hym vnto the compyn place of this Cyte. ffor hit is this day sabate and holyday. the pelagiens ben there in grete nombre and multytude passyng their tyme wyth dyuerce playes and esbatmentes / than ye shall shewe this pour ded man ffor hit is sayd that the kynge is not well beloued with his owne peuple for his vnmanly werkes / this

meſſeet and treſpaas is paſſyng foulk and pyetous
Anone as they ſhalk knowe what he hath doon by this
foul werke. ye ſhalk wel seeyf they shalk take in this
synne pleaſir or dyſplaiſir · yf pleaſir · than hyt were
abuſe and folye for to ſpeke therof for this preſent tyme ony more. but muſte ſeke remedye and retorne to
Epire. yf they take diſplaiſir · ye may playnly diſcouure your courages and prouoke and calle them to purge
this Cryme that is ſo curſid Andy y wene that they
ſhalk right lyggtly entende to vs and for none amytie
that is betwene hym and them he ſhal not dompne ner
regne vpon hem by tyrannye. ffor he is not their naturel
lord but he is the ſone of Tytan broder of Saturne a
is not kyng by elèccion but by force.

Alle they that herd Jupiter thus ſpeke merueyled gretly of hym Andy accorded them to hys
counceyl in ſuche wiſe that no man contraried
hi ner agayn ſayd hyt Andy ſo ſodenly they toke the
murdred epirien a bare hym to the comyn place Andy
ther they ſhewid hym openly in euery mannes ſight
Whan the pelagyens ſawe this dede man of whom the
ſkyn was ſcorched the ffleſſh roſted the ſenewes
ſhronken. andy that the bones aperyd by the ioynturs
they aſſembliid al aboute hym in grete nombre andy caſtyng her eyen vpon hym they hadi ſo grete orrour abhomynacyon andy abaſſhement that her hertes trembled
playned echè to othir andy many went awey for compaſſyon wepte andy aragedy trembledy for angre Andy
other toke duſte andy pouldir andy caſted in to the ayer
in ſigne of ſorow cuttyng their clothis and ſayng and
liftyng her handes on highe O goddes almyghty what

peple ben these epiriens haue they rosted a mannes bo-
dy And haue brought hit to fore vs. what mene they
Are we etere of mannes flesshe/or they bryng hit to vs
to shew the cruelte of their courage. or they come for to
ete this dey many among vs for to fere vs with all :.
Wpiter ther beyng awaityng a leyyng his eres and se-
yng with his eyen the maner of the pelagiens a their
contenances. Conceyuyng that they condescended in the
contempnacon and enemyte of hym that wrought this
pietous werke. Whan he had herd their reasons a had
seen their wondringes. he adressid hym self amoge them
and said in this wise. O ye men of pelage that ye esmer
ueylle yow of this vnmanly a vnnaturell werke/haue
ye not y now lerned a knowe the tiranies of your kyng
lichaon he hath murdrid this man/and this man is the
epirien that was delyuerid to hym at the traytte of the
pees of yow and of vs for to serue hym. lo this is the
guerdon and reward that he hath don to hym. he hath
tiranny sed right cuyll and hath don hym cuyll for good
O what grete Infamie is to yow. that the peple a folk
of euery other eyte/haue regnyng on them kynges of no
ble men and vertuous and they be crowned by electi-
ons for their vertuous dedes/ye be deffferent fro them a
all of a nother nature/A Tyrant is your kynge a mur-
drer an Iniuste man A synnar worthy of Infamous
deth/and vnworthy for to be lefte a lyue vpon the erthe
Considere ye considere vnder whos hande ye be and how
nyghe ye fynde your self in maladye and parcyll of
deth. Whan the hede aketh alle the other membres suf
frey payne. Than ye may not be hoolle and/sound/
What shulle we now do. thynke ye a counceylle ye

ys we come to you for refuge. & demaunde yow how we ought to do and behaue vs ayenst oon that is so fowl a kyng as is lichaon Telle vs the verray trouth yf ye confesse the trouth & that ye be louers of ryght iustyce and of equyte ye shall iugge and condempne hym. ye shal leye your handes and puissances in correccion of hym and ye shall be depesshid of his malice.

Whan as the pelagyens vnderstood of Jupiter that lichaon their kyng had commyssed this vil layns Cryme Also that he had presentyd to the eryepins the body of their frendy so dedy they beyng at table. they condempned his synne and murmured agaynst hym saying that they wold no more be gouerned and noryssh hyd vnder the rodd of so peruers and vnfamous a tyrant And sayden to the epiryens that they wold abide by them and put them in theyr abandon. Wyth these wordes Jupiter putte hym self among the epiriens and by his hardynes amonesshid them to conspire agayn their kyng. wyth whiche conspiracion acordyd alle they of the cyte And the wordes of Jupiter were so agreable to hem and hys maners that they put in his handy the deth & destruccion of their kyng lichaon And to thende that he sholde truste and haue affyance in them they sent for theyr armes and habillemens of warre and armedy them After they assemblid aboute Jupiter and saidy to hym that he sholde be their capitayne and her conduitur for tachyeue this sayd werke..

Jupiter kyng ioyous of so grete an honeur and worship excusidy hym self but his excusacions hidy no place the epiriens and the pelagiens ordeyndy & constytutedy

hym heedy ouer them. And he constituted in this dignyte
sette his peple in ordre/ And after did hem to marche
towardy the palays. They had not longe goon on the
way whan they sighe kynge lychaon yssue out of his
palais with grete companye of his ffrendes all armed
as they that had ben aduertysed of the sayd conspira-
cion maad agaynst lychaon. ffelyng that his enemyes
cam for tassaylle hym. ffor to shewe hym self a man of
fyers corage cam a gaynst them wenyng presumtu-
ously for to haue ouercomen them. And anone as they
began taproche. they escryed eche other to the deth
with out other counceill. And strongly esmeuyd they
assamblid to batayll that was right mercyllously
sharpe. Lychaon setted and ladd his peple/ in ordre
agaynst Jupiter/ They medled hem hastely to geder
wyth lytill stryf of wordes and wyth grete stryf of
horyons and strokes. The stryf coste moche/ but in es-
peciall to lychaon. ffor his peuple were lasse in puys-
sance and myght than the men of Jupiter/ whiche were
stronge of grete enterprise that they fought and smote
vpon the pelagiens and caste hem doun now here uow
there so fiersly and so desmesurably that none mochte
abyde that was afore them. Amonge alle other Ju-
piter did wonder and merueylles by his well doyng
he putte lychaon in a passyng grete Errour and noy-
ance. And in thys grete anoye he sued passyng fast
for to haue come ronne vpon hym. But whan the fals
tyraūt sawe hym come and he sawe that Jupiter sette
his strokes so myghtesli. that all them that he araught
were smeten doun to the erthe and confounded. Than
alle hys herte began to fayll hym/ And wente hym

that other syde and he had not long abiden there whan that Jupiter had vaynquyssid and ouerthrowen the pelagiens And made hem to flē from the place to fore hym. like as hit had ben the thondre or tempeste..

In this maner whan lychaon sawe his complices and felawship in suche extremyte he flēdde hym self not as a kyng. but as a pour man out of comfort and hope so desolate that he durste take non of his complices with hym to helpe hym away nor to comforte hym. he doubtyd Jupiter as the deth. he so fleyng a way as saide is durst not entre his palais. but yssuedy out of the Cyte and wente vnto a grete forest that was nyghe by. and from thens forth he was a brygant and a theef And for this cause the poetes fayne that he was tornedy in to a wolf That is to saye he lyued as a wolf of proies and robberyes Allewey to purpos of this mutacyon Ouidius reherceth that Lichaon so fleyng as sayde is supposyde to be sued after of Jupiter and be put to deth putte hym self in a ryuer or a grete lake and ther saued hym self. ffelyng that the water of that ryuer had a synguler gyfte. that is to wete that the men that putteth them self in the water sholde be tornedy in to wolues for the terme of. ix. yere And the ix. yere expiredy yf they wolde putte them self in the water after that agayn they shold recouure agayn their first likne And so hit myght well be don. for lychaon putte hym self in to the water and was transumedy to a wolf by the space of aboue saidy. and lyuyd of theefte and pillerye in the wodes and forests waytyng ofte tymes how the pellagiens gouernedy them self And in the ende whan he had accomplisshidy his penaunce He retornedy in to

the ryuer and toke agayn his mannys forme & knowlechyng that the Cyte of pelage myght neuer be recouerd. and than he retorned poure and myschant vnto his fader Tytan/ of whom I shall tarye a lytill. And shall telle how Jupiter began to be Amerous on Calisto doughter of the said Lichaon &c::.

¶ How Jupiter after the disconfiture of kynge Lichaon transformed hym self in guyse of a relygious woman of the goddesse deane for the loue of calisto doughter of the said lichaon and dide with her his will::.

After the descomfiture of kynge lichaon whiche was transformed in guyse of a wolf and began to be a ranyssheur of the substance of men of the contre. Eter of her children and murdrer of wilde bestes that he ofte tyme assayled by rage of hunger whiche constrayned hym to cherissh & kepe his myserable lyf/ Whan the Epirotens sygh that Jupiter had vanquyssh his enemyes And that he abode maistre in the place/ they brought hym with grete Joye and glorye to the palais And sought longe lichaon/ ffyrst in the place where the bataile had be. And after that in the chambres of the palais/ but they fonde hym not quyk ner ded ner coude here no tydyngis of hym/ and hit happend that as Jupiter sought hym thus from chambre to chambre/ he fonde in the hiest tour the doughter of the kynge lichaon named Calisto/ whiche was passyng fayr ponge and ffresshe of colour/ the damoyselle beweyte right sorowffully the losse of her fader whiche she had all newly vnderstonde/ whan Jupiter sawe her so desolate and discomforted. he sette hym doun by her & said/ damoyselle comforte your self & speke to me

and ſece your weppyng Alas ſyre ſayd the damoyſell how ſholdy y recomforte my ſelf the Epiryens han ſlayn the kyng my fader · ought y to take conſolacion in this ruyne. ought y not be angry. ought myn herte be wyth out ſorow. my ſtomake with out ſihghes and myn eyen with out weppyng an. C. thouſand infortunes trauerſe my body and corrompe me And y ſe me ſo poure a gentyl damoyſell doughter of a kyng. that y deſire more p^e deth than lyf and am more in wanhope than in hope..

WHan Jupiter knewe by the wordes of this damoyſel p^t ſhe was doughter of kyng lychaon he had more grete pite of her than he had be fore for as mocle as ſhe was doughter of the kyng and ſaidy to her Damoyſell appeſe your hert. y wote well that hit is force that nature acquyte hym ſelf. but ye ought to conſidere p^e inordinate werkes of your fader whiche ye ar bounden to bewayle. he was laſſe reſonable man than a kyng ought to be. he is not dedy he hath put hym ſelf in ſom place ſecrete to ſaue hym ſelf his ſynnes were to infamoy. and who ſhal beplayne a ſorow hym The goddes a fortune haue ſuffrid the abaiſſhement a caſting doun of his pride a of his tirannies hit is a rightwys thyng that ye take a haue pacience in his rightwis aduerſite. ffor his demerytes gyue yow cauſe to take pacience where as nature enclyneth yow to vnpacience And ye ought not be impacyent for his reprehenſion and caſtyng doun. ffor like wiſe hyt is ſo that the loſſe of a tyrant torneth alle a contrey to ioye O than conforte your ſelf. damoyſell the oultragious ſynnys ner the vnmanly furours of your fader nor his

shamefull dedes shall no thynge be dampnable vnto yow ner torne to yow preiudice. nor no man shall mis sayener do to yow. ner attouche yow in ony maner wyse I yow assure certaynly &c::..

Syre answerde the mayde I thanke yow of your courtoysies and of the fayr wordes/ wyche ye profere and saye vnto me I wote well that my pouerte hath maade me indygne and vnwor thy/ but whan I see that the Infortune of my fader is irrecouerable & that his Infelicyte hath no recouurance/ I renonce the worlde and pray yow that hit plese yow to trete forme vnto the epiriens that I myght goo yelde my self in to the relygion of dame Deane the noble virgyne/ doughter of the wise Jupiter somtyme kynge of Actyque and born in this londe/ where vpon ought to be remembrid. that right auncyently yssued out of pelage a wyse noble man. named Jupiter/ of whom bochace maketh mencion in the first book of the genelagie of goddes/ whiche Jupiter was kynge of actyque/ for as moche as he Introduced the peple to honest lawes and dide first do ordeyne and halowe mariage. ffor to fore that tyme the actiryens maried hem not/ but vsed women in comyn. And of this Jupiter cam a doughter named Diane. the whiche willyng abide in the estate of virginyte maade a Cloistre in the Wood of Archade where she assembled many virgyns that passed her tyme with huntyng and chacyng the wilde bestes. ffor to torne to purpos this noble virgyne deane lyued the same tyme of the subuersion of the regne of lychaon/ whan Jupiter vnderstod of calisto that she wold yelde

her silf with the vyrgyns. he beheld her and saidy vnto her Andy how damoyselle be ye so dispeyredy for a litil tribulacion that toucheth not your persone ye be yong andy fayr amonge none of yow that so go in to religyon may growe no fruyt of childreu Aduyse yow wel hit were better that ye abode amonge the worldly peple that enplenyssh the worldy Many womeu andy also men entre in to religion in their yougth that repente them in their age Syre said Calisto tempte me no more yf ther be ony gentilnes in yow resseyue the praier and requeste of oon so desolate & infortunat gentyl woman more desirous of the helth of my sowle than of tempo rel plaisirs Durying these deuyses Jupiter beheldy with out cessyng this damoyselle & coude not y nough com playne her beaulte. for as mocke as she woldy in to religion wyth grete payne When he hady herdy her answers and hady seen how swetly she hady taken hit and woldy not be tornedy fro her wyll he saidy to her that her requeste sholdy be accomplisshidy Than he calledy the epiriens and requyred them that they woldy be content to suffre this virgyne entre in to religion What shall y say the Epiriens put the requeste in the will of Jupiter And Jupiter didy so mocke that she was conduyte andy ledy in to the religion of virgyns After he serchidy all the palais of kyng licaon. andy maady the epiriens to sease his richesses And there Jupiter abode a certayn tyme wyth so grete worship that the pelagiens andy the Epiryens woldy haue crowneday hym to ben theyr kyng but he woldy neuer consente ther to as he that con sideredy ouer his ponge age/ andy the variacions of for tune. Andy saidy that hit auayleth more to a man/ andy

is to hym more sure to be maad kynge in his olde age
than in his pouerte for the diuerce parylls that may
falle. Alleway he acorded that he wold be Capitaine
of the royame And was a man of grete Justice swete
and debonnayre vnto all maner peple &c::.

This was the first comyng vp of this right no
ble Child. whan he had submyssid to his play
sance the pelagiens/ he berydd the pirien that li-
chaon had murdrid as hit is said afore. And did his
obsequye solempnly And after he dide do brenne in to
ass hen the pelagiens that had ben slayn in the helpe of
lichaon. And after that he sent word and did alle
these thynges to be knowen and shewed to the Epy-
riens that were lefte at home in Epire as to the kynge
Melliseus. wherof all the epiryens. And the kynge
melliseus gaf thankyngis vnto theyr goddes. But
for as moche as I muste telle all after this he gaf not
his herte and courage so moche to accomplissh these
thynges. but ꝑ otherwhile he gaf hym self to remembre
and to thynke on the beaulte that he had seen in the re-
ligyose Calisto wherof the sparkles of loue enuyron-
nedd strongly his hertr/ in suche wyse that day and
nyght he wisshed hyre in his armes. And repentyd
hym that he had consentyd that she wente in to relyg-
gion. And so labourd in thys maner that his reste in
the nyght was taken from hym and was bastard
fro the franchise of her courage. & so encresid he to loue
and desire this virgine. & for to see her he made his passe
time to hunte ꝑ woddes & continuelli to huute ꝑ wild
bestes in the forest wyth dame deane. wherof fortune

and anenture suffrid otherwhile that he recountrid a mette the mayde Calisto. And whan he hid ones seen her that day he was all enioyed And yf he sawe her not. he hid aboundance of many thoughtes that ran rebelly in his intendement. y may not alday tarye on thys matr · he thoughte knowh how he myght come to the grace of this religieuse Calisto And alle thoughtes reduced and brought in to on he concluded on a day in hym self that he wold putte hym in the habite of a religiouse woman a wold go in to the cloystre of dame diane. faynyng to be a woman and requiryng to be ressepued with the virgynes.

This conclusion taken and ratefied in Jupiter by many deliberacions in dyuerse daies he did do make hys womans clothyng by a secrete werkman. Which promysed hym to kepe his secretes whan his clothyng was maad. he assenblid the pirienes in an euenyng a toke his leue of them for a certayn time sayng that he wold goo allone for to do certayn secrete thynges. The piriens were all dismayed and desolate whan they herde thentencion of Jupiter And prayed to the goddes that they wold conduyte and spede hym in his iorney. requiryng hym instantly y^t he wold retorne shortly agayn to them. And he promysed hem that he so wolde And than he withdrewe hym in to his chambre and toke the keies of the grete gate. and on the morn betymes whan he was arayed and adoubed in the vesture a clothyng of a mayde. he departed from thens alone and entrid in to the woode a so exploytid that he cam to the habitacion of the religiouse maydens

Jupiter hid yet no berde and was whyte and fayr

colouryd in the visage / whan he cam in to the relygion he knokked at the yate. And than cam to hym a passyng fayr mayde namedy Athalanta that after was wyf vnto the kynge Melleager of Achaye. And she demaunded hym what he woldy. Jupiter answerdy No ble virgine Alas I am a poure woman of a noble hous I haue auowedy to the goddes my virgynyte · I pray yow that ye wole presente me vnto the lady of this place. to thende that I myght serue the goddes and be of the nombre of the other virgyns. and yf hit plese the goddes I shall deserue hit anenste yow · Athalanta me uydy of compassion in the mayde. accordedy hym his requeste / And presentydy hym to dame Deane. Jupiter spake also swetly and demeurly. and made so humble and feneny many ers. that he semedy properly to be a mayde. Diane beheldc hym well and longe. And saidy that she hady neuer seen so fayr a mayde ner so grete and than welcomedy hym and resseyuedy hym Than Jupiter thankedy dame diane of her grace and athalanta of her courtoisie. and hady good hoope in his entrepryse whan he sawe hym self so sone resseyuedy wythout knowyng. Than Jupiter began to lerne spynne and to werke in the silke and to done the exercytes of maidens And hit becam hym as well as he hady ben a mayde / he was humble and of solitary conuersacion. he labouredy with his handes. with his eyen and his herte. with his handes he madc corporell werkes. with his eyen he beheldy ofte tyme secretly the beaulte of Calisto. And wyth his herte ymagynyng and edifyyng how and by what mene he myght begyle and deceyue Calisto And ofte tymes conuersidy a felawshipt with her ofs

Fyes hert was alwey in right grete payne other-
while he was meuyd with grete heuynes. and
otherwhile in conforte and hope to spede well
and wiste not what to saye ner doo. for as muche as
shame and drede were more in hym than hardynesse.
what shall I saye more. he was long in this payne.
more doutuous and shamefast than hardy. but in the
ende he auenturedy hym self And ffyndyng on a day
Calisto beside a well where she refresshidy her as she
that was wery that had ronne longe with dame dra-
ne chassyng than a huntyng a wilde beste / he sat hym
down by her and saidy ffay suster Calisto I me yelde to
the and to thy grace. I am a man a nothyng woman
thy beaute hath ouercomen my corage for to come to ỹ
poynt where we be now. I haue clothidy me lyke a
woman and a maydē. Alas I require the that thou res-
seyue me vnto thy loue so shal we lyue to gyder in the
religion And we shall take our deduytes and plesan
ces. a man hath nothyng in this worldy but his lyf.
They that haue more than that. they be so moche more
eureus and happy. Thou hast withdrawen the hether
for displaysir · and loseste thy flourisshyng yougth. Ca
listo I can not ynowh complayne ner bewaile this do-
mage. I may not preyse the ynowh / I haue ben so desi-
rous to fynde the in secrete place / that the force of my
will hath ben mescriedy. and ỹ I haue enterprisedy this
auenture hoppyng in fortune ỹ she shal gyue me grace
and suffre oure yougthes to be vsedy to gyder secretly
ffor we may comune to geder ỹ oon with that other
with out knowyng of ony parsone not only in the
chambres but also in the busshes of this woode O my

ſuſter take hede what I ſaye. And as I reſſeyued and
exhaunced late thy prayer/ I pray the reſſeyue and ex-
haunce my requeſte with out deſdayn of hym that thou
mayſt ſee. is verray louer of the reſt:

WHan Caliſto had herd Jupiter and knewe
that he was a man. ſhe was alle affrayed/
and roose vp wenyng to haue fledd. but ſhe
myght not. ffor Jupiter held her faſte by her clothyng
and maad her to ſytte doun by hym. Clippyng her a
boute the nekke and kyſſyng her by force. ſo moche
that Caliſto aſcryed and ſaid. O Jupiter what folye
is this. weneſt thou that I am ſo to be ouercome of thy
flateryng wordes. I had moche leuer that the erthe
wold opene and ſwalwe me my to his wombe. Fayr
ſuſter Anſwerd Jupiter ther is no remedye that may
lette that my wyll be accompliſſhid. ye ſhall do my
will and pleaſir be hit be force or be hit by loue. With
this word Caliſto began to crye with all her myght
And Jupiter began to accompliſſh his pleaſyr of her
ther was neyther manner woman ther aboutes that
herd hit. how well the Cry of Caliſto was grete.
Notwythſtondyng Jupiter did his will of his body
and knewe her fleſſhly and engendrid on her a ſone.
After he conforted her and promyſed to helpe her my
alle thynges. And to take her to his wyf yf ſhe wold
retourne to the world wyth hym. But his fayr ſpe-
che ne his promeſſes myght not conforte her Ner for
no thynge that he coude do or ſay. he coude not come my
to the grace of Calyſto. And allewey ſhe ſware grete
othes that ſhe wolde complayne vnto her mayſtres
dyane. And maad ſo moche that Jupiter departyd

from her all displesid for her displaisir and so went by the woodes thynkyng what was hym befalle and also what he had to do..

¶ How Calisto for as moche as she was with childe the goddesse diane putte her out of the order and of her compaygnye..

At this tyme began to ryse in thentendement of Jupiter many thoughtes. and for the better he concluded in hym self to retorne agayn in to pelage fro whens he cam fro. And than how well that he was displesid for the enforsyng of his lady dame Calisto by loue. He departid fro the woody and so employted that he was on the morn among thepiriens in his first habite. When thepiryens saw Jupiter comen agayn. they made hym right grete chier and grete honour And the same day Jupiter faigned hym that he wold go on huntyng. and so wente and fonde the maner to speke with Calisto and requyred her that she wold be his loue. but she in no wise wold assente to hym. He retourned from the chasse so anoyed that for to passe his melancolye he departed out of the contre the fourth daye folowyng after that he had ordeyned there folk that goueined the peple. And retorned in to the hous of kyng Archelliseus who hym resseyued as his sone. and there dwellid a longe tyme with out aduentures whereof ony mencion is maad. And also Calisto dwellid in pees a while. When she herd telle and vnderstood that Jupiter was goon she was passyng ioious for she had hym leuer fere than nyhe Alleweye the tyme passid the fruyt of her wombe grewe And the dayes cam that diane and athalantha with other

virgyns appercepuedy that she was with childe wher-
fore they assamblyde alle m her Chapitre and callid
Calisto And than spack deane to her and said. Calisto
my doughter thou hast doon fornycacõn with some man
this fornycacion is not excusable/ The virgyns of this
place be sory of thy synne. and haue abhomynacion
of thy shame. ffor this cause hit is force that thou de-
parte out of this hous/ thou shalt be no lenger theyr fe-
lawe. thou hast maady thy self worthy to departe by
the brekyng and losyng of thy virgynyte. take thyn a
ray a gere and go thy wey m to som place where thou
mayste be delyueridy of the fruyt that restith m the/ ffor
thou shalt no lenger be here with m ces : :.

WHan Calisto herdy the goddesse Deane. And
knewe that she saydy trouth. grete teres fylle
from her eyen. and wepyng by grete habon-
dance excusedy her vpon Jupiter rehersyng of the mys-
chief and auenture that she hady. Deane and the may
dens hady grete meruaylle of Jupiter that hady them so
deceyuedy. Calisto cryedy her mercy right humbly. And
many tymes offridy her self to the punycion of the may
dens. this not withstondyng how well that she was
holdy excusedy. they resseyuedy her not to mercy/ She
was condempnedy to go out of the Cloyster/ And so
moche wente the mater forth. that the pour religious
woman departedy fro thens all bewepte a so shamedy
that she woldy not go to no toun. Cite. ner hous/ but m
to a depe caue that she hady seen afore tyme m the woode
And first she made her prouysion of herbes a rotes for
as moche as the wintre was comyng. after she entrid m

to the caue. And ther she held her also longe tyme as the bere holdeth hym in his denne. Wherfore the Archadiens sayned that she was torned in to a bere. And it is not to be forgoten that duryng this tyme she was delyuerid of a sone whiche she named Archas. This child was grete and huge of membres. Calisto nourisshid hym among the wilde bestes with rotes with fruytes & herbes. and of the propre metes and propes that the cruel and terrible bestes lyueden with. And ther was no beste that dide hym ony herme. ner none was so hardy to do hym ony greuāns. And he was so cruell and fiers that at the cage of seuyn yere as hys moder angrid or troublid hym on a day. he lift vp hym silf ayenst here and wold haue slayn her. in so moche that Calisto was constraynd to flee to fore hym by the busshes and yet more to yssue out of the wood & to goo to Jupiter whiche at that tyme was in the cyte of Mellage..

Archas pourseud Calisto his moder vnto he cam with in the cyte. and so forth entrid after her in to the palais and held in his two handes grete rounde stones. Whan Calisto entrid in to the palais by auenture she encountrid and met with Jupiter whom she knewe And she knelèd doun on the erthe to fore hym and requyred hym with affraied spirite. that he wold do her iustice of her sone that wold sle her Jupiter that nothyng knewe calisto for as moche as she was cuyl clothid and half wilde and sauage. beheld the Chyld and made hym to be taken. And after he demaunded calisto what she was Sire said she y am Calisto y for thy synne y was long syn banyssh̄id out of my

religion. I haue hyd this childe of thy seede. suche as thou seest is thy sone/ I haue nourisshid hym seuyn yere in the forest amonge wilde bestes. he now wolde se me for as moche as I haue angrid hym. I pray the saue my lyf/ whan Jupiter herde these wordes of calisto he was right glady and joyous for it was said that she was dede. And confortede her the best wise he coude/ after that he callid Archas a maad the peas betwene hym and his moder/ and dide do clothe hym and reteyned hym in his palays And forthon the same Archas gouerned hym so wele and so wisely that at the prayer and requeste of the pelagyens Archas was maad kynge of the contre &c::.

¶ How Titan assayled by warre his broder saturne for as moche as he had not put to deth alle his Children males &c::.

¶ In this tyme that the ponge Archas was Crowned kynge of Pellage and that he named the Cyte Archade after his name. the kynge saturne was so grete and so puyssaunt. that for to ample and encrece the splendure of his natyuyte. he named hym self saturne sone of heuen and of erthe. but than as he began to studye how and by what maner he myghte enhaunce the resplendour of his felicite by dyuyne mysteryes ffortune torned her back to hym ward. And as ther ne is no thinge in erthe that may abide a endure So hit happend that Titan was aff acertayned that the quene Cibell had deuerce men children that she dide do kepe secretly a so had sauyd their lyf/ lo chace p̄ recounteth this hystorie in p̄. iiij. book of p̄ genelagie of goddes saith not by

what mene Titan knewe this thyng alle weye or by ſuſ
pecion or by enuye that he hadde of the gloryе of ſaturn
his broder or by ſecret aduertiſement. vnder this colour
he determyned in hys courage that he wolde aſſayle
ſaturne by armes And for this cauſe he dide aſſemble
on a day all his ſones. and them required þ they wold
ayde and helpe hym to gete the londe of Crete ſayng
that he wold make warre agayn Saturne his broder
and that by right and iuſte tytle he hadde goode cauſe. for
he hadde not put to deth dyuerce men children that his
wif Cybell hadde conceyued of his ſeede lyke as he hadde
promyſed and ſworn.

The children of Tytan þ oon was Lychon that
at this tyme was no lenger wolf ner kynge of
arcade. another hadde to name Typhon and was kyng
of Secile and of Cipres. the thirde was callide Bry a
rius and was kynge of nericos. the fourte was namede
Ceon and was kynge of the yle of Cea. the fifth was
namede Egeon kynge of the ſee Egee and of the yle
deſerte. and the ſixte was namede Eperion kynge of
phipheros. Whan they hadde herde the will of their fader
that hadde pouruеyed for them alle theſe royames that
he hadde conquerid after his departyng out of crete. they
deſiryng to pleaſe hym and coueytyng the recouurance
of ther ancient heritages that was tho of grete renome
sayde to hym as by oon voys that they were redy to ac
compliſſh his goode pleaſir and to goo in to Crete with
armede hande and ſworen that they ſhulde conſtrayne
ſaturne to ſeke and ſeche his ſones and them perſecute
with his hande vnto the deth..

The olde Tytan hadde in his herte grete ioye whan he

beſyde the free and grete courages of his ſones. And there they promyſed and ſwere to geder that they all ſhuld employe them to the recouerance of their heritages. After whiche comunicion/they ordeyned in ſuche wiſe that they gaderd hem to geder at the porte of Secyle. And ſente vnto their lordſhippis to aſſemble men of armes & of warre. They went and made ſuche diligence. and ſo exployted that there were aſſembled grete Armour and harneys and moche peple at ſaid porte. And whan the day was comen/they ſo deſired to laboure this mater that they departed from Secyle with a grete Oſt and took the ſee and ſo made their Journees wyth out auenture that in fewe dayes they ſayled vnto Crete And there at the porte aryued and toke londe. And than entryng fierſly in to lande they deſtroyed and waſted all afore them ſo cruelly and contynued in theyr warre ſo mortally that they cam vnto the Cyte of Crete where kynge Saturne dwelled and was reſident/ and than Saturne was aduertyſed of their comyng and diſcent. And than Tytan that myght no ferther paſſe with out batayll or aſſault/ſente to ſaturne a lettre wherof the tenour foloweth. Saturne englotted of wordly honneur & couetyſe of glorie. for as moche as thou art ocupier of the ſeygnourie that by right langeth to me titan thy lord & elder brother/furthermore be cauſe that thou art falſely periured. ffor thy wif hath dyuerce men children that thou haſt not put to deth in like wiſe as thou were bounden/ knowe that I am come to take poſſeſſion of thy kyngdom not appertaynyng to the but to me/ wherfore come to mercy and meke thy ſelf to grace. Or ellys make

the ſure of thy perſone. ffor yf hit be poſſible for me y
ſhall come and haue reſon of the.

WHan ſaturne had redde this lettre as a man aſ
eſbayed ſent for his wyf Cibell and toke her
a part. and coniured and charged her to ſaye
the trouth and telle hym what ſhe had don wyth his
children. With this charge the poure lady changid co-
lour and ſeeyng that ſhe was conſtrayned to ſaye the
trouthe ſhe ſayd. Syr thou knoweſt that y am a wo
man. the herte of a woman naturelly doth werkes of
pite had not y haue ben in nature an abhomynable mon
ſtre yf y ſhold haue deuourred with my hande the chil
dren of my wombe. Where is that moder that ſhal mur
dre her children. Certes my hand was neuer man ſlear
ner neuer ſhall be. y haue erred agayn thy comaunde-
ment in the fauour of nature. And ſyn hit muſt nedes
be ſaid y had leuer to be murdrid than a murdrere. and
to be named pietous than cruel. ffor murdre is cruelte
appertenyng to vnreſonable beſtes and to tyrauntes
And pite is naturelly appertenyng to women. And
therfore y confeſſe to haue born thre ſones conceyued
of thy ſeed. Whiche y haue do be nouriſſhid ſecretly But
demaunde me no ferther or where they be. they ſhal liue
as longe as hit pleſith fortune. Wil Tytan or not. and
ther is no deth wherof ony woman may be turmentid
with. that ſhall make the places to be diſcouerd
where they be..

SAturne herynge theſe wordes of his wyf was ſo
eſbayed that he wiſt not what to anſwere. ſlot
withſtondyng for the better he aſſembled all the wiſe
men of his cyte. And to them ſayd My brethern and

frendes what is best to be doon. Tytan my broder hath begon warre in this royame/ my wyf hath confessidy that she hath ressceyuedy of me thre sones whyche she hath nourisshydy in strange landy vnder the colour that I sholdy not slee them. Tytan assaileth me/ what shall we doy. Syre answerdy the wyse meny/ where force is enhaunsedy by ouer grete presumpcion. ther muste be craft to conduyte wisely to put the handy to withstandy hit/ Thou hast a stronge Cyte and fulfillidy with grete peple. thou art wyse for to gouerne hem. put thy self in armes. and take no regardy to the quarele of titan. a man is not worthy to be a kynge/ but yf hit be by his vertu and gentil maners Crete was neuer royame but now tytan hath ben all his lyue enclynedy to vices andy is enuolupedy in synne. in whyche purpos he mayntenethy to come to thy Crowne/ yf he enhaunce hym self. thou muste rebasshe andy put hym douny this is the Remedye Helpe thy self andy we shall helpe the/ he that fleethy causeth his enemye to chasse hym. thus now hit may not be fledy. but hit must be wythstande andy to gyue arrest to our enemye. And that ryght corageously. For that a man may do this day. late hym not put hit ouer tyll to morowe. Arme the than well andy sewerly/ Andy assayle from thy Cyte thyn Enemyes. yf thou so doy/ thou shewest thy corage to be enhauncedy gretly andy not lyghtly to be ouercomen by them. Andy so thou mayst attempre somwhat their pryde andy presumpcōn yf thou mayntene otherwyse thy self/ andy late them take their reste/ that shall be mater andy cause for to encorage them. vpon whyche they shall enflame them self hoping to come to their aboue. whiche shal be to the

more harmyng than vayllable. ¶ For corage and hope ofte tymes men ſaie make men to attayne to grete and hye victoyres. notwithſtondyng thou art kynge thy will be accompliſſhid and fulfilled..

SAturne Anſwerd and ſaid. Brethern and frendes hit were grete ſhame to vs and to our [illegible] we ſuffred hyt to be diſſypate and deſtroyed. Hit is force that the warre be begonne and open. euery man diſpoſe hym to ſaue his worſhip Titan aſſaileth myn honour · and requyreth my dyſhonour. Syn hyt is force that of this mater the armes and warre be iugges we ſhall arme vs this hour and pourſiewe thenterte-nement of ꝑ ryght good auenture ꝑ of fortune is come to vs. And my herte telleth me that alſo ſodeynly as our enemyes ben entrid ym to this land. alſo ſodeynly we ſhal make them to goo and yſſue out agayn. With thys anſwere alle the wyſe and noble men of Crete took grete plèſir Thin Saturne gaf the anſwer to the meſſanger of tytan And ſaid to hym. yf tytan retourne not with ym two houres that he wold come and take the batayll ayenſt hym. With this anſwer the maſſanger retorned to tytan and ſaid to hym thentencion of ſaturne. Tytan ſwore than that he wold neuer retorne backward tyl he had attended and abiden the batayll Saturne was a man of grete valure and hye wyſſ! When the meſſangier of tytan was departid. he made ſowne to armes. at whiche ſowne the yong and olde aſſembled them ⁊ made hem redy. What ſhall y make long proceſſe ym ſhort tyme they were redi at the poynt And whan ſaturne ſawe that his enemyes made no ſemblant to meue. he went ⁊ aſcended ym to his Chare

ffor in this tyme the kynges went to bataill in Chares
After he yssuyd out of his Cyte and rengid his peple
aboute hym/ and anone after he dide do marche them
agaynst Tytan ecf: : : : .

HRom as ferre as the Tytanoys sawe the Sa-
turnyens come. they were right glade and made
them self the gretteste chiere of the worlde. And
meuyd them silf Joicusly ayenst them and with a grete
crye/ they hadȳ grete sheldes of tree/ maces and pollaxes
and guysarmes of strange facions. and they were all
on fote. reseruyd Tytan and his sones. Whyche as
Kynges had their Curres and Chares in whyche
they were brought and caried not by the force of hors
but by the puyssance of men/ they approchedȳ so nygh
that they cam to fightyng and began to werke/ than the
archers of kynge saturne began to drawe a shote And
maadȳ the tytannoys to arest and stande also longe as
their shotte durede aud slowe and hurte many of them
Whan the shotte faylede. the tytanuoys that hadȳ grete
sorowe for to be so seruidȳ of the saturnyens/ esmeuyd
hem self agayn Andȳ swore that ooȳ to that other that
they woldȳ be auengidȳ Andȳ cam for to fight handȳ ooȳ
handȳ in whiche they enployedȳ them so aygrely that of
the noise and dēue that their axes and guisarmes smote
vpon their sheldes hit semedȳ as hit hadȳ ben thonder/ At
thencounteryng than the batayll was right ffell/ Ly-
chaon. Egeon. Creon. typhon. and encheladus were in
the first front/ ther was many a sheldȳ brosen for the
weight of the clubbes a polaxes a many hedes broken
Ceon a tiphon at ꝑ begynnyng maintendȳ hem self right
vailliantly a conduyte her folke all with in the batayll

by the rigour of their ſtrokes m ſo moche that whom they mette of the ſaturniens they bete hem doun. by their weell doyng they were knowen and doubtyd of their enemyes m ſo moche that ſaturne maad his Chare to be lad out of the wey for the grete bruyt a noyſe that they made aboute hem. there was grete effuſion of blood. ffor the tytanuoys enforced them to haue endured m their bruyt and crye. And the ſaturnyens with ſaturne putte them m payne for to abate hit and breke hit And ſo the comyng of ſaturne was cauſe of prouesſe vpon prouesſe a of many oon deed. and entended oon and other ſo acertaynly to the werke that the moſt part of that day they maad grete ſtryf with out that none myght enioye hym for victorye ne trouble for diſconfiture. but m the ende whan the titanuoys ſawe the ſonne declyne as couetous of glorye and of worſhyp At oon crye that Tytan made vpon ſaturne. Lychaon and Egeon with many other encloſed aboute hem. he keyng diſpkled. his chare broken by force of polhares and gaf hym many woundes and finably they toke hym And brought many of ꝑ ſaturnyens to deth and ouerthrewe them m diſconfeture. and that werſe is they were ſo diſcouragid whan they vnderſtode that ſaturne was taken that they loſte the viguers and ſtrengthe of their hertes and the myghtis of their armes. And turned their backis and fledd all deſroyed. that the tytanuoys entred with hem m to the cyte and toke hit and wanne hit with out ony reſiſtence betyng doun the peple and wyth grete murdre of men women and of ſmale Children..

AT this tyme men myght ſe the ladies a matrones

of Crete take the duste and caste hit m to the ayre and
renne by the stretes now here and now ther all dessh-
uelly'd with her here hangyng aboute her hedes castyng
a ferre their ayre/and their lityll Children cryng after
hem the wise men of ꝑ toun semed out of their witte the
Cyte was so trowblyd that they myght no more/A-
monge all other Cybell vesa and Ceres maad grete
sorow semblably with out cessyng/ffor tytan that ne-
uer loud them. cam tho m to the palays. and putte m
prison Saturne and his wyf/And soone they shold
neuer departe thens tyll they had put to deth all her so
nes that were come of them And furthermore Tytan
dide hym do Crowne kyng of Crete/so ne auayled not
the Infinite praiers and orisons that dame vesa made
to tytan m the compassion of her sone saturne and of
Cybell for their delyuerance/Ner the fayr spekyng of
Ceres ne the treres meuyd of charite. were of no valu
the moo prayers that they made vnto Tytan/the more
fonde they hym vncourtoys felon and malgracyous/
The dyde do execute and put to deth alle them that held
or were appartenyng to the partye of Saturne/ And
by the space of four dayes verily and troubly Crete
m robbyng and shedyng the blood of the Cytezeyns/
And he ne persecuted onely the men. but also women
and chyldren and toke theyr goodes and departyd a-
monge them that held on hys partye/ Thus whan ves-
sa sawe alle these thynges happene m the Cyte And
that her sone tytan gouerned hym so malicyously and
alleway worse and worse with out ony compassion
on the peple/ She cam to the pryson where Saturne
and Cybell were and sayd to hem wyth a mouth

wedyng doloroous sighes. Alas my children what shal ye do. what shall come of you. how shal ye be saued the land of crete is not only drowned by ꝑ teris and wepyng of your best frendes. but with their blood & with the blood of their wiues and children. And the herte of tytan is so terrible harded and indured that ye shal dye here in myserable payne. or ye muste put your sones to deth. syn it is so hit is better that they be put to deth and that ye sende to seke hem. whan for your lyf is none other remedye

The anger of Cibell was right aspre and sharp to here the sorowfull tidynges in so moche that her herte faylled Saturne and her moder thought on her whan she was come agayn to her self she escryed and saide. Ha my moder What saye ye to vs. haue we so grete payne for to kepe our Children and that we sholde this oure abandoune them to the deth Hau ye do trayson to my children that begyn to florysshe my right clere fame. that shall neuer be yf hit plese the goodes y haue well leuer haue regarde to my semblant Jupiter my sone hath a grete name and hath wonne the loue of the pelagiens. and of thepiriens. all the worlde preyseth hym and holdeth hym oon of the vailliants men of the worlde. he is my sone y shal sende to hym and late hym haue knowleche of the myseye that y am in. by the damoyselle that bare hym vnto the montaigne of oson and shall requyre hym of socours. and y hope that he is a man of so hye corage and so ewrous comyng vp that he shall socoure her that hath don hym that merite that is worthy to haue his socours And ꝑ sauedy hym in his tendre dayes. and my hert telleth me that he shal

A

the trowblyng of Crete. And thankyd the damoyſell And after that he tornedy hym vnto the kyng. and ſaidy to hym. Syre ye may now knowe & vnderſtandy what I am and of what howſe As this damoiſell witneſſeth my fader andy my moder ben in the handes of their enemyes/ I praye yow in their faueur that ye wyll helpe me to ſocoure them/ And that we goo haſtely oppreſſyng hym that hath oppreſſidy them/ and I haue a ſinguler hope andy truſte in fortune that ſhe ſhall helpe vs Fayr ſone Anſwerdy Melliſeus knowe that I haue more of affeccion in the recouurance of thy lignage than I can ſhewe or make ſemblaunt/ And in ſigne of this I promyſe to helpe the as moche as my me is poſſible/ And than Jupiter aſſuredy the damoyſell andy ſwore vnto her that he woldy put hym in armes agayuſt titan andy bady her retorne vnto ſaturne andy Cybell and to comforte them in hope of right ſhort ſocour/ The damoiſell departydy from thens with the wordes of Jupiter andy retornedy in to Crete/ And toldy vnto ſaturne andy cibell all that ſhe hady doon/ Anone after the damoyſell was departidy/ Jupiter ſent for Archas his ſone haſtily with the archadiens/ And alſo ſent for the Epiriens and the parthempens with them of the Cite of Anlacte All thiſe peple loupdy Jupiter with grete loue andy cam at his comandement in grete nombre of men of warre Jupiter welcomed them as well as he couthe/ and toldy them the cauſe why he hady ſent for them. And toldy them that he was Sone vnto kynge Saturne/ After thiſe thynges he dide do he maady redy alle thyng that was neceſſarye vnto hys Oſt/ Andy ſo they departydy fro the Cyte of Oſon wyth ryght a fayr compaygnye

same ignorance and will that thou knowe that thou arte the firste sone and heyr of the kyng saturne and of dame cybell. The kynge saturne thy fader as every man knoweth hath longe syn maad an Oth vnto his broder Tytan that he shold slee alle his childrey males that sholde come of his seed for whiche cause the day of thy natyuyte he comanded that thou sholdest be put to deth. but thy moder hath pyte of the. And for to saue thy lyf she sente the secretly vnto this howe. geuyng thy fader saturne to vnderstande that she had do persecucion on yᵉ. And so for to eschewe the fureur of thy fader · thou hast ben here norysshyd all thy dayes And knowest not thy self what thou were. and now thou art in certayn what ioye is this to the Certaynly grete And thou oughtest to go ioyously vnto thy fader and moder presentyng thy self vnto her grace yf hyt were not that after thyse tydyngis of ioye whiche y muste nedes shewe vnto the Jupiter other tidyngis. and that is this Thy moder that hath sauyd the. thy oncle Titan holdeth her in pryson with saturne. for that. that she hath do norissh the. and he hath ouercome a venquyssh thy fader in batayle all newly and take from hym his royame. and yet more he will do hem dye wherfore they praye and requyre the that thou haue pyte of them and that thou wilt employe the to go a delyuere them of the daunger that they be in at this daye.

The kynge melliseus and Jupiter heering thise tydyngis of the damoyselle meruayled them right gretely. And Jupiter was right ioyous whan he had vnderstand that he was sone of kynge saturne. and on that otherside he was sore verily of

reſſeyue by this tydyng a ryght grete Joye in knowlechynge the place of his natyuyte/ ffor more greter Joye he may not haue ner come to hym/ than to knowe that he is the fyrſt ſone of the auncyent hous of Crete/ And this ſhall torne to hym a ſouerayn gladneſſe When he ſhall ſee that he is requyred to come and make the reuerance of his fader and moder and of his contre :.

¶ How Jupiter wyth Ayde of kynge Melliſeus of epire deliuerid ſaturne his fader & Cibell his moder out of the priſon of tytan/ & how he ſlewe tytan in bataill :.

WHan Saturne and veſta herde Cibell ſo ſpeke Veſta ſaid that her aduyſe was ryght goody/ And ſaturne was all eſbaied. ffor he thought that Jupiter that he hid ſeen at dyuerce tymes wyth kynge melliſeus ſholdyn no wiſe be his ſone/ vnnethe he coude beleue hit and gyue faith vnto the wordes of cybell And ſaid yf Jupiter wold ſo coure hym he were the man to do hit/ and that he was content that Cibell ſholde ſende to ſeche hym as ſhe hid ſayd. Thin Cybell ſent for the damoyſell that knewe alle the guydyng of Jupiter and gaf her the charge to go vnto hym and to fornyſſhe the werkis. The damoiſell Joyeus of this enbaſſade departid ſecretly. and taried not til ſhe cam vnto the hows of Melliſeus/ And fyndyng there Jupiter with the kynge. After the reuerence made ſhe adreſſid her Driſon to Jupiter & ſayd to hym/ Jupiter eſioye the and be glad I bryngе to the tidyngis of gladnes/ Neuerthelaſſe amonge other ſorowes. ffortune that hath hold the long tyme Ignorant and not knowyng the place of thy ryght noble natyuyte/ hath now certaynly ſuffred the diſcouerture & knowleche of that

H

of men of armes vnto ꝑ nombre of fyre thousande fyghtyng men And so well spedde that in short tyme he brought hem vpon a myle nyghe the cyte of Crete.

And there Jupiter wolde tarye vpon the toppe of a montaigne/ and callide to hym his sone Archas that that tyme ne hade but .xiij. yere of age but he was right wise and well bespoken/ And gaf hym in charge that he sholde go in to Crete to gyue sominance vnto the kynge tytan that he go out of the cyte/ And delyure to hym his fader Saturne with his moder Cibell/ the ponge Archas that was hardy and hade his herte hye enhaunside with the worde of his fader wente vnto crete to the kyng tytan to whom he dide hym to be presentide and sayde vnto hym thise wordes that folowe Tytan I come vnto the in thobeissance of my fader Jupiter first sone of kynge saturne that thou holdest in captyuyte/ he hath ben aduertisede of thoppression that thou hast don in the persone of his fader and of his moder and the deth of her soues/ he signyfieth the by me that he is sone of saturne/ and that he is as moche thyn enemye as thou to his sones art enemye vpon whiche I the somone as legat onces. twyes. thryes/ that thou yelde this cyte vnto his fader kyng saturne/ And that as hastely as thou hast entrid therin in like wise that thou departe Childe answerde tytan thou telleste me tydynges that ben full of plasirs and of exultacion by the whiche I knowe by thy wordes that saturne hath a sone yet lyuyng ffor by this moyen I see clereli/ and also seeth all the worlde that by goode and juste quarele I am maade kyng of this cyte/ Late Jupiter thy fader knowe that I doubte hym not/ Nor sette nothyng at alle of hys

comyng/ And also that I will no thyng do after hys comandement/ Tytan sayd Archas for as moche as thou abidest in this will/ I wyll no more at this tyme occupie the. Make goody waeche Jupiter is here by that tarieth for none other cause but Answer fro the for to do his deuoyr to recoure his Cyte &c::.

With this word departid Archas fro the presence of Tytan and retorned agayn vnto his fader whan Jupiter herd the answer of tytan/ he was full of gladnes/ ffor he desyred no thyng but for to be in armes/ And concluded with his peple. that on the morn he sholde assaulte the Cyte/ in caas that Tytan furnyssheed not hem of batayll/ Anone were their tentes made of bowes and leeues and her tabernacles/ the Osonyens. the Archadiens & the Epiryens laye vpon the grene verdure. and maad her Oost to waeche/ Tytan was than in crete. And hit is to wete whan Archas was departid fro his presence/ he assembled alle his sones. and told hem thise tydyngis whiche were to them plesant and agreable. ffor they desired nothing but stryf & debate. And assured hem self to haue victorie of Jupiter as well as they had of saturne. In the same hour they sent four spies to espie the nombre of their enmyes. And made redy their harneis. these spies went so ferre that they sawe the oost of Jupiter/ and made their report to tytan of the place where his enemyes were & of what nombre of peple they bee/ after the report of the said spyes. titan concluded for as moche as his enmies were but a myle from the Cite. that they sholde make hem redy and go to batayll agaynst hem on the morn Eerly. the nyght passed fast/ the day cam on And

than aboute the sonne rysyng Tytan mountyd vpon his Chare that was right riche and made his titanoys to renge in batayle And lefte an honderd with in the cyte for to kepe hit from rebellion or fro trayson/ and toke all the other with hym vnder his conduyte and of his sones and his esspyes &c ::.

Jupiter that was not ydell had the same houre sette all his men in ordenaunce/ And had than brought all his folk in a fayr playne hopyng of bataile And thus tytan had not ferre ryden that he ne sawe the Ooste of jupiter/ ffor this playne was all discouuerte on all sydes/ and from as ferre as eche myght see other/ eche of them fulle of joye enforcede them to make showtes and cryes And by grete desire they marched p̄ ôon agaynst that other vnto the comyng and smytyng of strokes Than jupiter put hym self in the front of the batayle a hauyng his bowe in his hand and his arowes by hym By his shotyng began a medlyng that was right fiers ffor on that oon side and p̄ other ther were ryght goode archers/ and many casters of polisshid stones that fail lede neuer and that was cause of deth of many whan the shotte and castyng of stones fayled they began to go to geder with speres and tho began a mortall fyghtyng hand of hand that was so sharp that of the brekyng of the speres and of p̄ shelde hit resouned vnto the walles of Crete/ and eu̇n to the eeres of Saturne and of Cybell the noyse wherof they began to crye ffor they had a verrey hope that Jupiter shold obteyne the victorye agaynst tytan/ This houre Vesta went vp vpon a hye tour that she myght see vnto the feld and ther she sawe the fightyng of the batayle/ Tho held

Jupiter his glayue m his hyndꝛ a his ſheldꝛ m that other
and with his glayue he ſmote m to the thykkeſt of his
enemyes/ and with his heldꝛ he ſaudꝛ hym ſelf from
their ſtrookes. And with oon ſtrook of his glayue he
departydꝛ the lodꝛ of encheladus oon of the ſones of
tytan and aſte hym on the groundꝛ at the feet of the ty-
tannoys that were right ſoꝛy foꝛ the deth of her felaw
Jupiter aſſayllidꝛ them right ſharply. And oon crydꝛ
ſlee ſlee/ but he that ſo crydꝛ was ſlayn anon by the
handes of Jupiter that deſtroiedꝛ the blood of his aduer-
ſaires he was ſtronge. fiers/ ponge and boyſtous and
of aſpre entrepryſe. He defendedꝛ hym vigourouſly as a
lion. myghtely as an Olephant and eigrely as a Tygre
And ne entendidꝛ only vnto the deffence of lodꝛ. but to
ſaue and reſcowe alle them that were m parell vnder
his warant/ he didꝛ merueilleus oꝛ alle ſides. The noyſe
and bruyt doubliꝛ and redoubliꝛ aboute hym. The Ty
tannoys began to ouerthrowe by grete routes that oon
fill oꝛ his ſholders that other oꝛ his ſheldꝛ/ a he charged
ſo ſoꝛe vpon them that his ſtrokes myght not be ſuſtey
ned of men. they were ſo ſtrong and puyſſant 2cꝯ::

Ghis batail̃e was felonoꝰ a hardꝛ at begynnyng foꝛ
bothe the two ꝑties/ andꝛ ther were many of titan
noys of tharchadiens a of the ſirycns hurte dede a caſt
vnder foot. Archas was there accompaignied of fifti ar
chadiens commyſſidꝛ vnto the gardꝛe of his lodꝛ foꝛ as
moche as he was ponge/ a yet he made a put hym ſelf m
right gode deuoir to emploie hym ſelf to the armes/ melli
ſeus failled not/ ner Titan lichaon egeon a the other ſyde
alſo/ Eche man didꝛ his beſte ꝑ he might/ I can not ſaye
how many men were dedꝛ oꝛ the groundꝛ/ ne how often

tymes that oon gate vpon that other but ye shall vnderstande that ther was none comparable vnto Jupiter en strengthe ny conduyte ner ny prowesse ther was no thynge to hym inpossible. he ouercame the ouercomers he slowe the slears he smote doun the smytars. he put hym self so forth and ny so many places ny the batayle of the tytanoys that ny a destrayt he cam a fonde tytan ny his chare. that confoundeth the epiryens by stones and rounde plomettes that he caste on them And cried tytan tytan for as mocke as he thoughte that he fraught well whan Jupiter knewe that tytan was there he drew toward hym. and as titan auaunced his arme for to smyte vpon one epiryen. Jupiter haunsyd his swerde. and dischargyd so sore vpon his arme that he smote hit of and departid hit fro his body/ wherof he had grete ioye and cryed Jupiter iupiter And tytan so hurt had grete sorow that he fyll a doun wythi ny his Chare::

AT this poynt the epiriens began to corage them self/ and the tytanoys were discouraged Lychaon and Egeon were ther fast by where they sawe her faders arme fle ny to the feld they began tassaile iupiter as men dispayred/ so began a newe medling where mocke blood was spild but notwithstondyng the fierste of lichaon that had Jupiter longe tyme ny hite. for as mocke as he had taken fro ny hym his lordship Jupitr entendyd so egrely to put tytan at vtt̄uce that he brak his chare ny to peces by the helpe of the Epiriens. And that with the swerde that he smote of his arme/ he departyd the lyfe from the body of the vnhappy tytan by a mortall strook that he gaf vnto

his herte. and than gaf he his entente and prowesse to
persecute Lychaon and egeon that hadde gyuen to hym
many strokes and horions. and adressyng his swerde
vpon the hede of lychaon that the swerde wente to his
herte. wherof Egeon hadde so grete sorow and drede. that
he fledde and saufde hym from the tempest whiche tem
peste ranne so vpon the titannoys so vnmesurabli that
all were put to deth and to flight m to the feldes. som
here and somether Reseruede oon of the sones of tita,
namede typhon. that seyng the discomfiture cam vnto Ju
piter and saide. Jupiter see here thyn enemye. flee not
after them that flee. hit shall be vnto the more honou
rable to fyghte agaynst me. that deffieth the. than to
renne after the fugytifs. Neuer yet was I founden flee
yng to fore myn enemies ner yet I shall not: thou hast
slayn tytan my fader. and my broder is slayn and
venquyssh̄ede by force and strengthe And so behoueth
than thys Royame muste be thyn or myn. and now
late vs see who shall do best/ yf I may I shalle vayn
quyssh̄e the: and yf I ouercome the certaynli thou shalt
not dye by glayue ne swerde /but by the water of the
ffloode that renneth alle redy and diede by the bloody of
my kyn. to thende that thou dryncke of the blood that
thou hast maade renne out of her bodies /wherof I haue
a grete Anoyance to endure hyt. ffor by the cours of
nature me ought to take displayser and anoye. And
also to torne to grete dispyt the dysplaiser that thou
hast doon to me &c::.

¶ How Jupiter vaynquyssh̄ede m the felde Typhon
and caste hym m the Ryuer &c::. : : :

This typhon was grete and full of orgupell and pryde/whan he had ſaid all that laye on his herte/ Jupiter that had than beholde and vnderſtande Anſwerde to hym/ vaiſſale haſt thou no knowleche what rayſon and right the goddes and fortune don for me/thou art ſtronge of membres and proceedeth fro the herte more oultrageous than wiſe Alleway for as moche as thou demaundeſt batayle. thou art welcome/ make the redy ſhortly/ and do the beſt that thou canſt. and haſte the for the caas requyreth hit with this worde typhon ſmote Jupiter ſo rudely vpon the hede of his ſhelde that he bare away a grete quarter And made Jupiter to ſtoupe wyth the ryght legge; ther were ther by many epirytens/ that ſeyng Jupiter ſo ſmeten vanne and cam for to reſcowe hym/ but Jupiter wolde not ſuffre hem that they ſholde helpe hym in ony maner/ but bade Melliſeus and Archas that they ſholde folowe the chaas of them that flede And than he began to aſſayle typhon by grete vertu and force in ſuche wiſe that he gaf hym many woundes in his body And thus began the batayle of typhon and Jupiter they were bothe ſtronge and able in the craft of armes they chargede one vpon that other doloroufly and egreſly/ hit is no nede that y declare how many ſtrokes that oon gaf vnto that other/ but y muſte telle how Jupiter ſo fought and ſmote hys enemy that he toke from hym his ſwerde and his ſhelde And whan he was in that poynt/ he chargid hym vpon his ſholdres by force of his armes/ And bare hym to the ryuer that was all dyede wyth the blood of dede men. And ther he dyde hym dye miſerably caſtyng hym in to the floode: the

hede vnder for as moche as he hadȝ menacedȝ Jupiter of ſuche deth. what ſhall I ſay more of this batayll Af-ter the deth of typhon Jupiter wente agayn to the pur-ſuyt of his enemyes vnto the ſonne began tenclyne ȝ to the weſte and ſuedȝ on by grete ſlaughter/ but in pro-ceſſe of tyme whan he ſawe that Tytan and the more part of his ſones were dedȝ. And that the reſte of their peple were ſo feble and ſo diſperſidȝ by the feldes/ that they myght neuer aryſe agayn. he ſowndȝ the retrayt and reaſſembled his folke the beſt wiſe he myght/ and after he toke the ryght way to the Cyte hauyng grete Joye and exultacion of his victorye. And he ne hadȝ ta-riedȝ longe that foure Cytezyns of Crete cam vnto hym and toldȝ hym that all they of the partye of tytan were fledȝ and that they hadȝ taken out of pryſon his fader/.

¶ How Jupiter and Saturne reconſiledȝ them to gy-der/ & how Jupiter by comandement of his fader wente for to deſtroie the kynge Apollo of paphes. and of the medecyn of Eſculapius &c:.

Jupiter reſſapuedȝ theſe Cytezyns and their tidyngis-myght grete gladnes/ and deſiryng with all his herte to be with his fader & moder didȝ ſo moche that he en-tridȝ ȝ to crete/ Saturne & Cibell with reſon wex at the gate/ whiche reſſapuedȝ hym honourabliȝ & brought hym vnto the palays. wherre he was feſtedȝ with the kinge melleſeus & archas ȝ ſuche facõn that hit might be no better/ At the comyng of Jupiter many teres were wept for Joye by dame Cibell and reſon. Cibell kyſte and beclypt often tymes her ſone. And alle they of the Contrey cam theder ȝ to the palais for to feſte and worſhipe Jupiter and alſo they gaaf hym many grete

feftes/Andy hit is not to be forgoten how Saturne re
coneyledy hym ſelf vnto hym andy gaf hym aſtate as to
his ſone. Wuryng theſe thynges the body of titan was
ſerchedy amonge the dede bodyes by comandement of
ſaturne. andy ther was maad for hym his obſequie ſo
lympne as hit apertayneth to a kyng/ſemblably andy
vnto hys ſones that were foundy dede m the batayle
Alle the ſones of tytan were not periſſhidy andy dedy m
the batayle ffor amonge alle other Jopetus andy bry
areus weir left alyue and fledc That is to wete bry-
areus m to anyle of grece namedy Nericos And Jape-
tus fledy m to a partye of libye/wher he enhabited hym
ſelf Andy brought with hym thre ſones that he hady by
his wyf. wherof the eldeſt was namedy Athlas the ſe
condy hady his name Heſperus Andy the thirde namedy
hym ſelf Prometheus. Athlas dwelidy m Libye. audy
Heſperus regned m ſpaigne. Andy were bothe vaynquy
ſhidy by hercules as hit ſhall be ſaid m the ſecondy book

HOR to holde on our purpoſe. whan Saturne
andy Jupiter hady doon the obſequyes of the tita
noys. Tydynges cam to Jupiter that Apollo
kyng of Paphes hady reſſeyuedy partye of them that
fledde fro the bataill of tytainoys/This saidy apollo
hady maady allyances vnto ſaturne andy was ſone of
Jupiter of Actique. Whan Jupiter a ſaturue herdy theſe
tidynges. Anon ſaturne required Jupiter that he woldy
helpe to take vengeance of Apollo that was his al-
lye. andy that he ſholdy deſtroye his enemyes: At the re-
queſt of ſaturne Jupiter entrepriſidy the warre: andy m
all haſte he wentr andy beſegedy the Cyte of Paphes

and took hit with assault. and put to vttrance and
destruccion all the fugytyfs that he coude fynde/ and yet
aboue that he despoylled Appollo of alle his rychesses
and of his lordshyps so nakedly that he departyd fro
Naples not as kynge. but as a poure beggar/ vnd fo
tune was to hym so contrarye. that he was constrayn-
ned to kepe the shepe of kynge Ametus of thessayle
In this Naas some men saye that in the tyme that Ju-
piter began to mountr in hys Regne and to enbrace
honour/ Esculappus sone of appollo whyche was
ryght expert in medycyne. and serchyng on a day hys
aduentures as he wente by a Woode side he sawe from
ferre where an herdeman with his lityll horne fought
agaynst a basilique. that of his nature slewe the peple
only with his syght/ When esculappus sawe this. he
was gretly esmeruayllyd and taryed, and he had
not longe abyden. but that the herdeman had ouercome
the basylique/ and constraynd hym to wythdrawe
hym vpon a Rocke that was there nyghe by. Escula-
pius was alle esbayed with this thynge that he wiste
not what to saye. ffor hym thought hit was Impossi-
ble for a man to ouercome oon so mortall a beste/ Thi
Whan tyme that the basylyque was wythdrawen
vpon the sayd Rock/ Esculappus went hym hastely
vnto the herdeman. And fyndyng that he had vpon
his hede a Chapellet or garlond made of many diuerse
herbes and of flowres. He Jugyd incontynent that
in thys forsayd Chapellet was an herbe of suche ver
tu that kepte hym from the deth and also from the sub
tyll venym of the basylique. than he dide so moche
that the herdeman or shepard gaf hym hys chapelet

or garlondy as innocent: And thanne the ſaydy herdeman went agayn for taſſaile the baſilicque/ and thanne ſodeynly of oon propre ſight of his eyen the poure ſhepharde fyll dedy vnto the erthe zc. ::.

Eſculapius was thanne weell aſſured that he hady wel thought that in the chappelet was an herbe that ſuffiſidy to withſtonde agayn the malicyous entoxicacion of the enuenymous eyen of the beſte/ and wyth the ſaydy chappelet he went to the rocke. And fought ſo agaynſt the baſilicque that he ſlewe hym wherof he hady ſo grete ioye/ that a herte entendyng to worſhip myghty haue no more/ whan he hady thus done he went vnto the herdman and hauyng pite on hym/ he toke all the herbes oon after an other wherof the chappelet was maady. And put hem diuyſably eche by hym ſelf in his mouthe. And ſynablely he touchedy only the leues of the vertueuſe herbe/ and ſo bruſidy hit vpon his mouth. that ſodeynly he roos from deth to lyf/ O merueyllous vertu of herbe/ men rede that by thys ſame herbe Ipolitus whiche cam vnto his deth. by the mene of his ſtyfmoder that accuſidy hym falſely. afterwardy was reyſedy to lyf agayn/ and after that he hady be longe dedy and drawen by buſſhes eggthes montaygnes and thornes/ whan hys body was founde that they that fonde hym leydy hym in a medowe vpon a plante of herbes like vnto the herbe/ wherof is ſpoken to fore by vertu of the whiche his wouudes were heledy and his lyf was gyuen and yelde vnto hym agayn. :.

For to holde on the matier whan eſculapius hady reyſedy the herdman or ſhepherdy/ he toke the herbe and the baſilicque and bare hem vnto the

Cyte of paphes tellyng his aduenture. and from thay forth he reysed men fro deth to lyf by vertu of the herbe and fought and ouercame basyliques/ And for thys cause he gate hym so hye a name/ that Jupiter was a glotteyd of his glorye/ and toke warre agaynst hym and slewe hym. Wherof his fader appollo toke so grete sorowe in hym self/ that he enterpryshd the warre agaynst Jupiter/ But Jupiter ouercame hym and constrayned hym to suche an extremyte/ that for to hyde hys name/ he wente and serued the kynge ametus of thessayll as is sayd to fore. And thus whan Jupiter had vaynquyssh hid appollo by that oon manyer or by that other he retorned ayn to Crete with grete glorye/ And fonde there Neptune and Pluto his brethern and Juno his suster that maad hym grete chyere. This Juno was the most beauteuous woman and fayrest mayde that was in all the contre/ after the retorne of Jupiter she conuersid with hym certayn space of tyme/ all wey they discouerid not their couraiges at this tyme. and by proces of tyme retorned Juno ayn to parthenye with the other vyrgyns with whiche she hid be noury ed and ther abode in many thoughtes and desyres/ And ne maad neuer other prayers vnto the godde. but that only they wold gyue her grace for to be wyf vnto her brother/ And it is not to be forgoten that yf she was strongly sette in the loue of her brother Jupiter/ as moche or more was Jupiter fermly sette in the loue of her/ for for to see her only after that he hid sent home alle his men of warre in her owen Contreys/ And that he hid establyssh hid his fader Saturne in hys seygnoury e and lordshyp. Under the Colour of deuocyon

he wente ofte tymes in to the cyte of Parthempe. and took pleasir to be with her &c::.

¶ How Jupiter with grete Joye spousid his suster Juno. And how the kynge saturne began a warre agayn Jupiter his sone &c::

Nclewey as Jupiter was besy to solicyte thus the virgyne Juno in the cyte of parthempe for to haue the better occasion to abide there he edefyed a temple. And dide hit to be dedyfied vnto hys moder Cybell. And at laste dide do make an ymage or statue of a Woman in tryall attyre that gaf mete vnto many smale ymages of lytil children in remembrance that she had saued the lyf to her children/And when this temple was parfayt and maad vnto the dedicacyon. Saturne and Cibell to gyder cam theder with all the nobles of the contre. and there maad a grete solempnyte that durid fiftene dayes in playn gladnesse. And at this grete feste and gladnes fayllid not Jupiter ner Juno. ffor aboute the ende of this solempnite the nobles of the contre traytted theyr maryage. And the preste of the temple of Cybell assurid and trouthid them to gyder. and anone after in the same temple their espousaylles were made and celebrerid with so grete glorye Joye and Tryumphe that hit is not possible to be rehersed. And Jupiter and Juno laye to gyder/and engendrid a doughter that they namid hebe. The parthempens for memoyre of this maryage foundid there a temple where in they sette the symylacre of Juno in habyte of a mayde that maryed her And alleway after that same day that Jupiter Wedded Juno. they maad in that temple an annyuersarye a a grete feste whiche

was holde in maner of a weddynge/ After alle thyse thynges than Saturne retorned in to Crete/ Pluto retorned in to a partye of Thessaylle where he founded the cyte of Pelle wherof shall be spoken in the seconde book/ and Neptune retorned vnto Athenes/ where the athenyens maad hym kynge as well for his vertues as for that he was sone of saturne/ at that tyme the moste renomed kynge of the worldy : : .

In these dayes whan saturne sawe hym quyte of tytan and of his generacions/ And that he sawe his chyldren mounte from lowe places into regnes and hye chayres/ Certayn all his sorowes vanyssh̄id a way/ and than began the clerenes of his regne to be payshble/ All dowtes all dredes all suspecions were put a waye/ he hid of the goodes of fortune as moche as he wolde/ None was than so hardy that durst conspyre agaynst his dompnacyon/ he fonde hym self in peas generale/ and hyt is to be supposed and leuyd considered the regnes of his tyme and that he was in so grete peas and tranquyllyte . that he myght haue fynyssh̄id and ended his dayes in the same/ yf he hym self hid not putte hym to the warre/ ffor he hid Jupiter his sone vnto his helpe/ at that tyme the moste abill in armes that was in all the worlde/ And longe tyme whan Saturne sawe hym thus in peasse/ hit happend on a day whan hit cam vnto hys mynde . that his god appollo hid prenostyqued that this Jupiter sholde put hym out of his royame/ Sodenli there began to engendre in hym a mortall hate agaynst Jupiter that hid don vnto hym so many good dedes/ And also seeyng that

euery man held hym in loue. and was besy to please hym. he adioustyd fayth and gaf credence vnto his curside prenostiacyon. And so suffryd hym self to be enuolupedy with so grete a folye that he coude neuer drawe hyt out after: And than he retornedy vnto his auncyent sorowes and fantasies in suche wyse that they apperedy outwardy &c:.

When they of Crete sawe saturne so troublyde the moste pryue of his secrete counceyll enployed them to comforte him. but hit helped nowht Ner they cowde not gete from his mouth the cause of suche melancolye. vnto the tyme that he hady determynedy in his herte that he sholdy persecute vnto the deth his sone Jupiter And than he didy do assemble his prynces and his conncellours. and saidy to them/ I Charge and adiure yow all by the names of all our glorious goddes that ye saye to me the trouth and aues/ what thynge shall or ought a kynge to do with a man that he doubtyth by a dyuyne answer that hath be saidy to hym/ that this man shall put hym out of his regne and kyngdome/ When they of Crete hady vnderstande the charge and adiuracion of the kynge. they assemblyde hem self at a counceyll And there they ordeynedy and toke oon that for all that other sholdy haue charge to gyue this answer/ Syre the counceyll knowe that longe syn ye hady an answer of your gody conteynyng that ye hady engendridy a sone that sholdy put yow out of your regne. And that dame cibell at that tyme was delyueridy of Jupiter/ The counceyll prayeth yow. that ye will take hede. how what tyme ye were depryuedy of your Crowne and hady loste hit/ he delyueridy yow

and made yow quyt of all your enemyes/ yf the cause of your Charge and adiuracion touche not this mater The counceyll is of oppynyon/ that yf the kynge haue puyssance and myght ouer hym that he doubtyth/ and that he haue cause euydent/ A kynge than ought to kepe hym seur from that man for the daungiers ::.

QErtes sayd saturne thauys of the counceyll is resonable ynowh/ and for as moche as I must declare yow and saye yow what I mene/ I am the kynge that I speke of/ And the man that I doubte/ is Jupiter my sone/ that I fere and drede moche more than the deth In so moche that I may not endure ner take reste for hym. ffor slepyng I drem that he ryseth ayenst me/ and assailleth me in armes with grete multitude of Archadyens & of cipryens. and resteth vayncqueur & victorious ouer me/ And wakynge I haue alle weie myn eeres opene for to herkene and espie/ yf he be aboute to come on me wyth meyn of armes/ and thus I can haue no Soulas. Playr ner Reste/ and am a man loste/ Thys consyderyd I wyll that he be ded. and I take the culpe and synne vpon me/ and I will that ye knowe that I am your kynge and that ye to me owe obeissance/ and for that I comande yow vpon payne of deth/ that ther be not oon man that is so hardy to withsaye ony thynge contrarye to my will/ And that eche of yow be to morn foundy redy in armes to fore thys pallais for to socour & serue me in this werke whiche is the gretteste thynge that euer shall come to me :.

CJ Ow they of Crete whan they hady herdy the comandement of Saturne were sore troubliy & sory/ and how they meuyd hem self ayenst Jupiter his sone :.

Whan they of Crete had herde the resolucion of saturne they were gretly abasshed. For they knewe well that saturne toke this matr gretly to his herte. and that he was a terrybl̀e man to offende. And so they knewe that wrongfully he wylly the deth of his sone Jupiter that had restored hym to his lordship by his prowesse & vailliance/ Many ther were that went m to an other kyngedom because they wold not be with the fader ayenst the sone nor with the sone ayenst the fader/but ther was noman that durste be so hardy to replie agayn saturne ner saie that he dide euyll/for they dredde more his yre than to offende Justyce. What shall I saye after the comandement of saturne/eche man withdrewe hym vnto his hous full of grete and bitter sorowe m herte. And ther was not oon man but he had his face charged with grete greef and pesaunt anoyāce &c ::.

The day than drewe ouer/ And on the morn Saturne armed hym self & sowned Trompettis vnto armes. They of crete aroos this mornyng And many ther were of them that knewe thentencōn of saturue. And also ther were many that merualled of that/that the kyng wold doo & coude fynde no reson wherfore he maad this armee. For all Crete was m pees And all the tytannoys were disparkled and put m to destruccion perdurable/ Amonge all other Cybell wist not what to thynke Seeyng that saturne sent not after Jupiter She demanded hym oftentymes whether he wold goo. and for what reson that he toke not Jupiter with hym m his compaygne. Jupiter was at that tyme m parthemye with his wyf Juno/ Whan

ſaturne hȳ herde the demandes of his wyf Cybell/alle his blood̄ began to change. and̄ ſayd̄ to her that aff ȳ tyme ſhe ſhold̄ knowe the place where he wold̄ go to Cybell was wyſe and̄ ſubtylle. whan ſhe herd̄ the anſwer of the kynge/and̄ ſawe Incontynent the facō̄ her herte gaf her that he hād̄ ſome euyll wyll. and̄ hād̄ ſuſpecion that he wold̄ do harme to Jupiter/wher, fore ſhe went̄ in to her chambre tyght̄ penſyf. and̄ at affauenture ſhe ſent haſtely ȳ to parthemye and̄ ſyg nefyed̄ to Jupiter that he ſhold̄ departe haſtely thens and̄ that ſhe ymagyned̄ that ſaturne his fader wold̄ do hym diſplayſir/ffor he maad̄ right grete aſſemble of men of armes. and̄ there was no man that wold̄ telle the cauſe wherfore::.

¶ How kynge ſaturne wyth aff his grete oſt cam to fore the Cyte of archade ayenſt Jupiter his ſone:.

Hyt is to ſuppoſe that Jupiter hād̄ the herte right dyſplayſant whan he hād̄ reſſeyued̄ these ty, dynges fro hys moder cybell. and̄ how well that ſhe warned̄ hym by ſuppoſynḡ as ſhe that wyſt not verely the wyll of the kynge/ Allewey whan he conſyderyd̄ that he was not ſent fore vnto this armee he doubtyd̄ hym and̄ departyd̄ thens/ and̄ ſayd̄ to his wyf Juno that he wold̄ goo vnto archade concludynḡ in hym ſelf that by thys meue he ſhold̄ ſee the conduyte of his fader and̄ to what place he enployed̄ his armes/ but he was not ferre on hys waye/ whan he reſtyd̄ vp, on a montaygne and̄ loked̄ behynd̄/ hym that he ſawe the Cyte of parthemye/ that anone was enuyroned̄ and̄ full of men of armes of kynge ſaturne/ that gaf

to hym a grete preef of thaduertysement of his moder/ Andy for to see what way he entendedy. he taryedy stylle on the montaygne huyng his eyen alwey vnto the cyte. Andy anone he sawe his fader saturne mounte my to his Chare And all his arme yssue out at the same gate wher he cam fro andy toke the same waye that he hady taken. Andy that gaf hym verily to vnderstande andy knowe that his fader sought hym. andy so departydy from this motaigne andy wente hym to Archade andy toldy vnto his sone andy to the archadiens the cause wherfore he was come a praydy hem that they woldy garnysshe hem of goody armures to the ende to deffende their Cyte yf hit be nede &c.

The archadyens at the requeste of Jupiter maady redy theyr armes andy their cytesandy sente out espies vpon the waye Andy anone after they were come from the palais/ the espies affermedy to Jupiter andy Archas that they hady seen the champaynes andy the weyes of Archade all fulle of men of armes Anone was cryedy my the Cyte my the name of their souuerayn lordy Jupiter that euery man shoudy make goody wache and kepe his warde/ with this crye the Archadiens armedy hem with helmes a armes of leder Andy wente vpon the walles andy towres huyng my their handes axes. swerdes. guysarmes. glayues andy maces And they hady not longe taryedy there. whan they sawe come from ferre two men of Crete Whiche cam to the gate andy axedy of the portiers yf Jupiter were with Inne The porter whan he vnderstoody what they axedy alswerdy them that Jupiter was my the Cytesandy yf they hady to do wyth hym they shoudy fynde hym my the

pallays. where he passid the tyme wyth his sone Archas/ and that he was newly come in to the toun to visyte hym. whan they of Crete herd thys they were sore troublid. ffor they sought hym that they wold not fynde/ Notwythstandyng they wente in and passid forth vp to the pallays/ And there fyndyng Jupiter with the nobles of archade after the reuerens made that oon of them spake and sayd. Syre we seke the/ & we haue no will to fynde the/ ffor we come aienst our will to execute a comission by the whiche may sonner come ruyne and trouble than peas Saturne thy fader comandeth the that thou allone come speke with hym he hath sought the in all the places of parthemye/ his doughter Juno thy wyf not thynkyng cuyll. hath acertayned hym that thou art come hether/ he is comen after the armes/ And we knowe not what he thynketh to doo/ he was neuer so angry ne tribe ne so fiers as he is now wyden hys seruauntes/ ffore hath constrayned vs in his obeyssance. and after this we gyue the day to appere in persone to fore hym this same hour all excusacions cessyng &c:..

Whan Jupiter had retreyned and well putte in hys mynde the adiournement wyth hys eyen full of teers maad his answer and sayd thus I meruayll me of the ryght straunge conduyte of my fader/ and parauenture hit is not wyth out grete cause his royame is in peas/ And I haue putte and sette hym agayn in hys royame. And now he hath putte hym self in armes wyth oute my knowleche. And syn sendeth fore me that I shold allone come speke wyth hym/ And that is to straunge a thynge vnto me. And

he gouerneth hym not as he ought to do/ffor me ought
to preyse them that haue deserued hit and be of valu. I
haue auayled hym as moche as his royame is worth
he hath othertyme sente for me to make warre/I wote
neuer now what euyll wyll he hath or may haue to
me.but here he is come with his armee where he hath
no thyng to do Notwithstandyng he is come & deman
deth no thynge but me aloonly All thynge counted &
debated I haue not Intencion for to obeye his comande
mēt how well that he is my fader for as moche as the
suspecion is to moche apparaūt/ but I am content yf he
haue to do wyth me to serue hym & to come to hym by
condicion that I shall be accompanyed of alle my
frendes that I can gete & none otherwyse::.

The two compssaires with this worde retorned
vnto saturne and told hym thentencion of Ju
piter/ Saturne toke right impacientlye the An-
swer of Jupiter and approched vnto Archade and be-
segyd hit with grete othes makyng his auowe vnto
his goddes.that yf he may haue Jupiter he with his han
des wold make sacrefice of hym. And than he sente of
his moste wise men and said to hem.that myselle mena
ces they shold go somone the kynge Archas//and the
archadiens to yelde and delyuere hym Jupiter/ Decla-
ring openli that he were more his enemy than his sone
The wise men departed from the Oost at the comande
ment of saturne/and dide so her deuoir to somone the
archadiens and said to the kynge & peple of Archade
we be come vnto yow for as moche as ye sustene Ju-
piter whom the kynge saturne holdeth for his enemy.
yf ye delyuere hym vnto saturne ye shall be his frendes

And yf not/ he doth yow to wete that ye do kepe yow wyth good watche and warde/ ffor he hath not in the world gretter enemyes than yow ect: : .

By this mandement knewe Jupiter that he was hym self for whom saturne maad hys armee. The Archadiens assembly d to counceil wyth out Jupiter and spake of thys matr/ and maad answere to the wyse men of Crete/ contrynyng how they were bounden to serue Jupiter/ and how they wold kepe hym and lyue and dye wyth hym agaynst all men a boue all other/ whan the wise men hyd their answer retorned vnto saturne and told hym the answer of tharchadiens/ Anone hastely sore achauffed he enflamyng of grete yre. he comanded that the Cyte shold be assayled/ And anone wente to armes they of Crete in suche wise/ and approched the wallys and muraill/ that tharchadiens sawe their enemyes approche anone they sowned to armes and cam to the affraie & put hem to defende their walles by grete corage/ tho was drawen & shotte many an arowe/ & many a stone caste and many betyn & hurte as well with in as with oute gennes bombardes ne grete artillerie was none in thys tyme in the royames/ all wey they of the cyte hyd well the craft to cast vpon their enemies brennyng brondes & oilles & watres boilling with asshes/ & for to do thus Jupiter hyd enduced & taught tharchadiens peple men & women þ whan they of crete cam most stronge to thas sault and supposid to haue entryd the Cyte they were chargid with fyre. oylles and skaldyng watres/ that force constrayned them to go a back with grete losse of peuple/ And they sowned the retrayte/ Saturne than

takyng the moste sorwe of the worldy what for that he myght not furnysshe his pleasyr as for that by the walles laye more than sowre. ¶. of his men dedy Andy so retornedy m to his tente after thassault passyng sorowfull andy desolate. Andy hady so grete anoye at his herte that he mochte neyther ete ner drinke. but this not withstādyng he thought right well on his hurte peple andy wente to their tentes. andy dide do mynystre medycynes vnto them that were hurte &c::.

¶ How Jupiter sent his embassadours to his fader saturne for peas. Andy how saturne wolde here ner entende to peas &c::.

The Archadyens were passyng joyous whan they sawe and toke heed how they of Crete cessydy with shame theyr assault/after thassault andy the retrayt of bothe sides Allewey that Saturne entendedy to hele andy gyue medecynes vnto his hurte men. The Archadyens assemblidy a counceil Andy by grete deliberacōn they sente seuyn of their honorable counceylloure m ambassade vnto saturne/ of whome that ooy spack andy saydy/ Saturne thou knoweste ought test to knowe that euery kynge ought tentende to lyue m peas/ For the moste fayr thyng of the worldy is peas Peas noryssheth prouffit by peas ar norysshidy men andy chyldren/ townes andy cytees ar vnyedy andy knet to gedr by charite. andy anexedy by amerous cōmynyacion. by peas the royames prouffyten en decoracion and bildyng fair houses In labour and eteyng the erth andy m lengthe of lyf/ By peas the mannes bodyes ben hole andy quycte. Andy hit is that thynge that causeth a man to demande souereinte. O saturne hit seneth that

thou rekkest not of this goody vertu/ for regnyng in peas
and tranquyllite there is no kynge ner prynce that dar
shewe hym agaynst the/ Thou hast not only troubled
thy royalme/ thou art abuser of warre for to haue
peas a man ought to putte hym and dispose hym to
the warre/ thou dost all otherwyse. Ne seest not that
thy sone Jupiter hath delyuerydy the from the londes of
thyn other enemyes. And hath sette thy dyademe in a
seuerte of peas where thou myght not doo wyth oute
hym/ Ne seest thou not for to make hym warre/ thou
ne mayst haue peas/ And that thou destroyest and bre-
kest this peas/ Ne seest thou not that thys is thy sone/
Ne seest thou not that thou art a monstre in nature/ The
fadres naturelly loue their children/ the same wise rude
and brute bestes kepe and holde this condycion of na-
ture/ Thou sekest and woldest destroye the bloody of
thy sone/ And from whens cometh this dysnaturell
appetyte/ Myght hit not satysfye to thyn appetyt and
o de errour the goodnes a wele that thou hast receyuedy
late in reysyng/ been thyn Interyor rancours permanent
shall thy fantasyes neuer cesse/ shalt thou be in Age
lasse a sympler than a childy/ the more that men growe
in age/ the more be they wyse/ Thou hast lasse know-
leche now/ than thou haddest in thy partyllous yougth
and fro whens cometh this deffaulte/ is this by the he-
uenly Influence/ yf hit be thus/ where is rayson where
is equyte/ wher is the loue of the fader to the sone/ kno
west thou not that ne hady Jupiter thy sone ben/ thou
haddest ben yet in grete derkenes languyssyng/ I sys-
nefye the as aduocat of Jupiter that he loueth the as
hys owen fader/ And furthermore I praye the/ that

thou wilt be my peas. And yf thou wille hym no goode
yet at the leste wille hym no harme ner encombrũce::.

Sholde be sone vaynquysshyd Answerd Saturne
yf therperience of the lyf of Jupiter cam not to my sight
See I not how he enhaunceth hym self the most he can
see I not how the peple by his fayr and blandissyng
wordes owe hym more fauour than me/ see I not that
he fleeth from me. yf he be not culpable werfore fleeth
he/he shal saye to the peple that he is Innocent Saye
ye that he hath no thyng doyn ayenst me/I wote neuer
how tharchadiens vnderstande. but yf I may ones sette
my hande on them. ther was neuer so grete myscheef as
shall come vnto Archide. And y haue not thentencion
to departe from this place tyl I haue put my pardurable
ruyne this cyte rebell ayenst me and my comandemens
Eyre Answerd the Archadiens syn that fayr speche
may not refreyne thy passyng grete Ire vnto thy warre
be warre/kepe the well from vs and vs from the/syn
the mater shall take his cours in this party good spede
the tyght and fortune/we shall not longe drawe the
festue hit is concludyd that tharchadiens and Jupiter
shall yssue to morn out of the cyte. And yf they fynde
ony that assayle them. they wyll defende their lyues
This worde accomplisshid Saturne torned his back
to tharchadiens shakyng his hede/And tharchadiens
retorneden to their Cyte and rehercedy and told from
the begynnyng to the ending all that they hadyn founden
And by ther reporte hit was confermedy that the day
folowyng they sholdyssue out of the cyte in suche
wyse as they hadyn purposyd amonge hem &c::.

Jupiter had grete displaisir in hym self of that he sawe that his fader was so greedy and wold not be contente/ yet notwythstandyng he doubted not so moche that he ne toke courage to hym. and said he was more holden to kepe his lyf than to obeye the cuyll wyll of his fader/ that hated hym at his burthe. This nyght passid ouer/ anone after that the sonne clered a lyght the ayer/ aboute the thirde hour of the day Archas Jupiter and the men of warre of the Cite wente hem in to the felde in goode ordenance. and than they were not so sone yssued of the gatis/ that they ne were seen of the saturnyens that waited after hem by the comandement of saturne. and so began eche agayn other a grete bruyt and noyse that it resounded vnto the Montaignes and walles. And than they began tassayle tharchadyens by shotte a stones so certaynly that whan Jupiter sawe that ther was none other remedye but to fyghte/ he put hym forth formest in the fronte to fore/ and so began to smyte on them that sought hym cryyng with an hye wis. lo here is Jupiter/ eche may do to hym what he may

And thus began the dolourous batail of saturne and Jupitr/ ther was the fader against the sone and the sone agaynst the fader/ Ther loste nature her fayr and recomaunded propertes. The fader sought the blood that he had engendryd. And promyshid grete yeftes vnto them that myghte take hym/ The batayll was rygourous a hurde. And than wrought and foughte well Jupiter and Archas. and soueraynly the noble Jupiter enployed so hardly his swerd temprid with stele that he smote doun sheldes a helmes and cutte of heedes and armes/ and there was no man

myght reſiſte hys prowes Inuyncible. he made to trem
ble the moſte hardieſt that were thes/ he made reſorte a
to go abacke them that hadȳ auaunced them ſelf more
than they hadȳ power andȳ vertu. he brak the wynges
of the batayle And in their moſt ſtrength he entrid and
encountrid many tymes ſaturne his fader/ andȳ was
well in his power andȳ puyſſance to greue hym. but
how wel that ſaturne caſte on hym andȳ gaf hym grete
ſtrokes and greuous horions. yet he woldȳ neuer ſmyte
agayn but ſaidȳ to hym ofte times. Alas my fader wher
fore ſekeſt thou theffuſion of my bloodȳ. I am thy ſone
andȳ thy ſeruaunt. Thou haſt no cauſe to perſecute me/ I
ſhal not enplaye myn handȳ vpon the. but beware and
take no fyance in the archadiens. ffor yf they may haue
andȳ gete the in her power thou ſhalt fynde in them ly-
tyll pyte ne mercy ꝛc.

Saturne notwythſtandyng theſe fayr wordes
woldȳ neuer refrayne his ire but ſmote euer vp
on Jupiter alſo fierſly as he mocht. Jupiter of
alle his ſtrokes toke non hede andȳ ſette lityll ther by
Andȳ how wel that he hadȳ concience to fight a ſmyte
his fader/ yet allewey he tornedȳ his ſtrokes andȳ hadȳ
no cõcience to occupie his trenchant ſwerdȳ vpon them
of Crete. ſo fermly that euery ſtrook wyth out fraute
was dyedȳ with newe bloodȳ. Andȳ for to do ſo he en-
forced hym ſelf to ſhewe hit to ſaturne that he fraught
a penſt hym in vayn. and that to hym was no thyng Jn
poſſible. Jn alle theſe thynges ſaturne toke no regarde
ner enſample. The Crye was grete aboute Jupiter/ the
armes were gretely exercyſidȳ. the grounde was all co
uerydȳ with theffuſion of bloodȳ. Andȳ the dede bodyes

laye oon vpon an other beheded and smyten in peces/ O right hardy and sore batayle/ Saturne was so enuo-lupped in his obstynacion that the blood of his men wetyng his armes by the cours of the large wounds that Jupiter maad vnto them myght not moder his pre ner herte/ And hys eyen were so blynde in his Ire that he sawe nought his ryght euident domayge. Where he sought the propre Moyen by whiche he was put out of his Royame that he dowbtyd and ayenst whiche he entendid to resiste and eschewe with his myght:.

¶ Howe Jupiter vayncquysshid the batayll ayenst saturne his fader/ and saturne fledd by the see::.

In this batayll Jupiter sawed often tymes Saturne among the glaiues of tharchadiens/ a did good ayenst cuyll/ many of them of crete fought against herte knowyng that saturne hid meuid a was cause of the warre And howe well they put their hundes to werke/ yet alleway the variacon that they hid amonge them was cause of the losse of right grete nombre of peple/ a they doubtyd Jupitre a they had no power to withstande a fight/ in suche wise as they wold haue don yf they hid hid or felte her querele good/ And by this maner was the batayll demenyd to the grete preiudyce of the saturnyens/ Jupitre put hym self in deuoyr vnto his fader/ And ofte tymes Cryed in his ere that he sholde withdrawe hym er the batayll went worse or he lost/ And withstood hys strokes a grete whyle/ Awaityng that he wold conforme and conuerte hym self fro his cuyll oppynyon. But than at last whan Jupitre toke hede and sawe that he wold in no wyse here hym/ He opende and desployed hys vertu and the grete myght

of his armes and of his swerde. and maade suche as-
say vnto his aduersaryes. brekyng their helmes and
hewyng their harnoys. not in maner of a man hauyng
aday susteyned the feet And grete strokes and pey-
sant of the saturnyens/ but in the maner of a Champi
on ffresshe a newe of whom the strookes redowblide:..

Thus than hit semede vnto the saturnyens that
in multiplieng of horions a strokes the strengthe
and puissance of Jupiter began to norisshe and
growe. Hys well doyng and vayllyance gaf vnto
tharchadyens strengthe vpon strengthe. And vnto his
enemyes grete losse of blode and also of lyf. ther was
the grounde bedewed with newe blode. ther were the
ded bodies couerde with newe ded men. ther was the
Chare of saturne smyten in to peces. Saturne held a
longe while the bataile. also longe as his might wolde
endure and in no wise wold flee/ but in conclusion whan
his men sawe that the thynge wente forthem alleway
from euyll in to worse. they began to flee And tornede
the back and flede/ And than Saturne tornede and
flede also in like wise. Tho they were folowede in the
chasse so asperly and dedly. that som were slayn in the
way And some saufde hem self now here and now
there/ And amonge all other Saturne was so nyghe
poursiewyde by Archas and some of tharchadyens
that he hade no leyser to retorne in to Crete. but was
dryuen by force tyll he cam vnto a porte of the see that
was ther by. where he saufde hym self by moyen of a
shippe that he ther fonde/ And ther he wente vnto the
see with some of them that flede so sore greuyde and

anoyed that he moghte not speke &c:::

Thus thys batayll endeth of the fader and the sone/ whan Arche sawe that saturne was sa uyd in the see/ he retorned to Jupiter hys fader that assembled agayn his peple and told hym these tydynges/ And also more ouer he assembled his counceil for to wete what Jupiter sholde doo/ and they of the counceyll were all of the oppynyon that Jupiter sholde goo in to Crete. and that they wolde make hym kynge Sayyng that the goddes hadde shewyd clerly that they wolde that he sholde succede as kynge in the royame/ wherof his fader was fledd fro and also for so moche as they hadde than no hedd To this counceill accorded Jupiter/ and wente to Crete/ by space of tyme where he was resseyuyd for kynge/ ffor the cytezeyns durst not agaynsaye hit for as moche as they wiste neuer wher saturne was become/ And how well that Cibel and vesta maade grete sorowe for the Infortune of saturne Allewey they tornedd theyr sorowe in to gladnesse at the coronacion of Jupiter. and sente after Juno/ And than began Jupiter to regne in destrybuyng and departyng vnto the Archadyens the tresours of hys fader/ wherof they hadd grete Joye and gladnes/ and for this cause sayen the poettes. that Jupiter geldyd his fader and caste his genytoyrs in to the see. of whom was engendryd venus/ That is to saye that he castyd the tresours of hys fader in to the belyes of his men/ wherof engendryd alle delectacion whyche is compared and lykenyd vnto venus &c

Now Acrisius hadd a doughter named danes/ the whiche

he dide do shette ma tour for as moche as he hade an An swer that she sholde haue a sone the whyche sholde tome hym m to a stone &c.::.

IN these dayes whan Jupiter of Crete flourys shide m honour strength prowesse vnde vayl liance. Jn the Cyte of Arges regnede the rygh mygh kynge Acrisius/that his doughter Danes dide do beshitte and kepte m a tour/ffor to knowe the gene alogye of this kynge acrysius m this partye hit is to be notede that of Jupiter born of archade and of a damoy self named yfis cam a sone named Epaphus. This epa phus engendrede a sone and a doughter the sone was namede belus and regnede m a partye of Egypte: And the doughter hade to name Libye. and dwellede m Af fryque where she conceyupde a sone namede Busiers that was an vnhumayn tyraunt. as shall be saide here after m the dedes of hercules/Belus than engendrid two sones. Danaus and Egistus. danaus hade fifty dough ters. and Egistus hade as many sones. And thise sones and doughtres were conioynede to geder by maryage wenyng Egistus right well to haue maried his sones but he was deceyuede of his wenyg. ffor danaus for enuye and couetyse to haue the succession. maade that by his doughteres trayterously sholde be murdrede alle fyfty sones of the saide egistus the fyrst nyght of theyr espousailles as they slepte. & all they consentide m this foule horrible cryme & synne/exept oon allone namede ypermestra. whiche hade a stedfast herte of pyte. ffor whan she sholde haue persecutide her husbonde linceus she sauede hym his lyf mercifully. And also conceyued of his seede a sone that was namede Abas. that after

was kynge of Argos/ And he engendryd the kynge Acryſyus wherof is maad mencion in the begynnyng of this Chapitre/ Theſe were the parentes and progenytours of kynge Acryſius. he was ryght puyſſant in rychesse/ but he namedy hym ſelf poure. ffor he had no Chyldren but oon doughter only whyche was namedy Danes/ but for to haue a ſon/ he wente day by day in to temples and oracles of the goddes/ And there made many prayers and ſacrefices ynowhe faſtynges almesses and other ſuffrages/ Alle theſe thynges myght not helpe ner brynge to eraudycion the accomplyſſhement of his deſire/ His wyf cam vnto her barayn yeres And thay he was out of alle hope to haue ony chyldemaale/ and thay he confortyd hym in danes his doughter/ And ſette his loue ſo gretly in her/ that he had no pleaſance but only to beholde her/ and that he purpoſyd that neuer noman ſhodd haue her ner wedde her but yf he were the moſte noble and vayllyant man of the worldy but for as moche as in this worldy is no thinge parduraable/ This loue was of litylle enduryng. and that by the purchas of the kynge Acryſius/ ffor as the loue that he had in danes grewe in ampliacion of natureſſ Jelowſie/ he wente hym in to thoracle of godd Belus his oldy grauntfader/ And ſercheyng what ſholde be the deſtynee of his doughter/ he dide hym to be anſwerd that of her ſholde come a Sone that ſholde worne hym in to ſtone &c:::::.

By this anſwer Acryſius began to falle from the grete loue that he had in his doughter/ he retornyd ſorofull and penſyf in to his howſe and

beam all melancolik with out taking Joye ne plaisir
in ony thyng that he sawe. his doughter was thanne
ponge. he sawe her often tymes. otherwhile in cruelte
and some tyme in pite/the tenors of that that he trow
ed to be transformed in to stoon by hym that by destine
sholde be born of his doughter/meuyd hym to a cruelte
in suche wyse that often tymes he determyned that he
wold put her to deth And so to spille his blood to the
ende for to remedye his Infortune/but whan he had
take in his hand the glayue wherwyth he wened to
slee her/Nature began to medle and put hym betwene
bothe. And of this cruelte he maad hym to condescende
to pyte. and to put away his glayue. and to late the
shedyng of her blood. that was come of his owne
blood the whiche sholde come to the successyon of his
crowne whiche his auncyent progenytours had or
deyned to fore ses::.

For to saye the verite this kyng Acrisyus from
thens forth toke his reste trauerse of many
syghis. he coude not be assured. his doughter
grewe and beam a woman she was passyng fayr
and right well adressid/many kynges & grete erthell
lordes desired to haue her in mariage and wold endowe
her with noble Crownes. but the kynge Acrisius re
fused all them that requyred her And ymagyned that
his doughter for her grete beawte might be taken away
and rauysshed. by whiche she myght by auenture
haue a sone that sholde torne hym in to stone. And to
the ende to eschewe this parill & daunger/she thought
that she wold make a tour the strengest of the world
And that in the same tour sholde his doughter [illegible]

closedy and ſhette durynge her lyf wyth out comyng of ony man to her/ ffor he was ſo Jelous of her that he leuyd her not well whan he ſawe her/ In the ende he ſent for werkemen and forgiers of ſtele and of copper from alle partyes. And brought hem vnto a ſtronge place alle enuyronnedy wyth waters where was no entre but in oon place ꝛc : : : : : . .

Whan he hidy brought theder alle his werkemen he ſaydy to them that he woldy haue a tour made alle of copper wyth a gate departydy from the tour for to put In four a twenty men of armes for to kepe the tour yf hyt were nede/ the werkemen bargaynedy with the kyng Acriſyus to make the tour and the gate/ they ſette on hande to the werke/ the towr was maady by proceſſe of tyme/ And than whan alle was achieuedy. Acriſyus brought theder his doughter with out latyng her knowe his entencion. And alſo ſone as ſhe was in the tour he ſaydy to her/ ſwy only doughter hit is comen vnto my knowleche/ that in ſerchyng thy proſperyte to my gody helus/ I haue ben aduertiſedy that of the ſhalle come a ſone whiche ſhalle conuerte a torne me in to ſtone/ Thou knoweſt that euery man naturelly couetyth and deſireth thenduryng to lyue in his lyf/ I loue the paſſyng well/ and no thynge in the worldy ſo moche ſauf my lyf/ But certayn my lyf toucheth more ner to my herte/ than thy loue/ wherfore I ſekyng and requyryng the remedyes ayenſt myn predeſtynat infortune/ I woldy neuer gyue the in maryage to ony man that hath required or deſired the. Alſo to thende that generacion deſcende not of thy body/ And that thou

ſholdeſt haue no knowleche of man duryng my lyf/I haue do forgid this tour of copper/and will that thou be cloſed and ſhytte therin. And that no man ſee the/I pray the my doughter accorde the vnto my will and deſire. And take pacyence in thys place for to paſſe thy tyme. I ſhall accompanye the with many noble virgynes. And ſhall gyue vnto the alle that/that thou canſt or mayſt thenke of:.

When the noble damoyſell Danes vnderſtode the will of her fader ſhe beheld the tour of copper for to kepe her ſhitte faſte therin. And further ſhe conciderid that ſhe ſholde neuer marye duryng the lyf of her fader the kynge. ſhe was ſore troubled in theſe thynges. And by grete bitterneſſe and ſorowfull herte began to wepe and ſaid/Alas my fader am I born vnder ſo vnhappy conſtellacion for to be a marteresſe and priſonner/not in the ende of myn yeres. but in my ponge tyme Not in a pryſon of ſtone or of ſymēt but in a tour of copper & laton in ſuche wiſe as I ſholde dwelle therin perpetuelly My fader what haſt thou thought. thou enterpretest cuyll the ſentence of the gode belus ſayng that of me ſhall be born a ſone that ſhall torne the in to ſtone. ffor by this ſentence. ought none other thynge be vnderſtande. but that I ſhall haue a ſone that ſhall regne after the. And ſhall torne the in to ſtone. That is to ſaie that he ſhall putte the in to thy ſepulture. . beholde than what ſympleſſe ſhall hit be to the to holde me thus enfermed and ſhitte in this tour My doughter anſwerde Acriſius thou interpreteſt the prenoſtiacion of our gode belus after that the liketh to thy Joye and prouffyt hit lieth me ſore on my herte

yf thou haue a sone/ he shall putte me to deth and that is my Jugement/ ne wythsaye no more ayenst me I am thy fader/ lorde and mayster ouer the/ thou shalt abyde here eyther by loue or otherwyse/ At thys conclucion whan danes sawe that she myght not contente her ferfull fader/ as wyse and sage as she was she agreede and accorded to do his playsyr/ Sayng hyt with the mouth and not wyth the herte/ And than the kynge sente for virgynes and also olde matrones in alle the royame aboute/ And delyuerid his doughter vnto them for to accompanye serue and kepe/ and maad hem all to be shette and closed/ After he toke leue of them comandyng vpon payne of deth/ that they ne souffryd ony man to come and speke wyth his doughter with oute his wytyng and knowleche/ whan he had thus doon he retorned in to the cyte of arges. and assembled fourty stronge women/ whiche he gaf wages & sowldye and sente hem to kepe the gate and the entre of the tour And than aroos the renomee of these thynges in so grete a soun & noyse that all grece was full of the meruaylles and ther was no kyng ne prynce/ that ne complayned the losse of the youth of fayr danes than holden & named the most fair of alle the grekesses/ doughter of the kynge acr:: : :

¶ How Jupiter in gyse of a messanger brought vnto the tour of darrayn to the damoyselles and to danes many Jewels fayrynyng that he cam from Jupiter ::.

By this tour & by this moyen Acrisyus thought to ouercome his p̄destynat Infortune/ and was well eased that his doughter was in so seur a place/ Alle the worldy spacke of her and of her tour

by compassion they cōplayned her/ hit was so moche spoken of this cas that Jupiter had his eeres full therof. And not onely his eeres but also and his herte. ffor hering the recomendacion of therecessiue perfection of this virgyne Dances. he was amourous of her so gretli and desirously like as the mariage of hym and Juno had be consumed. And than he began with alle his herte to thenke how and when and in what maner he myght come to see this damoyselle dances. And so moche he thoughte and studyed in this mater/ that ther was none other thynge that he wold here of ner no deuyses of his men. saue only of them that spake of the pryson of dances And he spak gladly and deuysed with good will conceyuyng Instantly to be with her/ And that as well in the p̄sence of Juno as other wise. whiche said many tymes. that he wold that the goddes wold gyue hym grace and power to brynge this damoyselle danes out of the tour &c::

By this mene and these deuyses Juno was in doubte and began to fele the furste sparkles of Jelousie castyng Infynyte curses and maledicions vpon dances/ and vpon alle them that had sowen these tydynges to fore her husbond not only in couert and in her stomack/ but more openly in the presence of her husbond shewyng euydently that she had thataynte of Jelowsie. This notwithstondyng Jupiter ne was the lasse desirous for to see dances than he was to fore/ the maledicions ne curses myght not lette ne withdrawe his affeccions/ whiche grewe more and more. In the ende he fonde hym self so surmountyd that ther was no more contynence founden. And that in the diffuyc̄on

to deuise entencions and conclusions he concludeth to go vnto the gardyens and repars of the damoyselle danes and that he wold here vnto them so largely & so many owches of gold & Jewels wyth money of gold that he wold torne hem with his yeftes to acorde to hym & late hym entre in to the tour of danes/ Thin he sente for the Jewellers p̄ were wonte to serue his fader saturne And maad hem make the moste ryche bagues and owches that were euer seen or thought whin the werk men hadd made apartye/ Jupiter toke hem and chargeth hym with all/ And cuyll clothed lyke as he had ben a seruaunt allone departed from crete and drewe hym to Arges the moste secretli that he myght/ and so wente and cam sechyng the tour of darayn. Whiche he fonde in an euenyng & sawe the walles shynyng and cam vn to the gate where he fonde many of the matrones sytt tyng at the dore for recreacion ecc: : .

Whan Jupiter was comen he salewed the Matrones and said vnto them. Noble dames the good nyght come to yow/ what tour is thys that is so noble & of so stronge facion. Fayr sone said the eldest of them . ye be not of this contre for as moche as ye knowe not the name of this tour/ knowe ye certaynly that hit is named the tour of darayn/ and this is the propre place that the kyng Acrisius hath do make for to kepe his doughter the virgyne danes/ whiche is accomplissh̄ed of all vertues and honorable manyers that her lyke is not in alle thys worlde/ But the poure mayde is so moche Infortunat/ that her fader acrisius holdeth her in this tour shitte for that he hadd an answer of hys goddes that of hys doughter danes

ſholde be born a childe that ſholde torne hym to ſtone
This is the cauſe wherfore we ben and kepe her that
no man̄e conuerſe with her m̄ no facō And her fader
is the kynge Acriſius whiche is ſo ſore ſmeton to the
herte with Jelowſye that yf he knewe of your beyng
here. he wolde ſende to deſtroye yow. And therfore
withdrawe yow and goth forth on your way. Jupi
ter heryng the anſwer of the woman gaf no regarde
vnto her wordes. ſauyng his eeres/ For he enploied his
eyen vnto the regarde of the tour/ And ſeeyng that hit
was Jmprenable for ony aſſault As well for the
ſtrengthe of the place where hit was founded on. as for
that hit was nyghe the Cyte of Arges whyche was
right ſtronge/ he conſidered in hym ſelf that for to come
and ſee this mayde he coude not obteyne but by the mo
yen of theſe women. And than thus anſwerde to the
olde woman. Jthanke you of your good aduertiſement
Jam moche beholden vnto yow/ but Jſhall yet ſay
more vnto yow. yf hit plēſe yow. Jam ſent vnto the da
moyſelles of this place fro the right myghty kynge Ju
piter of Crete for to delyuere to them certayn preſentes
on his behalue. wherfore Jpray yow that hit pleaſe
yow to gyue me aſſiſtence anenſt them/ whan the olde
matrone vnderſtoode of Jupiter and that he brought
preſentes vnto the damoiſelles ſhe anſwerd hym that
he was right welcome/ And maade hym to entre in to
a lityll chambre whiche was by the gate for to ſpeke
therin to her frendes whan they cam to viſite them. And
than ſhe wente in to the chambre of danes. and there
aſſembled alle the women of the place and ſaide vnto
them. My felawes the kynge Jupiter of Crete greteth

pow well by oon of hys seruäuntes/ whom I haue putte m to the chambret of the yate/he hath sayd to me that he hath brought certayn presentes. See ye now whether ye will resseyue hem or not and what I shall answere to the messanger &c::.

The damoyselles were right joyous and glad whan they herd these tydynges and toke their counceyll to gyder/ and concluded that they wolde take and resseyue these presentes of the kynge Jupiter/ Than they descended in to the chambrete and fested the mesager whiche dide hem reuerence. and said to them. Ladyes and damoyselles your renomee is so grete that hit hath meuyd the kynge Jupiter to desyre your loue/ In sygne of whiche he hath sente to pow of his Jewels. and praieth pow to resseyue them in thank And that he recomandyth hym vnto the right noble grace of your maistres the kynges doughter/ With these wordes Jupiter opend his sacke of lether wherin were his Jewels and delyuerid them vnto the damoyselles whan they had resseyued them and seen them what they were/ they were all abasshed for to see thynges so precious and sayd that they wold goo and shewe hem to their maistresse/ And forth with they wente vp in to the tour and shewyd their present vnto danes/ Signefyyng her that the kynge Jupiter recomandyd hym vnto her noble grace/ Also sone as thys noble virgyne had seen these Jewels/ She sayd that hit muste nedes be that Jupiter was riche a large and that the yeft that he had yeuen was more of value than all the royame of arges/ and also that she wold that the man

that hyr brought these Jewels were festedy as hit ap-
perteyneth and also thankedy myn her name. Than the da-
moyselles by the comandement of danes wente to feste
the messanger of kynge Jupiter the beste wyse that
they myght the moste parte of the nyght myn mete and
drynke/ Andy than cam the agedy woman that hady first
spoken with hym andy saidy to hym. Sey sone the may-
dey danes thanketh the kynge Jupiter of the courtoysie
that hit hath plesidy hym to do to her damoyselles. Andy
she taketh her self gretly beholden to hym and to yow
that haue taken the payne to brynge them/ yf ther may
please yow ony thynge here myn. spare not this hous::

Dame answerdy Jupiter ye do me to moche ho-
nour that oon half/ yf ther be ony thynge myn crete
to your pleasir. Are ye hit/ and certaynly ye
shall be seruedy wyth goody herte. Andy than they tal-
kedy so longe that hit was tyme to wythdrawe hym
Jupiter toke leue of the damoyselles a concludedy that
he woldy retorne myn to his contre on the morn erly. What
shall I saye more Jupiter toke this nyght as moche
rest as he myght. and hady the herte so surprisedy that he
awoke more than he nededy for the hour was not come
for that he attendedy for to speke to danes/ He retorned
secretli myn to Crete Andy didy do make newe Jewels mo-
che more riche andy more precious than the other were
for to go a gayn andy presente to the damoyselles/ andy
as sone as was to hym possible. he gadridy to geder as
many as woldy charge an hors. After this on a mor-
nyng erly he ladedy an hors with these Jewels. andy
with oute wetyng of ony persone/ with the same he

so labourede that with oute auenture he cam vnto the tour/ And there assemblide the damoyselles & dide hem reuerence and sayde to them/ Ladyes and damoyselles the kynge Jupiter hath yow so m his grace that knowyng by the reporte of me what feste and Joye ye maade late of his Jewels/ he hath sente vnto yow/ and in his name I presente to yow these Jewels that I haue nowe brought/ prayng that the presente may be acceptable & agreable/ and that hit plaise yow to do so moche vnto your maistresse/ that I myght a litil speke with her for to aduertise her yf hit plaise her of certain secrete thinges that towche her/ & wherof I am chargede by Jupiter :. ¶ How Jupiter in the guyse of a messanger wyth many Jewels cam the seconde tyme to see danes/ and how he spacke & gaf her in knowlèche what he was and how he laye with her the same nyght : :.

When Jupiter hade achieuede his purpoos/ he desploiede his mercerye s/ and whan the matrones hade vnderstande of Jupiter that he desired to haue grace to speke with danes/ They wente vnto the mayde by the counceil of the olde woman for to haue her oppynyon/ & comyng with hem the olde woman she hade the wordes for hem all/ And saide my doughter the kynge Jupiter hath sente hether the burthen of a hors of ꝑ moste faireste Jewels that euer ye sawe/ Certes hit is a tryumphe to see them/ notwithstanding we durst not resseyue them for as moche as the messanger requireth to speke with yow/ whiche is vs defendede by your fader/ See what we shal doo. we ben gretly beholden vnto ꝑ kyng Jupiter of his courtoisies. but whan we beholde the strait comandement of your fader. We wyte neuer what to

to. Whan the mayden danes had herde the wordes and the tydynges of the old woman She was right pen-syf. but not for that she ne sparede not to saie that. that her herte Jugged her And thus answerde. My moder ye knowe well and hit nedeth not to telle yow. that he that doeth shewe loue and curtoisie. ought to be than kyde by semblable. The kynge Jupiter as ye haue to me saide hath ofte tymes doon for vs. the first goode cometh from hym. me thynketh vnder all correccions. that we may well suffre hym speke with me/ Hit is a litell thinge of his seruaunt or varlet. the kynge my fader shall neuer knowe hit/ hit is no nede that he knowe all that shall falle. but first shewe to hym. howe hit is defendide yow vpon the lyf that no man speke with me. And make hym promyse and swere that he shall kepe this thynge secrete &c::.

The damoisels and the olde woman Joious of thanswer of the mayde wente doun from the tour vnto the gate. And fyndyng Jupiter besy to desploye and vnbynde his Jewels/ the olde woman saide vnto hym/ Faire sone the kynge Jupiter hath foun-den more grace here in this place anenst the maide danes than all the men in the worlde. Neuertheles ye ought to knowe that vpon payne of deth. hit is to yow defen-dede and to other by vs. And we ben also defendede vp-on the same paine by the kynge Acrisius. that we shall late no man liuyng speke with her/ The comaundemēt of the kynge is so grete. And your requeste is not litell Certes we dar not brynge yow vnto her alle thynge concydered. For yf hit were knowen with out faute we sholde be all put in to the fyre. And peraventure yf

ye were founden here with my by the kyng that cometh
often tymes hether he wolde put yow to deth/ wherfore
we pray yow that hit please yow to excuse vs a yenst
your mayster/ By the compryssyng of this answer Ju-
pitre fonde nought that he soughte/ And than he held
hym more ner in dyspayre than he dyde in hope. but he
remembrid that a beggar sholde not go away for ones
warnyng/ And sayde vnto the olde woman to the be-
gynnyng of her answer/ Dame ye do well yf ye fere
and drede the kyng/ whiche is to me no meruayll/ All
way his comandement is not so strayt/ but that ye may
enlarge hyt yf ye wyll/ he hath deffended that none
shall speke wyth her/ The kynge Jupiter requyreth
that his seruant may saye to her sertayn thynges secrete
towchyng her honour/ ye shall do that plèseth yow
but in trouth yf ye acorde hym his requeste/ the acorde
shall not be preiudyciable to yow in ony thynge. ffor
the kynge Jupiter is no plètar and knoweth so moche
of the worlde/ that vnto yow he kndy not sent me yf he
kndy not foundy me secrete/ And thus yf ye woldy do
to hym ony pleasyr ye hiue none excusacion resonablè/
None knoweth herof but ye and I/ yf I speke vnto
the Mayde by your consente/ who shall accuse vs/ hit
shall not be ye for the mater toucheth yow/ And hit
shall not be. I. nor the kynge Jupiter/ ffor sartaynly
we kndy leuer dye in sorofull deth and also abyde in-
deffamable payne &c:: : : : : . .

Hair sone answerdy the oldy woman/ ye speke so
swetly/ yt we may not/ ner can yeue vnto yow
the reffuse of your requeste we dare well affye

and truste in yow. Alas dame answerd Jupiter doubte ye/ whan I shall fawte ayenst yow or ony other/ I be smyten with the thonder and tempeste I wold verita-bly that ye had the prerogatyf to knowe the humayn thoughtes to the ende that my Jugyng of my corage by your Jugement were the mayde assured not to haue by my cause ony Inconuenyence/ With these wordes Jupi-ter drewe to his wiff the olde woman and all the da moyselles as well by his subtyll langage as by his richesses/ ffor short processe the old woman accorded to Jupiter that he shall haue the grace to speke with the mayde. And brought hym to fore her with all his presentes/ Jupiter had than more Joye than I can write And whan he was thus aboue in the tour of daraym beholdyng the ample beaulte of dames his Joye dow bled/ a he knewe her lightly by her beawte. And made vnto her reuerence sayng. Right noble a right accom-plisshid damoysell the kynge Jupiter saleweth yow by me. And sendeth vnto the women of this hous of suche goodes as fortune hath gyuen to hym. yf hit be your pleasir they shall receyue them. And after I shall saie vnto yow certayn thinges secrete whiche the kyng Jupiter your seruaunt hath chargyd me to saye vnto yow. My frende answerd danes sauf your honour the kyng Jupiter is not my seruaunt/ but I my self am behol den to hym and am his seruaunt/ And thanke hym of the largesses that semeth as he had reyned gold in this place. hit is right agreable to me þ the women of this tour haue your present/ And hit pleseth me well also to here your charge. to thende that kynge Jupiter saye not that I were vnkynde &c::.

The Matrones and the damoiselles were pre
sent at this answer/ Jupiter deliuerid vnto them
his Jewels whiche they resseyued with grete
gladnes/ After that. danes toke the mesanger by the
hande and lad hym a parte vnto the beddes syde where
she maad hym to lène by her/ And than whan Jupiter
fonde hym so allone wyth danes/ he sayd vnto her/
Ryght noble damoyselle/ I shall no more calle yow
damoyselle but lady. For ye ar my lady and my only
maystresse whiche haue maistred myn herte/ and also
haue ouercome me vnder the sowne and bruyt of your
gloryous loos and name/ For to aduertyse yow verily
I am Jupiter/ of whom now I haue spoken to yow at
the presentacion of the Jewels/ And hyt is trouth that
hit is not longe sythen whan I was in my royame/ for
to here reported the maner how your fader held yow
shette in thys tour wyth litell goody that may acorde
vnto your honour/ as well as for to gete your thanke
and grace. as for pyte wher with I was meuyd/ I haue
delyberid in my herte to employe my self vnto your de-
liuerance and also for to gete your grace/ and for to
execute this deliberacõn/ I haue taken partye of my tre-
sours and am come hether to p̃sent them vnto your damoi
selles/ and so departid and of newe am comen agayn in
hope to haue your loue/ and wherof I am well contente
and thanke mercy and fortune Alas madame yf I am so
hardy as for to haue put my self in thauenture of my lyf
for to shewe the grete loue p̃ I haue in yow/ excuse me. yf
I haue entreprised thynge so hye that I ne me holdy wor
thy to touche hyt but in the affyance of fortune and in so
moche as she wil me fauour in this ptye/ madame than

in the conciderac̃ion of my wordes. ye may ſee my lyf or
my deth And ye only may ligtly make the Jugement
yf your humylite condeſcende in the knowleche of pyte
that I haue had of yow/diſpoſing my ſelf in to the dañ
ger/where I might be ſure. I am now nyhe the Jeopardé
whiche ye may ſaue And yf not I yelde me your pry-
ſonner Certes the ſhynyng reſplendiſſour of your re-
nomed beawte. wherof the dede paſſeth the renome and
the trumphe of your Incomparde excellence hath entra
chede myn herte And hath brought me hether in to the
pryſon of your wiff. Alas madame behold and ſee
with your eyen full of ſwetenes and of clemence me
whiche ſeeth not at this time/ but languyſſhe in feute
of reſte in contynuell trauayll in furies redowblyde and
ſighes vpon ſighes whiche may not be pourueied of re-
medie but by your benygnite and amorous purueyance.

AT the begynnyng of the firſt recomendacyon
that was maade of yow in my preſence. And
at the poynt that I enterpriſede to delyuere you
out of this tour/ I helde me ſelf right ewro? and happy
be cauſe of ſo hye an enterpryſe. but ſeeyng the parels
where I fynde on ſy my ſelf ſyn/ I wote neuer what I
may ſaie of my ſelf. ffor by moneth vpon moneth. weke
vpon weke And day vpon day your name hath hade
dompnacion on me. And ofte tymes hath conſtraynde
me to be raupſſhede and yet more in a traunce be deſire
to ſpeke to yow. and to ymagyne how I ſholde come
to the poynt where I now am. And not only in this. but
alſo to fynde mercy in yow. And I pray and requyre yow
right humbly that the amerous yefte of mercy ye wiff

to me accorde/ and thus doyng ye ſhall do mercy to your
ſelf and haue pyte of your ponge daies whiche ye haue
conſentyd to leſe/ by the folyſſh fantaſies of the kynge
your fader/ ye knowe well that his lyf during he ſhall
not ſuffre yow to be maried to ony man. hit is poſſible
that your fader ſhall lyue as longe as ye/ ffor he is
ſtronge of membres hardy and boiſtous/ Alſo ye ought
conceyue yf ye wyll beleue me/ that your lyf hath no
welthene playſanſe only/ the playſances come vnto
the peple by the ſyght and by beholdyng of dyuerce
thynges/ the women ſyngulerly haue their princypall
plaiſirs in her huſbondes and in her generacōn and ſignyes
yene may come here to/ but yf ye haue mercy on your
ſelf/ Is hit not in your conſait and knowleche that no
man hath but his lyf in this worldy/ ffor as moche as
ye obeie and complaiſe the foliſh comandement of your
fader the kynge Acriſius/ ye ſhall be a woman loſte be
yng in this place/ hit is not poſſible to take and haue
pacience/ This is to hardy a thynge vnto a ponge herte
to be put in priſon with oute demerite/ I knowe the hu
mayn affeccions and vnderſtande that naturelly euery
creature loueth his prouffit to fore the prouffit of an
other/ This is ayenſt your proſperite and vtilite that
ye be ſhitte here with Inne/ how may ye haue loue vnto
hym whiche is cauſe of two euillis. the laſſe euyll is to
cheſe ſyn that ye fele powe condempnedy here vnto the
ende of the dayes of your fader/ knowte ye not but hys
ende is ofte deſiredy to his myſchef for your ſake. and his
meſchief may not ye do be don with oute grete charge of
conſcience/ me thynketh that better hit were for yow in
dyuerce facions to fynde maneere to yſſue and go out

of this place/ and to take to husbonde some man noble
& puyssant/ that wolde entrepryse to carye yow awey
secretli for to be his wyf in his contrey / by this moyen
ye shall be delyuered fro the payne/ where ye be in / ye
shulde eschewe the deth of your fader/ And lasse cupyll
ye sholde do in fleyng his folissh comandement than to
abyde in the poynt wher he hath putte yow/ Madame
alas thynke ye hereon for your honour and helthe as I
haue sayde yow I am your seruaunt/ and yf hit please
yow to departe from this place/ ye shall fynde no man
redyer than I am for to kepe yow and conduyte I gyue
my self vnto your noble comandementes for to furnissh
your wyll to my power/ as he that bereth allewey the
remembrance of yow in the most deppest place of my
mynde In slepyng I see yow and wakyng I thynke on
yow I haue hade neuer reste in my self ner neuer shall
haue but yf hit plese yow that my fortune my destynee
my happe or vnhappe come of yow/ yf ye take me vnto
your mercy/ and that I fynde grace anenst yow I shall
be the moste happyest of all happy & yf ye do otherwyse/
hit may be sayde that among all vnhappy none shall
go to fore me/ but whan suche fortune shal come to me
by your rygour I shall take hit in pacience for the No-
blesse that I see in yow allewey I require yow that my
herte be not pryuedyne put from yowr herte . For as
moche as hit toucheth me/ Alle the tonges of . men can
not saye ner expresse the quantite of the loue that I haue
in yow/ no more than they can pronounce by propre na-
mes/ all the sterres of hyeuene/ by this loue I am allewey
in thoughtes labourous· en sighis anguysshous and ofte
tymes in grete fere and doubte And at this oure I wote

neuer whether I lyue or not/how well me thinketh I am here for to receyue absolucion or mortall sentence Thise thinges cõsidered alas will not ye haue hym in your grace That for to deserue your loue & mercy hath abandouned and auentured his lyf as ye maye see/leuyng his ryall astate for the better to kepe his alas secrete/vnto an herte well vnderstanding fewe wordes suffisen/ For conclusion I pray yow to gyue your herte vnto him.that hath gyuen his vnto yow.and that ye pourueye from hens forth for ꝑ losse where ye now be Inne after ꝑ comyn Iugemẽt

With this Iupiter held his pees and kept silence and entended his eeres for to here what shold be thanswere of danes/ The right noble damoyself whan she had herd his purpoces. whiche she had fore noted And whan she sawe that he had gyuen her place to speke/how well she was right assewred. she changed colour & said to hym/ Syre kynge alas knowe ye well what shold be the renome that shold beleue with me.yf I shold beleue your counceyll/what shold the peple saye. madame answerd Iupiter/the worste ꝑ they may saye shall be ꝑ men shall name yow dysobeyssant vnto the foliish comandement of your fader/ whiche as all the world knoweth that he holdeth yow folily in his prison here faste shitte in/ And yf ye wolde thus helpe your self & stele your self away /men shold bat lawhe for your yougthe shold excuse your feet.and ye shold be renomed to haue don this fette by grete wisedom/ A fire said danes ye wene to deceyue me by your fair & swete wordes/I knowe the spekinges of the argiens & also I knowe ꝑ I am bouden to obeye my fader/& forthermore I am not so ignorãt but that I wold well haue som noble man to my

huſbondy but that myn honour were ſauedy/ andy alſo that more is J knowleche þ J am gretly beholden to hym that hath departyd here wyth in ſo largely of his treſours andy Jewels/andy m lyke wyſe vnto yow yf hit be trouthe that ye be he that ye ſaye that ye ar/ but whan J haue alle knowen andy vnderſtanden Andy ſeen visibli that thargiens ſholdy deffame me to perpetuite Andy that my fader ſholdy haue ſent me where myn honour ſholdy ſtrongly be defowledy andy put vndre foot. Andy alſo that J haue none other knowleche of yow/but by your propre declaracion J will ny no wiſe abuſe yow. ner ye ſhall haue no deſtourbance for my cauſe but J praye yow to thinke on other part andy that ye late andy ſuffre me only with my felaw/ſhip andy frendes ꝛcſ. : .

QAdame anſwerdy Jupiter be ye m dowte of me that J am not Jupiter kinge of crete yf J be other alle the goddes confounde me andy the thonders falle on me/ the ſwaloWe of the ſee reſſeyue me. Andy that J be giuen to mete vnto the moſt venymous beſtes of the worldy. O madame put no ſuſpecion m my feet. as J haue ſaidy to yow. J am comen to yow not m tyall aſtate/ but m ſymple aray/ for to conduyte my thinges more ſecretly/ yet at the leſte/ at this firſt tyme accorde ye my requeſte/take ye day of aduiſe/ andy that to morn J may ſpeke ones to yow. andy ye ſhall counceylle yow Well this nyght.

THe noble mayde danes hady than the bloody deſmeuydy that wyth grete payne ſhe Wiſte not what to doo ſhe durſt not beholde Jupiter. for ſhame ſmote her m the eyen. This not withſtandyng

her hert comaunded her to see what man he was / And
whether he had the chyere of a noble man or of a kynge
At hardest she toke day of aduys/And accorded to hym
that she wolde speke agayn to hym on the morn / After
this/she dide the tables to be couerd by the damoyselles
And sayde that she wold feste the messanger of kinge
Jupiter / The damoyselles heeryng that Answerd that
they alle were moche bounden to feste hym and to make
hym grete chyere/and shewd to her their richesses that
they had/all aroweym the chambre/wherof the walles
shone and were brygh̄t/what shall I saye more the da
moyselles arayed wyth the Jewellis of Jupiter / Gar-
nysshid the tables wyth mete/Danes a Jupiter were
sette that oon agaynst that other / the seruyse was gret
and riche and hid Jnowh to ete/how well that Jupi
ter ne danes gaf litylle fors of etyng / Jupitr ete lasse
bodyly than spirituelly/he was m traunces m doubtan-
ces and feeres he hid an answer by whiche he coude
not glose no thyng to his prouffyt saauf oonly that he
hopid that danes sholde discouuere hit vnto the damo-
yssselles m suche wyse as the ouge maydens ley of cus
tome to discouuere that on to that other/.r that whan
ony requyre them of loue that they sholde be m fauour
to hym the more for his yeftes / Jn this estate was the
kynge Jupitr for his parte / The damoyselles behelde
hym Jnowh and sayde / that he hid not the mayn-
teygne of a yoman or of a seruaunt // but of a man
of rygh̄t noble and grete facion / And aboue alle o-
ther danes to whom Jupiter hid gyuen cause to be
pensyf / Caste her eyen vpon Jupiter vpon hys contr-
nance vpon his facion vpon hys beaulte / And than

her semedy that he hady sayd trouth/ as well thay as m the nyght folowyng she began to sele the sparklis of loue/ andy seeyng his richesses that he hady gyuen m the hows/ she varyedy to gyue to hym her herte and her loue of this variacion to whiche her herte enclynedy/ she was right acertaynedy andy fermly/that her engyne her entrndemēt were entrelardedy of habondaunt thoughtes Many noble men hady requiredy her loue afore tyme that she was shette m the tour/ andy coude neuer torne her herte ner cause to sighe and thenke for her requestes The only wordes of Jupiter were so ewrews andy happy that constraynedy her to exaudicion andy parfayt pensifnes/brekyng all doutes andy contrarie oppynyons ¶How Jupiter cam from his chambre by nyght andy laye m the tour of darrain wyth the damoyselle danes on the whyche he engendryd/ the noble persens.

SO longe durdy the steestoyng of Jupiter that hit was oure andy tyme to wythdrawe Than danes toke lèue of Jupiter and dyde do conueye hym m to a secrete chambre by her damoyselles whin Jupiter was departyd/ she entryd m to her chambre accompanyedy only wyth the olde woman that was her maistresse whiche hady charge on her abouc all other/ andy as sone as the olde woman hady her pryuely m her chambre/ as she that was malicio? sayde to her/ my doughter telle me of your tidynges/ I must nedes knowe what thinge this messanger hath sayd to yow/ Dame answerdy danes. wolle ye wete ye sayd the olde woman/ than answerdy danes/ he muste come hym self andy make the raiport/ For he hath sayd to me so many thynges that the tenthe part is

not in my mynde / My doughter ſaidy the olde woman I thinke weſſ he is not comen hether wyth out cauſe what hath he ſaydy / yf ye haue not aſſ in mynde / telle me at leſte / that abideth and reſteth in your mynde / Dame anſwerdy dance ye knowe weſſ that neuer I myſtruſtedy yow / And that the ſecretenes of myn herte to yow hath alwey ben open / I wyſſ now make no newe cuſtomes / For to ſhorte this matter / he that nameth hym ſeruant of Jupiter / is Jupiter him ſelf by his raport and hath maady grete othes that he hath do maady thyſe preſentes and yeftes for to ſpeke to me / In dede he hath ſhewydy to me how I loſe here my tyme / And hath requyredy me to be his wyf to whiche I haue not yet conſentydy / but I haue taken day for to gyf an anſwer to morn hoping to take your counceyll / And therfore I pray yow that ye me counceylle in that I haue to do and whit anſwere he ſhall haue of me / ye knowe how I haue ſuffridy his yeftes to be reſſeyuedy he muſte be contentidy by ſom maner / by fayr ſpeche or other wyſe .

This olde woman had ben other tyme in the hous of kynge melliſeus and there hady ſeen Jupiter in the tyme of his retorne of his conqueſte of arthade / and hady in pertye knowleche of him ſyn the firſt day that he cam theder / this notwythſtondyng ſhe doutydy of his perſone for as mocke as men otherwhile ben like oon to an other And ſhe hady alway her eye on hym whan than ſhe had vnderſtande by dances that hady tolde her that he was Jupiter / ſhe was ſeure that hit was he in hys perſone / and hady grete Joye ſaynge / my doughter certaynly I knowe hym that we ſpeke and deuyſe of longe tyme paſt / And for his perſone I aſſure yow / hit

is he/that hath don yow to vnderstonde of/but vnto the regarde for to counceylle yow / yf ye take hym vnto your husbonde I can saye none other wyse to yow/but that he is oon of the most vaillianteste men of the worldy and that his entreprys̄es ben right hye /and yf I hadde a doughter the moste beste manerdy of the worldy / ther is no man leuyng that I woldy gyue her somer vnto than to hym/yf hit plesidy hym to take her / ye see that not wythstandyng his symple aray that he is a goodly man he is noble/he is ryche/he is wyse/he is a kynge/ye fele m your self your corage / yf ye wole vse and obserue the comandement of your fader/ye may not with hym holdy consistorie ne parlament/yf ye wyll absente yow from this place by goody moyens ther is no man but Jupiter that may helpe yow/I counceylle yow neyther that oon ne that other / chese ye and take the beste waye ycf.

Hely moder saydy dames how shold I chese my self. ther is in me neyther wytte ne entendement to take that I shold chese. ne for to discerne the goody from the ywell. and as for me I shall put hit all in to your deliberacion. and wole that ye knowe that out of this tour woldy I fayn kepe myn honour saufdy and the honour saufdy of my felawshyp. wyth thys cam In to them alle the damoyselles of the hous and saydy to her that they hadde made right goody chere to theyr gheste.and thus fayllede the secrete deuyses of dames and of the agedy woman. the damoyselles wente and fette theyr Jewels. newly presentedy to hem and departedy them eche after her porcion saynge that to kynge Jupiter was none like / but that he was

amonge all other the moste large and the most honourable kynge of kynges.

The mayde danes toke grete playsir wyth all these thinges / whan the damoyselles hyd partyd among hem her Jewels of gold with grete Joye / they brought danes to bedde / And departyd from her chambre whiche they lefte open by forgetyng / as they that hyd sette alle her mynde and entendementes on her rychesses / And so wente to theyr beddes m to theyr chambers / Jupiter lyng m his bed at this hour fonde hym self so surmountyd wyth couetyse of loue. That he was constraynd to aryse And to loke out at a wyndowe to behylde yf the day approchyd liftyng his eyen agayn the sterres of the heuene / And was rauysshed m his herte by the remembrance of fayr danes and sayd / O noble danes that hath more beaulte than the sterre shynyng / And that ye shyne by souerayn clernes / Alas where be ye this houre the payne that J endure for your cause / ye knewe not the grete Jeopardye and the parylous paas that J haue put me m. to attayne your louefynkendenes. may she haue place m yow. With desdayn rygour and fiersnes / whiche ben myn enemyes enuenymed with mortall venym / O danes remembre your self of me / And thou fortune that hyste socouryd me m alle myn affayres / socoure me m this present nede.

With this word his complaynt cessed / and gaf his entendemēt to many sharp thoughtes that percyd his herte right pensifly / This thoughte was grete and touchyng a right auenturous enterprise all acoūtyd a abatid he determined m him self to assaye yf he mocht

come vnto the ende of his thoughte / and arayde and clothide hym self and went out of his chambre vnto the tour / where he sawe the dore opene to his semyng And findyng trouthe that hit was open he wente vp as softely as he cowde that he sholde not be herde / and cam so ferre that he cam to the chambre of danes wher of the dore was open In whiche chambre was a lampe brennyng / Jupiter all full of gladnes put his hede in to the chambre to beholde yf the damoysellys hade ben wyth danes / and whan he had beholden that ther were none but that danes was allone in her bedde / he auenturyde hym to go vnto her where he fonde her slepyng and awoke her by kyssynge &c.

Danes was so sore abasshede whan she felt her self so kyste / that she crept wyth in the bedde. Jupiter nyghede neer so fer that he descouride her face for to speke to her / wherof she beyng a frayde opende her eyen and whan she wiste that hit was Jupiter / and was allone by her bedde side / she made a ryght grete shryche and crye / whan Jupiter herde this crye he was not right well assured / Neuertheles he poursued his aduenture tornyng her to hym ward and conforteng her by hys swete spekyng / he declarede to her in the ende that hit was force that she muste be his wyf promyttyng to come and to seeche her in short tyme / and so longe he helde her in suche deuyses / that he vnclothede hym self / and that in spekyng to here he sprange in to the bed and laye by her side. how well that she wyth sayd and wythstode hit wyth alle her myght Thanne sayde the mayde that she was betrayede And weppnge tenderly she wende to haue fledy and

dide her beste to haue goy away. But Jupiter toke goody
hede/Andy at the lepe that she suppo sidy to make caught
andy held her by the Arme/ Andy made her to lye doun
agayn Andy beclypt her andy kyste her agayn/ Andy so
appesedy her in suche facion that she lefte her weppynge
Andy on the mornyng whan he roos vp from her he lefte
her wyth chylde wyth a yong sone/ What shall I saye
more Jupiter by this hardyesse achyeuydy his feet andy
gate his wyll on fayre danes Andy made the pees of his
offence The nyght passidy ouer Andy the day came/that
Jupiter muste nede aryse and departe from her/and than
by necessite constraynyng hym self for to kepe the ho-
nour of danes he aroos Andy toke his abillements trus-
sedy to geder andy retornedy in to his chambre where he
wente to bedde andy slepte so faste andy sewrly that he
awoke not tyll the hour andy tyme to go to dyner.

AT this hour danes aridy where was the mes-
sangier of kynge Jupiter andy sayde that she
wolde ete with him/and that they sholdy brynge
hym vp in to the tour secretly/ Wyth the worde of da-
nes two damoyselles wente doun of the tour in to the
chambre of Jupiter/ Andy fundyng hym a slepe awoke
hym/ Wherof he was hounteus andy ashamedy/ For
the sonne was that tyme mountedy hye/ Andy than he
a roos andy arayedy hym fastely whan he wyste that
danes hidy sent for hym to come speke wyth here/ Andy
so came to her/ whiche began to were redy andy to lese
her mayntene and contenance whan she sawe hym.
After the reuerence maady they wente andy ete to gyder
andy made grete chyere allewey danes was a shamedy
andy was strongly souspryssedy for the mas that was

was happende to her / she myghte not abstaine to sette her eyen on the beawte of Jupiter/whiche also sayllede not on his side to beholde her by so ardent desyr/that the eyen of that oon and that other percede eche other often tymes /In this beholdyng they passide parte of the tyme of the dyner/whan they hade taken their refeccion/Jupiter and danes dreve hem a part and helden a longe parlement of their werk / And was concludede betwene hem that Jupiter sholde go in to his contre and that he shalde retorne theder wyth a certayn nombre of peple for to take a way the fayre danes/and wyth this conclusion Jupiter departyde and retournede in to crete leuyng danes in the tour/of whom I wyll tarye for this present / retourne to speke how Tantalus the kynge of ffrygye faughte agaynst the troyans / and hade batayle agaynst them whyche was the first that euer was in troye.

¶ How the kynge Tantalus of ffrygye assayllede by bataylle the kynge Troos of Troye / And how ylyon and gammedes his sones desconfitede hym in bataylle/

When than the kynge troos hadde namede hys cyte Troye and was mountide and enhunncede in so hye renome / That the kynges his neyghbours as to his regarde were put in litel reuerence and lasse glorye / Many thus leesing their honours / by hys right grete worship / began to murmere ayenst hym in fect and in thought / and amonge alle other the kynge tantalus of ffrigye sone of tharchaden Jupiter kynge of actyque took in ryght grete despyte the excellence of troos and conspyrede ayenst hym and made a grete assemble of men of armes/and so departede out of his

royame in entencion to destroye and spille the kynge Troos and his Cyte of Troye / This tantalus hadde a sone in his compaygnye namedy pelops / And also he left a sone at home namedy thiestes for as moche as he was yong / And this thiestes hadde a sone sins namedy philistenes the fader of menelaus that regnedy in the tyme of the thirde destruction of Troye / For to retorne to our purpoos / Than Tantalus exployted in suche wyse that he conduyted and brought his oost vpon the terrytorye of Troye / And dide do smyte doun and destroye alle thinge that was in theyr puyssance vnto playne destruction / Wherof the Crye and clamours of them that fledde was so grete / that in short tyme the kynge Troos was aduertysidy / wherof he was not affrayedy For he hadde the Cyte well garnysshidy of peple / Also he made redy to resiste his aduersaryes / and that by suche dyligence / that whan he hadde herdy the tydynges in the morenyng / In foure oures after he yssuedy out of Troye wyth .xxx. thousandy fyghtyng men and drewe vnto the place where the sygnens were entrydy.

THis noble kynge Troos hadde in his compaygnye two sones of whome the eldest was callydy ylion to whom cam doun from heuen the palladiū And the yonger was callydy Gammedes / These two sones vayllyant and hardy comen in to the feldy and requyredy theyr fader Troos to departe his arme in two And that he wolde graunt to them hys vawarde for to preue theyr myght vpon theyr enemyes / Troos considering that by separacion of hys peple / they that were fowledy or put a back myght be socowrydy whan

hit ſholde come to ſtrokes/acordeth the requeſt to his .ij. ſones/ and toke vnto them .xij. thouſandy of fyghtyng men/ylion and gammedes thankyd the kynge/ troos their fader/and toke leue at hym/and went forth with her fyghtyng men in ſuche wyſe that they were a mile to fore the batayll of the kynge. and ſo the kyng/ troos ſuedy the batayll of his .ij. ſones ylion and gammedes/ And he had ryders betwene bothe compſidy for to reporte to the kynge tros whan his ſones had founden. tantalus their enempe/ and alſo the .ij. noble ſones had to fore hem their diuerſe eſpies and waytars that were ſente out in to diuerce places to ſee and to deſcouuere theſtate the puiſſance and thordenance of their enempes whiche fonde them aboute the euenyng. and anon after they retorned vnto ylion and gammedes and bad them to make chiere/ and that they had ſeen the enempes of troye in a certain place that they named/ and that there they had ſeen hem logged/ And that they myght well be nowmbred by eſtymacion aboute .xxx. thouſandy fighting men.

Of theſe tydynges had the troyens grete Joye/ hit was that tyme aboute mydnyght and they were logged in the ende of a valeye/ ylion and gammedes anon the ſame hour aſſembled alle the noble men of ther compaygnye/ and told them what the eſpies had raportyd/ and they demanded of them counceil. all were of oppynyon that they ſhold ſuffre their oſte reſte yet a good houre. and after that they ſholde breke their faſte a lityll and lightly/ to thende to haue the better and longer her breth/ and alſo to be the more corageo? and alſo to cauſe hem to be the better awakyd. and this

don they ſholde departe for to goo aſſayle theyr enemyes / This oppynyon ſemede gode vnto the fyue ſones of the kynge / And they ſignyfiede theyr entencion by theyr aders vnto theyr fader Troos / After this they wythdrewe hem to take a lityll theyr reſte and gaf charge vnto them that kept the waeche / to awake them whan they ſawe her tyme / And ſo they hidy but lityll reſtyde whan they were awakyde and allyde / And that eche man ſholde take his Armes and folowe on / This Troians obeyede and knowe weell hit was tyme to make redy lightly . They were neuer ſo Joyous as ther were whan they knewe that they ſholde go to batayll / They ete and dronke attemperatly full of oon goode wyll . They garnyſſhide hem wyth theyr Armes / And ſhewide that oon to that other how they wolde fight in the batayll and confunde theyr enemyes / and menaſſide them of an euyll recountre for them .

IT this houre the mone ſhone right clere / By whiche ſhynyng and light ylion and gamme des putte theyr peple in araye in fayre ordenance Whan they hidy take the ſhorte refection they began to marche towardy them and put hem ſelf to fore all other they came ſo nyghe by mone light and by her guydes that they wer herdy of them that kept waeche of theyr enemyes that they ſoughte / the whiche flede vnto the tentes of kynge Tantalus and awoke hym and tolde hym that the troians were come taſſayle hym . And that they hidy ſeen hem in grete nounbre / But Tantalus beleuyde not lightly hys waeche and defferryde hys aryſing more than nede was / ſe hidy not longe

abyden but the troyans cam vpon his oste and smote doun right vpon the ffrygiens so desmesurably / that the redoundyng of her strokes cam & fill in to the eeres of tantalus / Whyche aroos and sprange on his feet terrybly affrayed / Wyth this affraye were awaked all the frygiens in generall some by mortell woundes and some by their cryes and some smyten anguyssh houssely vnto the deth. In comynge on thus the troians domaged gretly their enemyes / and the more be cause many of them were not garnyssh hid wyth their armes. Whyche were smyten doun by the gleyues of the troyans / there were beten doun labouryng mortally agloWtyng in her blood. This not Wyhtstondyng how Well that the comyng on of the troyans Was sharp. and that ylion and gammedes approuyd hem self sharply in their Werke Tantalus and his sone pelops recuyellyd her peple that Wythdrewe hem / aboute her trente & gaderd them to geder / and than Whan they fonde hem in nombre sufficient for to entre in to batayll / Tantalus cryed ffrygye ffrygie / and after he dyde do marche his peple ayenst the troians that all lete doun to fore hem in the place Where they Were arryuyd / and than began the noyse grete / For on all sides Were cryes made and at the Joynyng the trumpette Was horrible that hit semed that the World sholde ende in the same place.

GAmmedes and pelops encountryd to geder & full of grete corages they fought to geder so sore and hurd that a grete While by the enseygnes that Were seen vpon her hedes and vpon her armes they Were like that oon to slee that other / and that oon had slayn that other ne had tantalus and ylion haue

ken by / For tantalus ſmote vpon gammedes / and ylion ſmote pelops and the troians & frygiens medlid that on with that other And ther began the ſlaughter and tuycion / And ther was fightyng ſhewyd as champions / In ſhewyng eche man his vertū and his prō, weſſe ſo ſtrongly for as moche as they ſawe the mone go doun and declyne / And yet was not the day comen whan they fonde on the morn the place alle couerd with blode. heedes Armes and of men ded / but the nombre of the frigyens that ther were put to oultrance was moche gretter ten agaynſt oon than of them of troye / What ſhall I ſaye alle ſo longe as the mone gaf his light / ther was no faute on that on ſide ner on that other / eche man dide his parte / The mone put hym in a derk cloude And anon it ware derk and that the medle began to ceſſe / And the retrayte was cryed / the frigiens with drewe hem at the crye of tantalus / And the troians at the crye of ylion and gammedes / And ther was none but had gladly abiden the ende of this ſkarmuche and tempeſte.

¶ How the kynge Tros chacyd in bataylle the kinge tantalus and how the kynge ſaturne cam by ſee ſayling to the porte of troyes and how the kynge troos receyuyd hym worſhipfully.

After thys forſayd batayll whan Tantalus was withdrawen he began to caſte his eyen vpon his peple whiche were alle on an hill for to wete how they were of nombre & how they had lorn hem ſelf / And how moche peple he had loſt.

he had lost/and went aff a boute hem with his sone pelops/and hym semed well that his puissance was made lasse than he had hoped wherof he had in his herte a right grete and sharpe desplayr/ and visityng his oost in this facion the day began to aryse and in the dawnyng/two thynges appered and cam to the knowleche of the peple of tantalus/ oon was the grete losse of his peple. and that other was the batayll of kynge troos that they sawe from ferre discoueryd approche Certes whan tantalus considerid his euydent domayge and sawe that his enemyes be cause of the socours that came to them were more stronge than he was/he fonde not in the resolucion of his empryse but dispayre and shamefull ende/ and aff desconfortyd he callyd his sone and his pryncipall frendes and demandeyd them what was best to doo/ They counceyllyd hym that he sholde entende to saue hym self and sayd to hym/yf he abode and attendeyd the troyans that sholde be cause of his destruction and of alle them that were lefte of his peple &c.

Whan tantalus vnderstode this counceyll and knewe that his prouffyt stood and was in his shamefull ende and flighte/and aboue that/that he ne myght abayssh and put doun the name of troyes/ he toke hym self by the herde that was longe by Inpacience and sayd smytyng hym self with his fist/ O cursid enuye/ thou promettyst me late to putte troye vnder my ffeet. and hast made me to ryse presumptuesly ayenst her. Now see I well the contrarye/and that by me troye shall flowre and that more is by my cause her name shall growe and shall be enhaunsid

And that alle kynges ſhall tremble to fore her my my regardy and beholding O falſe traytereſſe fortune acurſidy be thou that I euer beleuyd on the/ Theſe wordes fynyſſhidy he ſaidy to his ſone andy to other his counceſſ andy maady his peple to withdrawe a litiſſ and a litiſſ finably he comaundedy that eche man ſholdy ſaue hym ſelf/ and than they put hem all to flight/ſſlion and gaminedes toke hede andy ran after andy chaſſidy hem out of the terrytorie of troye wyth grete occiſion andy ſlaughter of peple of the frigiens/ Andy after that they hidy chacedy hem. they ſaydy that they hidy doy hem ſhame ynowh Andy lefte werke andy retornedy and cam a noy andy mette the kynge tros her fader that ſuedy them whiche hady grete Joye/ whan he ſawe that they hidy quytte hem ſo weſſ vpon his enemyes by the goody conduyte of his two ſones.

The Joye than that Tros made to ylion andy Gammedes after the batayſſ Was grete andy of goody loue/ Tros brought hem agayn vnto troye wyth grete worſhip/ the troians men andy women reſſeyuydy them worſhipfully/ Andy bleſſidy the womke that hady lorn hem Andy the breſtes that yaf hem ſouke/ The two noble ſones of the kynge of whom the names were lorn in to alle the marches ther aboutes wyth ſo grete a bruyt andy noyſe that not only the neyghbours of troyes cam to make allyance with kyng tros andy the troians but ther cam alſo kynges of many ferre contrees of the eſt whiche coude not magnyfye ynowh the puiſſance of the kynge and of the cyte of Troye &c.

In these dayes whan troyes shewyd the rayes of her puyssance & noblesse by the vnyuersell worldy/ Saturn late kynge of crete saylid by the sees wyth lityll companye Not as kynge and possessour of the royame. but as bamyshid and despourueyed of alle lande and contrey so clene that he hadde no place to wythdrawe hym to/ ner wyste neuer whederto go but only by desertes and by the abysmes of the see Whan he hadde be in this poynt a grete while thynkyng wyth out ende how he myght persecute his sone Jupiter/ Fortune brought hym in to the see of hellespondy and than beholdyng abowte hym he espyedy and sawe Troyes whiche was a cyte passyng fayr and ryche and of meruayllous gretnes/ Andy than what for to take hym a lityll reste as for to put away his melancoli and for to reuytayll his shipp and peple he sayledy and rowedy vnto the cyte and descendedy at the porte Whan the troyans hadde seen the shipp of saturne/ that was better and more of valu than all the shippes that they hadde euer seen/ the maystre of the shippes of troyes. wente hastely vnto the kynge troos & sayde/ sire eschoye your self and make redy your hous/ I assure yow that ther is come right now vnto your porte the most riche shippe that euer was seen on the see/ and me semeth this concideridy that in so noble a shipp muste be some noble or grete erthely lordy that cometh vnto yow ecs.

Alone as kynge troos herde these tidynges of the mayster maronner he desiredy to see so fayr a shypp/ and acompaygnyedy wyth his two sones went for to see at the porte and to feste them of the strange shypp/ This kynge troos was courtoys

and honourable / When he cam vnto the poort he fonde that saturne made redy his ship & dispositid hym for to go vnto the cyte / And seyng the ship he meruaylli moche / For the vtensilles that were wyth in were ryche ly made / And furthermore saturne & his felaw ship were Armed and had no maronners he beheld her con dupte at his comyng & knewe that they were men of warre right well in point / he thought in hym self at begynnyng for to arme him self & to sende for the troians But afterwardy when he hady seen her lityll nombre & that no ship folowidy ner suedy these estrangers fro no coste he chaungedy his porpoos & thought And approchidy vnto the ship andy callidy saturne that moste best was arayed aboue the other & arid him what he sought he and his felaws and from what nacion they were of andy cam fro / Andy saturne answerdy to hym andy saydy Syre how well I knowe not at what porte I am arriuydy / For as moche as my herte Jugeth me that ye be courtoys of your nature / I wole hele ner couere no thinge touching your enqueste / I was late kynge of Crete namedy saturne / now I ne am but saturne / for my sone hath put me out sorowfully that of alle my ryches of alle my peple andy of alle my goodes temporels me is not lefte but this only ship that ye may see / Wherfore I pray yow and requyre that hit please yow to adresse me to som lordy of this contre / to the ende that I may requyre licence andy congie to entre in to his lordship andy to take that / That shall be necessarye competently to the lyf of me andy of my felawshyp &c.

Thay kynge troos herdy the mas of saturne com
prisedy m breef wordes he saydy to hym by com
passion / kynge saturne ye be well come m to
the hous of troyes / Jn trouthe J haue grete anoyancem
me self of your first anoyance for your glorious reno
mee and for the goodenes that is m yow. as ofte tymes
J haue herdy recountydy but wyth this anoyance two
thynges gladeth and Joyeth myn herte / that ony descen
dyng of thaccomplisshement of desyr / ffor J haue desiredy
many dayes for to see yow / andy this desir is now ac
complisshidy m me / andy that other procedeth of hope.
and m this partie J say to yow that J kynge of this con
tre haue entencion to comforte andy to counceylle yow
to my power and also to gyue yow so goody ayde that
ye shall correcte your sone andy shall punysshe his per
sone m suche wyse as hit shall apperteyne for his
offence / Saturne began to sighe andy to take a litysll
confort of the grete prouffite andy goody chier that the
kynge troos maady to hym / andy he thankedy hym of so
hye andy ample offres / andy at the goyng out of his
shippe he beclippidy hym m his armes andy kyste his
handy / What shall J saye the kyng troos brought hym
m his pallays wyth all his men andy festedy hem as hit
appertynedy for the loue of saturne / Jn like wyse the
peple keyng aduertysedy of saturne that it was he that
founde the maner of labouryng of the erthe of meltyng
of metals & of saylyng andy rowyng by the see maady
so grete andy playn feste at his comyng that they coude
no more doo at that tyme / duryng this festoyeng whan
saturne felt hym m the grace of the troians / On a day
he callydy the kyng troos andy his two sones / andy

adreſſyd his wordes ſayng / Lordes of Troye ye haue
don ſo moche for me/that I may neuer deſerue hit /for
as I haue ſayd to yow.my ſone is enhaunſyd and lift
vp aboue me/And hath taken from me my Royame.
I requyre yow as moche as I may that ye wyll counceylle me what thing is moſt conuenyent to me / And
how I ſhall ſuffre and bere the iniurye don to me &c.

QI broder anſwerd the kynge troos / This is
agaynſt nature to a ſone / hym ſelf to rebelle
ayenſt his fader/the ſynne and criſme is foull
and worthy of reprehenſion / For euery ſone is bounden by alle lawes to ſerue . worſhipe . drede and obeye
his fader/ And it is no reſon that ony man ſholde approue or holde with a ſone diſobeyſſant / your ſone is
of this condicion curſyd and right cuyll /And I am of
thoppynyon that ye ſhall not acquytte yow well / but
yf ye to your power to mayſtrye & ouercome his cuyll
maneres / And to the ende that ye ſhall not excuſe your
cuydent harmes and loſſes /whan ye wyll I ſhall delyuere yow my ſone gammedes accompanyed with . xx .
thouſandy troians that ſhall ſocoure yow.vnto the deth
Or they ſhall ſette yow agayn in your ryall trybunall
Saturne was all as recomforted whan he knewe
the loue that the kynge Troos ſhewyd to hym / And
after many thankyngus toke concluſion that he wolde
retorne in to crete wyth gammedes / And wolde begynne agayn the pyetous warre of hym and of his
ſone/And folowyng this concluſion from than forth
on / he dyde do Appoynte the ſhyppyng of Troye / : .

the ſhyppyng of troye/ and alle thynges appertaynyg/ and gaderd to gyder men of armes wyth grete puyſſance by the Introduction of gammedes/ and whan alle thaſſamble had muſtryd and were gaderd to gyder/ he toke leue of the kynge troos and of ylion/ and wente to the ſee and ſhyppyd all his meyne and knowyng the ſituacions of the contrees by the ſees/ he addreſſid his ooſt in to the ſee of egee/ where as was egeus ſone of tytan the grete pirate whiche durſt not haue to do wyth hem in no wyſe/ and fro this ſee of egee/ he dyde ſo moche by dyuerſe Journees that he cam and arryuyd at the firſt porte and hauen of crete.

¶ How ſaturne by the ayde of Gammedes and of the troians retorned in to crete to fighte agaynſt Jupiter/ where he was ouercome and vaynquyſſhyd and Gammedes taken.

AT that our that ſaturne arryued in crete the ſonne was torned in to the weſt and on the heuene began to appere the ſterres. ſaturn knewe the porte/ and toke londe hoppyng to entre the contrey ſecretly and wente a lityll weye/ and there logged his peple in a place conuenyent and dyde hem reſte/ ete and drynke by the ſpace of fyue oures/ and than he awoke the ooſt and made the troians arme them and entre in to the royame but they were not ferre goon/ but anon after the ſonne ryſing & approchyng a ſtrayt paſſage the eſpyes and ſcowters cam vnto ſaturne and gammedes haſtely/ and told hem that they had ſeen the kynge Jupiter ryght ſtrongly accompanyed whyche kept the paſſage/ Upon this paas hit is to wete that whan Jupiter was departyd fro danes and fro the

tour dartain and was come in to Crete and desiryng to Accomplissh hys promesse anenst danes / he dide do Assemble his men of warre / concludyng in hym self that faithfully he wold go feche the fair danes And bryngе her vnto his contre by force of Armes. What shall I saye more / his Armee was all redy / And am the same nyght where on the morn he hoppyd to haue departyd / but as he was in his bed that nyght in his cite of parthempe tydynges cam to hym of the Arryuyng of the Troians / Wherfore he was constraynyd by force to change his purpoos / wherof he was right sory and passing hevy marueyllously / This notwythstondyng sodeinly as thyse tydynges were freshly brought vnto hym / he aroos And toke his men of Armes that he hidy assemblyd / And hastely brought them vnto the strayt wherof aboue is writen / And there abode hys enemyes as wyse and well auysed. And it is not to be forgoten that in this Armee amonge his men was the kynge of molosse whiche hidy late founden the Industrye and crafte to tame and breke horses for to be ryden. And to ryde them / And was come he and his men for to serue the kynge Jupiter for his goody renomee accompanyed of an honderd men that ran as the wynde. And for this cause they were callyd centaures / And these Centaures were also terrible and cruell that they ne doubtid the puissance of kinge ne of non other what som euer they were.

For than to retorne to the matere entamed whyn saturne knewe that the passage was kept and that Jupiter was than aduertisid of his coming he dide do tarye his ooste and saidy vnto them / my children

hit behoueth that this morenyng/ye so doo in crete your deuoyr/not only in mustryng and shewyng your co-uyages/but aboue that/that ye be redoubtyd and drad lyke the thonder/assaure your self of our querelle Jupi-ter myn enemy is here where he abydeth our comyng to the batayle ordeynd/yf we wole come to the aboue of our entrepryse/hyt is nede that we drawe theder/see what ye wyll saye/Thin thus answerd gammedes we ben comen in to crete for to correcte your sone/and to sette yow agayn in your siege. We shall doo that we may doo by our power and furnysh and fighte frely wyth outr doubtance or feer/and vnto the ende that no reproche be Jnposid vnto vs. ¶ I shall sende a somone your sone first or ony swerd he drawen or strook smyt-ten to thende that he yelde hym vnto your obeyssance And that he come and amende his mesdedes/and than gammedes dide do come his troians by consent of sa-turne a sette hem in ordynance of batayle/and whin he had so doon he sente oon of his auncyent knyghtes a noble man vnto Jupiter and gaf hym charge to make the somacion suche as is sayd to fore/The tropan de-partyd from the oost at comandement of gammedes/ and dyd so moche that he was presentyd to fore Ju-piter and sayd to hym/Jupiter thou oughtest knowe/ that euery sone oweth obeyssance vnto his fader. thou doost contrarye to these thynges/and shewest that thou art not sone of a kynge/but of perdicion. ¶ For thou de-spysest thy fader. In stede of reuerence thou hast hym in hate/and thou makest hym warre where thou sholdest holde hym in loue/and thou putteest hym to grete disho-nour and thy self wher thou art holde and bounden to

do hym worſshippe/ O Jupiter who ſhall gyue the abſolucion of thy lif dwellyng in venym/ who ſhall excuſe thy ſynne/ Thou art enemy of thy fader/ the mas is ſo grenous that theyr is no mercy ne excuſacion/ but yf hyt departe fro the natureſſ clemence of thy fader/ behold Jupiter behold the ende of thyn Inſurrexion/ Alle lawe poſitif And alle lawe wreton condempne the vnto the deth And curſe and Anathematyſe the/ hit is grete pyte thou art a goodly yong man/ knowe that thy regne may not longe dure/ And that thou ſhalt more ſhortly be punyſſhid than thou weneſt peraventure at this time. For gampnedes con of the ſoones of Troye is here by m the helpe of ſaturne thy fader with. twenty thouſandy. fyghtyng men whiche ſomeneth the by me/ that thou retorne in to the mercy of thy fader And yelde hym hys Royame alle excuſacions ſet a part.

QEſſanger Anſwerd Jupiter/ yf J were ſuch on as ye ſaye/ wyth Juſte rayſon ye and other might gyue ſentences and condempnacions vpon me/ me ought here be the partie. And J trowe yf gampnedes of whom ye haue ſpoken/ hid herd myn excuſe he wold not be myn enemy. J anſwer yow that J loue my fader ſaturne m as moche as he is my fader. But J ſaye yow on that other part/ that he hath often tymes wyllyd to putte me to deth he ſhewyng hym ſelf my moſtreſſ aduerſarye and no thyng fader. For euery fader naturelly loueth his ſone. And After that regarde J ſhall kepe me from hym as from myn enemy/ And wille well that the Troians knowe yf they come and Aſſaylle me that J ſhall defende me wyth alle my puyſſance &c.

With this answer returned the said troian vnto saturne and gammedes and said vnto them what he had founden / saturne and gammedes swore than the deth of Jupiter / and approched so nyghe the stryf that they cam wyth m bowe shotte that oon nyghe vnto the other / and fro as fer as they sawe echon other they made grete cryes a showtes Jupiter had sette his puyssance m two wynges / wherof he was chyef m the formest / and yrion a his centaures were gouernours of the seconde / whan Jupiter had seen that ther was no wey but for to medle he sayd he wold begynne the batayll / and after that he had encouraged his peple / he pryckyd his hors forth / and than happend and befell a meruayllous thyng / For from the hye clowdes abouc cam doun an egle vpon his heed / and after began to flee aboute hym makyng hym feste and cheer / and not departyd ner lefte hym duryng the batayll.

Of the fleyng of this egle Jupitr and his peple toke m them an hope of good auenture. And saturne and the troians fille m a feere and doubte that coude not come out of theyr consaytes / what shal I say more whan Jupitr sawe the cõduyte of the egle he had a grete Joye m his herte / and as a man well assured m his body / he entryd among thar-chers of the troians that shotte thikke on hym / and trimyng as trempeste passid by theyr arowes / and taryed not for resistence of shotte tyll he cam among the men of armes of the troians.

The troians had neuer seen man on hors back to fore / and whan they sawe Jupiter / they had

went he hadʒ ben half man andʒ half hoꝛs/ andʒ ther were
ſome that fledʒ his comyng andʒ ſom abode andʒ fought
vailliantly ayenſt himʒ than began the bataylle of ỹ dayʒ
They of Crete folowedʒ Jupiter with grete Noyſe of
Tabours trompes andʒ clarions Andʒ began to medle
with the troians/ they dide her deuoirs on bothe ſides Ju-
piter bare to the groundʒ many Troians Andʒ well em
ployedʒ his hoꝛs on whichẽ he rode/ Gamynedes and ſa
turne on that other ſide faylledʒ not/ Alleway Jupiter
proudʒ himſelf in Armes the as moſt expert aboue all
other/ Andʒ abandonedʒ his bodʒ andʒ lif vnto fierſte of
his enemyes andʒ ther was no man that durſt haue to
do with hym oꝛ abyde him/ But he was ſlayn andʒ put
vnder foot by the trenchyng and ſmytyng of his ſwerdʒ

Quell andʒ fiers was this batayll. the Tro-
ians were with oute fere Andʒ dide grete pro-
weſſes andʒ manly by the conduyte of ſaturne
Andʒ of Gamynedes ſaturne mette Jupiter oftẽ tymes
as he that ſought grete ſtrokes but Jupitr that knewe
hym well/ wold neuer abyde him/ ſayng that he woldʒ
neuer ſette handʒ on his pſone/ but fledʒ his deth vnto
his powrs This notwithſtondyng he ſought the deth
of his helpars Andʒ made no ſparyng of theyr harnoys
ne Armes of lether/ of theyr heedys ne of theyr hues
of yong ne of olde of vayllyant ne of hardy/ hit was to
him all oon he lowed neither to oon ſide ner to other foꝛ
ſtroke of gleue/ of mace ne of gnyſarme/ he hadʒ ofte re-
membrance of the fair danes/ Andʒ deſiryng to be quyt
of his enemyes foꝛ to entende her deliuerance like as he
hadʒ promiſedʒ vnto her. He ſmote of heedes andʒ Ar-
mes. Vnto hym was nothyng Impoſſible At euery

At euery strook he dicth his glayue wyth newe bloody and the egle flawe alwaye aboute hym now lowe now hye / wherof the troians hadde grete despyt in hem self 2cc.

Ganimedes the noble troian was of litylle stature / Allewaye notwythstondyng he was of more gretter courayge than ony other / and vigourously he fought agayn them of crete / as he that entended nothyng but to gete worshyp and honour / what shall I saye they fought thus to gyder in this poynt from the morowe tyl euen / wythoute that ony of bothe partyes obteyned ony wynnyng or losse / and than saturne withdrowe his peple on that oon syde. And Jupiter retorned wyth the kynge prion and the centaures / and yet folowyd hym alleweyes the egle. and satte vpon his tentr / whyche was made of bowes and grene ryssbis / for at that tyme tentes and pauylons of cloyth were not hadde ne vsid / how be hit the makyng of lynnen cloth / and of cloth of gold and of silk was founden afore this tyme / In this nyght they of troye and theye of crete made grete chere in theyr tentes and logys And dysposid them to begynne agayn on the morn the labour of armes / hoopyng alle to haue the better and victorye / the hurte men were dressid and the harnoys broken was made agayn and amendid / they spack ynowe of the prowesses of oon and other / but soueraml they held theyr deuises of the egle / and spack so moche of hym that Jupiter that same nyght toke a pece of cremesyn satyn contrynyng a yerde and an half square / and made theryn the remembrance of an egle of golde and sette hit on a spere and made a banyere / saying that he

wolde bere that banyere m alle bataylles euer after. And that he vnderstoody by the eglè that hit was a tokene to hym that he sholdy abide victoryous of hys enempes And that he sholdy be souerain kyng of Crete like as the Egle is kynge of alle fowlys.

¶ How Jupiter discoufitedy agayn kyng saturne m bataylle and dy how saturne was putte to flight by see.

Whche were the deupses of kyng Jupiter m this nyght/the whiche he passidy the moste Joyously that he coude / And visitydy the hurte men and confortydy them And concludedy with ixion that the day folowyng the Centaures sholdy haue the bataylle And they that hady foughten the day afore sholdy reste them. After this he slept on the grene And restidy hym vnto the tyme that the Centaures put hem m Aray And wente to hors back And so dide Jupiter/for he hidy leuer deyedy than haue ben ydelf At this tyme saturne slept not / ner was no more lacheffe founde m hym and ganymedes than was m Jupiter / they were seur that they sholdy be met with alle and assayledy of theyr enempes agayn. They adoubidy a arayedy them the beste wise they couthe And aboute the sonne rysing they wengydy and wente vnto the Oost of Jupiter/encouragyng eche other to smyte and fyghte and assaylle theyr mortell enempes hardyly for to auenge the bloody of theyr felaws that were dede m the batayll e the day before.

For to make shorte / than the Troians were strongly achanffidy by Appetyte of vengeance/ And were the firste on the felde/ wherof they hady grete Joye m her hertes And maady a right grete cry

But thys Joye was anon vnto hem abaysshid and doun. For sodeynly as Jupiter and the centaures herde theyr crye they toke the banyer wyth the egle of golde theyr speres and theyr sheldes / and wyth a Joyous soune of trompes clarions and tabours prickyd forth theyr hors whiche redounded m to the ayer and remyng as they that helde not of heuen ne of erthe vpon theyr enemyes began to fighte / certes whan the troians sawe the centaures mountyd on hors back renning as the wynde they were so aferd and affrayed that they had wend neuer to haue seen light day / how wel they toke corage and abode them / and the centaures fought so myghtily among hem that eche oon of them bare to the erthe a troian wyth the poynt of his spere and among other gammedes was born doun to the erthe among them / and som were hurte a parte and some releuyd of hurtyng / and some wyth oute hurte / whan gammedes felte hym self among the hors feet / he was in his herte terryble angry / and sayd that he wold be shortly auengyd / anon he aroos lightly and tooke his swerd and seyng the centaure that had smyten hym doun doyng merueyllous armes among a grete meyne of his folk / that myghtily wythstood his vnmesurable strookes / he gaf vnto hym so grete a strook as he was lenyng on the right side to haue smyten a troian that he gaf hym a grete wounde / by whyche he was so astonyed that he drowe hym doun of his hors / and he hym self leepe vp in to the sadel / This centaure was named Eson and was ponge and was afterward fader of Jason that conquerd the golden flees / Whan than he had receyued the strook that gammedes had gyuen

him he made a cry so grete that .x. centaures cam rennyng And deffended him fro the presse And castyng doun oon and other bete doun the troians And caste hem doun. And sparpelid their blood that all the place was diedred/And that they fond eson and gamynedes that oon nyhe that other And seeyng gamynedes that he approuued hym self to conduyte and gouerne his hors And seeyng theyr felaw put doun from his hors / they were passingly supprisid with grete yre/And by mortall yre they ascryed gamynedes vnto deth the troians approchid/they beyng there fought manly agayn the centaures And the centaures castyng and smytyng on gamynedes the troians did theyr power to defende hym And put hem self in Jupart of deth for him For many of them were slayn And many that were sore hurt.

These centaures were strong huge grete and lothly/the troians hid more of courage than of body In this place gamynedes shewid ynowh of prowesse And of valeur And well deffended hym awhile But in the ende Fortune was to hym aduerse in suche wyse that after he hid suffryd many assault And that he hid seen put and caste to grounde mo than a thousand troians/he beheld that other side and sawe saturne torne at playn desconfiture After he sawe that his troians lete hym to be put aback and to be put to deth wyth oute turnyng or fyghtyng agayn And alle breke/And turne the back/Also them that were aboute hym gaf hit vp and fledd/And than knowyng this disconfiture that he hid no remedye ner recoweraunce. And that he allone myght not here ne abide the batayll

put hym self to flight/ and fledy after the oder and fus-
teynd as wel as he myght the porsuyt that the centau
res maad vpon his men/ and m the ende he guyded hem
vnto the poort where theyr shyppyng was.

Saturne than alle dyspayed entryd m to his
shyppe wyth grete losse of troians/ and gam-
medes entryd m to an other/ right angry and
so dysplaysant that I cannot reherce/ at the entre of the
shyppes/ oon partye of the troians that were left were
perysshyd m the see/ another partye perysshyd by swerdy
and that other toke shyppyng/ Jupiter and yrion than-
kyd theyr goddes gretly of this victorie/ and concludey
to gyder that they wold yet pourshye theyr enemyes
by the see. for as moche as they were yet grete m nombre
And yrion sayd that hit was expedient to brynge
hem to plain vttrance for as moche as they had fortune
wyth them/ and to the ende that they sholdy neuer reas-
semble agaynst them/ Jupiter accordey this pourshyte
gretly anoyed for hym semey that he taryed to longe/
And yet sholdy tarye more yf he entryd m to the see/
that he myght not be wyth danes at the day that he
had promysedy her/ This not wythstondyng hoppyng
alleweye to excuse hym vnto her he made hym redy has-
tely to goo to the pourshyt of his enemyes and sent for
his maryners and after went m to a temple that was
ther by dedyfiedy vnto the gody Mars.

¶ How Jupiter after he had sacrefiedy the egle pour-
shyd the troians and of the strong batayle that he had
agaynst gammedes.

Jupiter was not so sone m the temple but the
egle entryd also and sette hym on the awter.

whan Jupiter ſawe that/after many thoughtes he took the egle and made ſacrefice And anon after cam tydinges that his mariners were redy Than he went out of ꝑ temple and recomanded hym vnto god Mars and cam to his maryners that hyd made all thyng redy / And ſo wente to ſee Accompanyed with the Centaures And of two thouſand. of his men of Crete And ſayled after his enemyes that he deſired/ For the troians fledde of force and made all the ſayle they couthe / In theſe two dayes Jupiter often tymes wyſſ he hym with the fayr dances/And thought that his longe tarying ſholde be noyous vnto her / whan than the two dayes were paſt/the day folowing at thre of the clock/they of crete and they of Troye began to mete to gyders vpon the ſee They of troye were in grete ſorowe/and they of crete in grete Joye/At this tyme ſaturne was not with the troians as he that durſte not retorne with them for his ſhame that was befalle and was all diſcomfyt in him ſelf and in diſpayr. And paſſed by the wawes of the ſee drawyng in to the eeſt/ Whan ganymedes hyd aſpied the ſhyppes of Crete fro ferre / he hyd ſuppoſed fyrſt that hit hyd be ſaturne. And taryed a while at Ancre. but in proces of tyme whan ganymedes ſawe the ſhippis comyng by grete force nerre/And ſawe the banyer of kyng Jupiter appere/by whiche he vnderſtoode varyly that hyt was Jupiter and his enemyes And no thing ſaturne that he Abode.

Whan Was ganimedes ſore troubled a called his felawſhip a ſhewed hem the banyer with the golden egle And axed them what was beſt to do

They answerdy to hym andy sayde that saturne hade abandonnedy them andy gyuen hit ouer/andy that they ought not to abyde andy tarye/ but only euery man to saue hym self/ Gammedes woldy fayn abyden the batayll/ for to proue/ yf they were as fortunat a happy on the see as they were a lande/ but whan he knewe the wyll of the troians/ that desiredy nothyng but reste/ made to drawe vp ankres andy sayle forth fleyng andy wythdrawyng from them of crete also moche as m them was possible/ Jupiter andy his centaures than seyng the troians lyeng at ancre/ began to araye andy double them wyth theyr harnoys/ andy whan they sawe theyr enemyes take vp theyr ancres/ they began to showte andy folowe/ the pursuyt was strong andy duredy thre dayes andy thre nyghtes/ andy in the morenyng of the fourth day/ gammedes andy his felaws aspyedy lande/ andy that was troye that they sawe/ they drewe to the porte wyth grete Joye/ that sone was entremedled wyth sorowe/ For whan they hady taken lande they behelde andy sawe that theyr enemyes folowedeny them andy cam to the porte all arayde andy redy to batayll/ This shame and losse smote vnto the herte of gammedes in suche facion/ that he aseryedy andy sayde in this wyse vnto his men.

O brethern andy my felaws fortune hath doon to vs a grace/ by whiche we ben brought andy conduyt hether/ But this grace is to vs lityll prouffit as we may playnly conceyue/ lo here is the kynge Jupiter whyche hath doon to vs so grete shame as for to chasse vs vnto our owen terrytorye/ andy what shame shall be to hym that wyll now flee/ andy

more ouer who is he that now will not holde the brideft by the teth / Now behoueth not to flee / But now hit behoueth to fighte. this is force and neceſſitee for to venge his loſſes and his blood and for to recouuer wor ſhip. We ben in our owen contre / yf we auenge vs not. we ſhall torne in to perpetuell diſhonuer. For ſocours we may not fayle / For now the troians ben vpon the walles And gon vp on the hyghe Edifices of the Cyte. that behold our londyng. And ſome ther be that make them redy to welcome vs. And who that now is not well couragid. neuer fare he well / late euery man en force the vertu of his ſtrength / For as for me. for to be hewen in pieces I ſhall no more flee. I pray yow that ye take courage and abide with me.

TWo thinges happend whiles he ſpack and ſhewyd thiſe remonſtrances vnto his felawis. the troians were aduertiſed of the comyng of theyr men. And of the deſcendyng and landyng of theyr aduerſaries / And diſpoſid them to reſiſte and withſtande them / And Iupiter and his men approchid the port / And with that Gampnedes lefte warnyng his felaws And ran vnto the porte holdyng in his hande a ſtrong ſpere / his felawis took exemple in his right hye courage and folowed hym / Than began the bothe parties to make theyr cryes that went vp in to the Ayer. Iupiter and his Centaures enforced them to take londe / Gampnedes and the troians enforced them to deffende and to put hem fro the londe / Grete and ſore ſtrokes were gyuen / Many of them were perysſhyd in the ſee / And Many ther were that her blood was ſhedde on the lande / But Iupiter that

hyd no felawe in the place gate lande in a lityll space. and ſuſteyned the ſectes of the ſkarmuſſhe by helpe of ſome of the centaures / that he made gammedes to reſſorte aback to his felawſhyp / and ſo exployted by the hewyng of his trenchant ſwerd that he made alle his men to take lande / and hyd lightly put gammedes and his men to outtrance. yf out of troyes nehd comen out the kyng troos and ylion wyth a grete multitude of peple that ran vnto the reſcouſſe and helpe of the vayllant gammedes / that for to ſaue hys men offred and put his body to Inpoſſible trauayll and labour.

The kynge troos and ylion than made theyr coure out of troye in right fayr ordenance / and exposed them to bere partye of the trauayll of theyr blood / Jupiter wyth yrion and the centaures lete than them that he eſtemed vaynquiſſhid and ouercome And adreſſid them ayenſt kynge troos and ylion and them that folowyd them / how well that they hyd ben febliȝ by the eyer and beyng on the ſee whyche lityll prouffitid them. the centaures were grete a huge / and ſtronge as oliſantes hard as lyons and aygres tygres at this tyme the weder was fayr and cleer the ſonne ſhone fayr whan they began to medle / hit was a fayr thyng to ſee the recountres / and a good noyſe to here the cryes / ther was many a ſpere tronchonnyd. and many an arowe ſhotte and many a ſtaffe and gupſarme broken / helmes ynowe fruſſhid and many ſkynnys of lyons bere and horſes ſmyten and torne in to peces / This tros and ylion were right aſpre and fiers in the reſcous of gammedes / Jupiter and yrion

were vayllyant and desirous to gete honour And so
faught and smote on the troians on the right side and
on the lefte side that afore them was no resistence ne raye
holden yet.

The banyer of the Egle of golde was allway
in the moste strength of the batayll /the kynge
Troos that hade neuer seen banyer vsed in bata-
ylle was gretly amerueylled what hit sholde signefie.
And ofte tymes he hardyed hym self to fight agayn
them that helde hit / And wolde fayn haue put hit doun
and smyten hit in to pieces/ But all wey he fonde there
so grete strookes and so well sette / that he was fayn
to go as fer back as he cam nyghe / he was vayllyant
of his body And well knewe the craft of warre/ Jupi
ter approwued hym many tymes and faught wyght
hym in many places / And noted hym in his mynde for
a notable man/ther was in hym no feer ne drede ne also
in his sonnes ylion and gannymedes they yelded vnto
Armes the deuoyre/ They dyde worshippe to theyr bo-
dyes And to theyr puyssance/ wyght outte ende they
wrought and fought wyth theyr enemyes makyng
theyr glayues redy in the blood of the troians/they fo-
lowed with grete force in suche wyse that they faught
alle that day otherwhile afore and somtyme behynde.
And hit was seen in the ende that whan the sonne be-
gan to go doun/ Gannimedes thenkyng on his grete losse
and desirynge to recouure his worshippe/ took a terrible
and myghty Axe and enflamed of right noble courage
faught on the banyer of the Egle of golde where was
the most strength and smote doun on that on side and other

so dismesurably that his axe changed lightly colour and cryed wyth an hye wys troyes troyes.

Iupiter had all way an eye on the banyer / whan he herd the crye of gammedes and sawe hys exployt he knewe hym / wherof he had grete Joye / for he sought no man but hym / he gaf ouer the place where he was in and Joiously addressid hym vnto hym and sayde. O vayllyant troian thou hast shewde thy prowesse all this day / And now thou manyfestest and shewyst thy self by grete fetes of armes and of grete bruyt / Thou arte only he that I seche amonge the vayllantes of troye / Not only that I presume me more vayllyant in armes than thou / but for as moche as thou art he that haste assayllyd crete / and that I haue poursiewed the hether / Thou hast assaillid and fought wyth me / puyssance ayenst puyssance and now late vs fighte body ayenst body / and he take hit that may gete hit.

Gammedes wyth this worde lyfte vp his axe. and castyng his eyen on Jupiter and of that he had herd made hym this answere / Happy and ewreus kyng of crete I knowe now that thou art wor thy to haue grace of fortune and that thou art more wyse than stronge / Thou secst that fortune is wyth the / nenerthelasse thou enhaunsest not thy self aboue me I alowe and preyse the in as moche as thou dost worship and honour to thyn enemye and dispreysest hym not / but ymagynest that he hath corage at his hert / knewe thou that thou dostest thy self honour and worshyp / For for to mespryse and blame another man / no man ought to auaunce hym self / I wolde that hyt

pleſidy the goddes that thy fader ſaturne whiche is le,
left on the ſee were now here / for it is myn entent that
by his helpe we ſholdy haue reſon of the / Andy I ſhall
come ther to yf hit be to me poſſible / for I ſholdy be re,
couueridy of all my hurtes a loſſes yf I myghte adaunte
and ouercome the / And wyth oute more wordes gamy
nedes late fle his are andy ſmote on Jupiter / Jupiter cou,
uerydy him with his ſhelde / whiche was ſmyten in two
pieces by the cuttyng of his are / Andy than Jupiter en,
uertuedy him ſelf / that all that day hidy ſouſteyned and
ſparedy the poys andy the fetre of Armes . Andy coman,
dydy his folk that they ſholdy lete hym allone with ga,
mynedes for as moche as he was allone / In this place
he approuydy him ſelf ayenſt the Axe of gamynedes / and
employeng the ſteell of his ſwerdy the moſt beſt wyſe
that in hym was poſſible .

THus began the bataylle of the two champions
of Crete andy of Troies they were bothe right
expert to do the feet of Armes / theyr Crpes
were hye andy fiers / they ſmote eche other fierſly andy
aygerly / the fire ſprange out of theyr helmes by the
myght of theyr ſtrokes / but whin fortune was on
the partye of Jupiter / What myght gamynedes doo.
Hys ſtrokes were grete Andy gaf vnto gamynedes
many woundes / Andy in dede he toke from hym hys
are by the mene of a grete wounde that he hidy in the
ryght Arme / Andy myght haue put hym to deth yf he
hidy wolde . But for to make ſhort proceſſe / Whin
he hidy taken hys wepen from hym he hidy pytie of hym
Andy ſaudy hys lyf / Andy dyde do take hym to foure

hym to foure centaures. and anon after hit began wexe derke/ for the nyght toke from the day his light/ wherfore hit behoued hem to take reste and leue the feete of armes/ And so the troians wythdrewe them in to theyr cyte and they of crete vnto the porte of the see.

¶ How the kynge troos and ylion his sone made grete sorowe for gammedes for they wyste not wher he was becomen/ And how Jupiter wente to the see for to goo to arges.

Whan troos and ylion were wythdrawen/ they abode at yate vnto the tyme that all the troians were comen agayn in to the cyte/ as they that knewe not where gammedes was becomen/ whome they sore desired for to haue founden/ all they that were in the bataylle of troians were entrid And ther was no man that cowde telle the kynge tros where his sone gammedes was/ or whether he was a lyue or ded/ And whan he sawe that he hid no mo men leste in the felde he retorned in to his pallays sorowyng a gretely anoyed/ and sente for them that were comen agayn fro crete/ And enquyred of them of all the tydynges. And what they had don wyth his sone/ As touchyng his sone they answerd that in the euenyng he was in the prees amonge hys enemyes but they wyst not what was comen of hym/ And as touchyng of the tydynges of crete they told hym/ how they had spedy in theyr Journe ayenst them and how the egle appered vnto Jupiter/ And how they were ouercomen by the strength of the centaures/ And how they wyste not where saturne was becomen.

These tydynges gaf vnto the kynge troos sorow

vpon ſorow and to ylion alſo. And the teres fill doun fro theyr eyes / And m eſpecyall ylion wept ſore bewayling his broder m this manyre. Alas my broder alas gamimedes / where is beleſte the glorie of troyes by the maleureus & vnhappy ſaturne / whiche hath frayled the m thy nede At the leſte yf thou hadeſt comen agayn we to geder ſhold haue put vs m deuoir to haue auenged thy loſſe. we ſholde haue aſſayed our bodyes by fraternall loue for to haue recouured thyn honour / how is it Art thou periſſhid by pareſſ what harde doleance and ſorow is the befalle / for to ſaye all / thy meſaduenture and my ſhappe is to preiudiciable vnto the hous of Troye / Ylion fayr ſone anſwerde Troos for oon aduerſite hit behoueth not to be abaſſhide m the warre for noon aduenture but to haue ferme courage / warre gyueth this day victorie to oon and on the morn taketh hit away and gyueth hit to a nother And ſo putteth eche out. A vertuous and a manly man vnto his ſinguler deth ought not to be effrayed / yf gamymedes be ded m the bataylle or yf he be taken / what remedie / hit is than expedyent eyther to avenge his deth or to ſocoure hym. but oure enemyes ben m litylle nombre / we ſhall to morn fyght with them agayn And late the goddes do theyr wylles of vs / And I ſhall not diſcorage me otherwyſe.

Alyon And the nobles of Troye confortede them m the wordes of kynge Troos / and confermede his will for to go on the morn to aſſaylle theyr enemyes / whiles theſe thinges were m comenyng m the

cyte/ Jupiter was in the felde and made grete chyere wyth yrion and the centaures and beyng sette at soper vpon the grounde alle aboute a grete stoon. Jupiter sente for to seeche gammedes/ And made hym to soupe wyth them. Gammedes was sore meuyd and had in his herte grete trouble / how well he toke lightly refection wyth them / For he felte ryght grete ache and smerte in his woundes / And there recomanded Jupiter hym sayng that he was the vayllyantyst man that euer was seen among the moste vayllyanst of Troyes/ and for as moche as he is in my mercy / and that it is he / that late wyth my fader descended in crete / where he had gladly planted his name in worship yf fortune wold haue souffryd hym J shalle no more warre to fore troyes / but Jshall entre agayn to morn in to the see/ and J will goo and putte in execucion a thyng that lyeth me now sore at the herte/ And wyll well that ye knowe that J haue entencion to go vnto the royame of arges vnto the tour of darrain/ for to deliuere acording to my promesse out of the same tour the fayr danes/ whom the kynge acryfius holdeth fast shytte in wyth oute any rayson / This conclusion plesid to kynge yrion and to the centaures for as moche as they had herd spoken of the strength of the tour darrain / And they thought well that the argyens myghte not holde agayn theyr strength / wherfor than they had eten / they entred in to theyr shippis / And thought among other thynges on the woundes of them that were hurte/ and also of gammedes / and than afterward they leyd hem doun on the strawe to slepe a aboute two oures to fore day they disancred them a departyd so secretly that the troian

hyd no knowlecche therof Andy on the mozn betymes whan kyng tros andy phon yssuedy out of troyes to batayll renged in goody ordenance they fonde no man to haue a doo with allesner they coude not see ner parceyue theyr enemyes on no coste of the see/they hyd so fer sayled fro the port by that tyme that they were out of sight Thus they hyd grete sorow merualloussly / Andy am vnto the place where the batayll hyd ben andy buryed the dede men/but now I will tarye of them andy of Jupiter Andy will retorne vnto the historie of danes.

¶How the kynge actisius whan he sawe his doughter danes grete with chylde he sente her m to exyle andy put her m a lityll vessell m the see at the aduenture of fortune &c.

¶The noble damoyselle danes abode with childe of the seedy of Jupitr as it is saidy to fore After that Jupiter was retornedy m to his contre she abody passing longe m hoope p̄ he sholdy retorne to by strengthe of peple and sholdy lede her m to his reiame as he vnto her hyd promisedy/In this hope she mountedy ofte tymes vnto the hye wyndowes of the tour / Andy castyng her eyen now hether andy now theder vpon the mountaygnes weyes andy stretes for to awayte yf he came or myght see his men of armes andy his peple of warre/Andy with oute ende she hyd alway her eres open to herken yf she might here the trompes tabours or clarions / This hope durydy longe vnto the last day that Jupiter hyd promisid a fore she complayned m this tyme his abiding a saidy vnto her self that he woldy come/but

But certes whan euen was comen of the day that he had sette / and he was not comen ner herde no tydynge of hym / And whan she sawe that he cam not / and that the fruyt of her bely apperyd she wente doun fro the wyndowe of the hye tour / And alle rauysshyd of dispayr. entryd allone in to her chambre / And ther she began to beholde her bely / and sayde a poure bely I may no lenger hyde the / I haue couerd the vnto this tyme hopyng the comyng of Jupiter / the day is come and past that he shold haue comen / ther is no tydynge of hym. Alas and he hath also forgoten me. Where art thou Jupitr. Arte thou ded or a liue. yf thou be ded speke to me in spyryte in excusing the of thy defaute / Telle me what I shall do wyth thy seed. And yf thou be a lyue what ryght cuyll auenture holdeth the / art thou wery of me. of danes of her that thou enforcest by reynyng golde. of her that thou so moche desiredest. Alas thou promysist me thy loue and gauyst hit vnto me And I receyued the yeft in good / and gaf vnto the myn herte in lyke maas and yet more than thou weneest. And what shall this be Jupiter my loue and frende. art thou of the nature of false men as ypocrites that payne them to deceyue poure women and late them in dishonour Alas thou art oon verayly / thou haste brought me in pardurable shame and hast abandonned and gyuen me ouer. O malewreus may. O fals liar be thow cursid with thy rychesses / And acursid be the our that euer I sawe the / I am euer by the putte to shame / And by the myn ende approcheth I may no lenger hyde thy werkes. where shall my childe become / euery man shall see and knowe my trespaas. Alas my fader shall put me to

deth J may not fayll of hit/for as for deth hit shall not greue/saue for the fruyt that J here/yet shall J kepe hit as well as my self at all auenture come what may come therof &c.

In thyse and semblable wordes dayes passid ouer this nyght with oute slepyng or reste/fro then forth on she began to be alle melancolious. And toke this so sore to herte that she fyll in to a right greuous maladye whan the maydens that no thyng knewe of this was sawe her so euyll disposid/they signeffied hit vnto the kynge Acrisius/And than cam the kynge to visite his doughter/And betoke her vnto the Cure of his ficians and medecines And demanded them what maladye she hid/They answerd hym in the presence of dayes that she was grete with childe and that in short tyme she sholde be deliuerd/Dayes answerd that they faylld to saye the trouthe/And that she hid neuer knowen man And deuyed her cas as moche as in her was possible hoping alwey to liue. For she knewe well that her fader wold dampne her to deth/yf he knewe that she were with childe/and of this alle the maydens of the hous stryued agaynst the maisters saying that they hid well and seurly kept the tour that no man saue the kynge hid spoken to her/but yf he were come Inuysible/Syn that they hid receyuyd her in to her gouernance. wherof the kinge was gretly abasshid and sore wondryd.

When the kynge herd these debates and sawe the state of his doughter he was sore troblid.

For by experyence he sawe well And semedy that danes was wyth chylde/ he trowedy and beleuyd better the fficiens/than the excusacions of the maydens and of his doughter / And for to knowe the trouthe he sente alle the maydens of the place m to prison to arges/and betoke danes m kepyng to other women/ And comandedy them vpon payn of deth that they shuldy telle hym yf she were or happend to be delyuerydy of chyldy or nay wyth m certayn tyme / Whan danes sawe her m these termes she began to fulle m to wepyng/ the kynge acrisius fro this day forth cam euery day to knowe how she dyd/ she wept wyth oute cessing / she spack not but vnto her herte/ And she bewayledy her loue and complaynedy on fortune sorowfully / But whan she hady labourydy longe m these weppynges and that her fayr eyen were maady grete and redy aboute .xv. dayes to fore the tyme of her chyldyng she began remembre the cause why she was put m to the tour / And that the goddes had prenostykydy that she sholdy haue a sone that sholdy be kynge of arges m this remembrance she was confortydy a lityll / and whan the tyme cam of . ix. monethis she brought forth a passing fayr sone whiche the ladyes and women receyuydy and namedy hym perseus / And after that signefiedy hit vnto the kynge / but at burthe of this chylde she excusidy and put oute of blame alle the damoyselles/ and saydy that they were alle Innocentes of hir mas .

Alone than as the kynge acrisius knewe the verytr of his doughter / And that she hady a fayr sone / she hady m his herte more of sorowe than of Joye / And condempnedy her to deth m dede.

and comanded to two of his marouners. that they ſholde take the moder & her childe And put hem in a litylle boot them lothe allone And that they ſhulde carye them ferre to the hie ſee / that after ſhulde neuer man ſee them ner haue knowleche of them/ The marouners durſte not refuſe the comandement of the kinge/ But by his comandement they wente vnto the tour darrain and toke danes & her ſone perſeus And ſaide vnto the damoyſell all that/that they hade charge to do/praing her humbly that ſhe wolde pardone them/ and this was aboute midnyght When danes vnderſtoode that ſhe ſholde be caſte in to the ſee & her ſone with her / ſhe hade hope for to eſcape fro thys paryll by the mene of the fortune of her ſone / this notwythſtondyng the teres ran down from her eyen And wepyng tenderly ſhe toke leue of the ladyes & damoyſelles that hade her in keping/ And lete her be caryed vpon the ſee making complainte & pietous lewaylinges

When the marouners hade brought her vpon the ſee they lefte her in a litill boote & put in her lappe perſeus her fayr ſone / And as haſtely as they mighte they conducte her in to the hye ſee with oute mete or drynke & with oute ſteer or gouernaill & gaſe her ouer to all wyndes/ Than was ther many a teer wepte among the marouners & danes & perſey the yong childe the maroners bewailed by verray cõpaſſion þ they hid to ſee ſuche a damoyſell abandouned to pariſl of deth danes wepte in cõceyuing the rigour of her fader/and þ fawte þ Jupiter hid don to her/ and alſo for the periſl whiche ſhe might not reſiſte/and perſeus wepte for þ blowing of the winde and for þ groſſe aier of þ ſee/that his tendrenes might not well ſuffre to endure In this facõn the marouners

retorned to arges/ and the right disconfortyd damoy-
selle danes wente forth vpon the wawes of the see at
the gree and wylle of the wyndes/ the wawes were
right ferfull & lefte hem m to the ayer as montaygnes
the wyndes blewe by grete stormes/ the litylf boot was
torn and caste vpon the wawes/ And often tymes
danes wente and supposid to haue perysshid/ but she
hid alwey hope m fortune. And so well hit happend
that m this aduersite she was caste m to the see of apu
lye or naples/ And there she was founden by auentire
of a fisshar/ that for pyte and charyte toke her m to
his shippe and her sone and brought her a londe for as
moche as hit was grete nede.

AT this tyme the noble danes was as a dede
body And half goon/ whan the maronner hid
brought her a lande she toke a rynge of gold
that she bare on her finger and gaf hit to the goody man
praying hym that he wold brynge her m to some hous
where she myghte warme and chauffe her wyth her
chyld for he was nyse ded for cold and was aff m a
traunce. The maronner toke the gold ryng & brought
the damoyselle and the litylf chylde m to his hous/
and made to them a good fire and brought hem mete
and drynke/ Assoue as perseus felte the ayer of the fire
his herte cam to hym agayn and began to lawhe on his
moder/ whan she sawe that/ alle her sorowes tornede
to nought & she toke hope to her fortune she adoubid
and arayed her sone her colour cam agayn she ete and
dranke. What shall I saye the fisshar beheld her/ and
than seeyng m her so moche beawte that like to her he
sawe neuer noon/ he wente hym vnto the court of the

kynge of naples / and tolde him his aduenture / preising so certainly her beaute that the kinge sente hastely for to seeche her / This kinge was named pilonnus and was sone to the Auncient Jupiter / And whan danes was come to fore hym so dayntly he ware Amorous of her. And demanded her name / her contre and the cause why that she was aduentured on the see / At begynnyng she excused her self of alle these thinges to telle / And began to wepe / whan the kinge sawe that he conforted her and said to her that he wold take her to his wif for her beaute / And spak so fayr to her and so graciously. That she tolde hym all her liff / how she was doughter of the kinge Acrisius / and how she was shette in the tour And how Jupiter had deceyued her / and how her fader had putte her in the see / What shall I saye more / whan the kinge pylonnus herd alle these fortunes of the damoysell / he had pytye of her And wedded her with grete honnour And dide do nozt / If she persceus / And gate on her a sone whiche was named danus / but of this mater I will tarye and torne agayn to the historie of Jupiter &c.

¶ How Jupitr retornyng fro troyes by see encountrid the grete theef Egeon whiche he fought with and ouercame and of the tydinges that he had of danes wherof he was passing sorowfull.

Whan Jupiter was departid fro troyes as afore is sayd he made his maryners to sayle and rowe with alle diligence for to withdrawe fro the porte And for to approuche crete / for he knewe wel that ꝑ time of his promesse made to danes was expired And ꝑ displesid him gretly that he might not amende hit

his marouners than dyde alle that they coude do by the ſpace of a day natural but that day paſt/ther roos a tempeſt m the ſee ſo terrible and out of meſure that hit bare many ſhyppys wyth theyr apparayll vnder watr brake theyr ſternes and helmes/and drowned alle the ſhyppys reſeruyd only that ſhyppe wher Jupiter was m/Wherfore he wepte outragyouſly/ Thys tempeſte durydy two dayes and two nyghtes/ they ſawe not that tyme on the heuen ſonne ne mone ne ſterres/Jupiter and they that were wyth hym wende neuer better haue dyed how well they eſcaped the deth. And toke lande on the thyrde day Whan the tempeſt was ceſſid no thyng m crete ner m the ſee of Europe. But m the occeane ſo ferre that they knewe not the langage of them that enhabyted the porte where they cam to Ancre.

Whan Jupiter and his peple ſawe the dyuerſite of the peple dwellyng m this porte and theyr maner of lyuyng they knewe that they were fer from theyr regyon and than was Jupiter diſconfortyd m ſuche wyſe/that he wyſſhyd that he hyd not be there ner come on the ſee for as moche as he knewe well that he myght not accompliſſhe his promeſſe made vnto danes his loue/he made many grete bewaylinges touchyng this mater and more than I can ſaye/ And alſo complaynyd his men that he hyd loſt m the ſtorme and tormente as well as he complaynyd the defaute of his promeſſe/how well Whan his felaws that is to wete yrion and the centaures and gammedes hyd refreſſhid them and vytayllyd them and hyd well putte alle thynges m poynt and hyd taken alle thynges

neceſſarie for theyr ſhippe/they diſancred and departid fro this porte and toke theyr Waye in to the eeſte/And ſo exploytrd day by day and moneth vpon moneth that they entryd in to the ſee Egee / but they hid not longe ſayled Whan egeon the grete theef and rouare. whiche held at his Will alle this ſee/diſancred fro the porte of the yle of deſerte / And accompanyed With fyre galeyes and With a thouſand men of Armes cam to fore Jupiter apparayllyng them to bataylle in Intencion for to haue deſtroyed them.

WHan Jupiter and the Centaures ſawe the conduyte of the theef / they knewe lightly that they wyght not fayylle of batayllle / And ſayng eche to other that they ſholde defende them vnto the deth/they hid not longe hold parlament amonge them but they garnyſſhed them With theyr armes and they diſplayed the banyer With the egle of golde And in the diſplaing they made a grete Joye as they hid ben in paradis At this tyme Ganymedes hid his Wounde healed/Whan he ſawe that eche man adoubed hym to fighte ſauf he whiche Was priſonner / he cam And kneled down on his knees to fore Jupiter and requyred hym right humbly that he Wolde comande to deliuere hym his harnoys for to helpe to his Worſhipp and alſo to defende his lif promittyng to do his trewe deuoyr / Jupiter toke vp ganymedes Whan he ſawe hym ſo meke hym ſelf / And began to ſette his loue on hym in ſuche wyſe that hit endured vnto the deth / And that more he made that his harnoys and Armes Were yolden to him/ſayng that fro than forth they ſhall be brethern and felawis in Armes

and gammedes answerdy to hym that he wolde alway abyde and dwelle his seruaunt.

Amonge these deuysees Egeon and his galees aborded the shippe of Jupiter and escryed them to deth Egeon was in the fronte afore as capitayne/Jupiter beheld hym and knewe hym by his armes that he bare/ and yet er ony strook was smyten he escryed hym and sayd/ Theef and verray rouare and pyrate how darst thou escrye to deth hym that made the tremble and fle to fore hym at the bataylle of Crete vnder the regarde of his swerde dyed and made redy wyth the blood of the vnhappy tytannoys/behold and see me I am Jupiter the mortal enemye of alle thy lignage/ Thou in lyke wyse art myn enemy/and now arte come to bataylle ayenst me/hit may be well sayd that we shall renne eche vpon other by grete felonnye And that this recountre shall be right domageable for the or for me/And late the goddes doo theyr playsir.

When egeon vnderstode that Jupiter had sayd to hym/ And that he was the destroyar of his lignage/ he had the herte so surmountyd of yre and Inpacience that he coude not answere oon word And grynyng wyth the teth he began to smyte so harde toward Jupiter/ that yf the strook of the axe that he held had ben adressid/ther had neuer be remedye of his lyf/but Jupiter knewe the feet of the warre/ and whan he sawe the strook come/he auoyded hit/ And haunsid his glaiue and charged hit vpon egeon so seurly that he coude not auoyde the strook that was so peysant/ That he was so astonyed that he made hym falle doun vpon the plankes of the galeye/ Than made the pirates and

theues a grete crye and fille vpon Jupiter a his felawis Gampnedes helde his axe in his handes and was not thanydle / he dyde and wrought vayllyantly after his puyſſance / And ſo dide the Centaures the ſkarmuſſhe was grete / And many were dede / not of the partye of Jupiter / but of the partye of the pyrates / And ſo labourdy the centaures that they dicdy theyr galèyes with the bloody of theyr enemyes / And that the pyrates how weell they were . x . ayenſt oon coude not ner myght not abide to fore them 2cſ .

THus began the mortell batayll of the pyrates and of the Centaures / whan that oon galeye hady fought as longe as they myght / Another came on / Thus Jupitr and Gampnedes hady knowh to doo to fighte / And they fayllede not . for the more they ſmote the more displayſir hady the pyrates / Eche of theyr ſtrokes was the deth of a pyrate / In proceſſe of tyme egeon came a gayn to the medle diſmayedy and fulfildy with Jnpacience he put hym in pres to fight in the moſte ſtrengthe . alle diſpayredy to wynne alle or to loſe all . At this point the batayll e was ſo terrible and ſo mortall that all the galeyes cloſidy the ſhippe of Jupiter . And ſmote on hit / but this was to her vnhapp and ylfare for the moſte parte of them were ſlayn And than gampnedes and Jupitr entridy in to the galèye of kinge Egeon . Where they foughte ſo ſore on that oon ſide and that other of enuie who ſholdy do beſte / That of all them that were with in / Was not lefte oon may but he was ſlain or caſt in to the ſee Reſerudy only Egeon whiche Jupitr toke with his handy a bonde him with an honderdy chaynes of yron 2cſ .

Of these chaynes of yron egeon had a custome for to bynde his prysonners vnto the tyme they had doon his wyll / whan the pyrates sawe the myschyef that ran vpon them/ And that her maystre was ouercomen and bounden wyth the chaynes that he was wonte to tormente his prysonners wyth all/ they entended to saue them self/ And wythdrowe hem from the shippe of Jupiter / sayng that they had fought wyth all/ were no men but deuyllis/ and that they were vnhappy that cam vnto her handes // Jupiter had but oon shippe the pirates sparkled abrood oon here a nother there/ And whan the centaures sawe that they sayde to Jupiter that hit ought to suffyse to haue this victorie and his enemye / And that hit was no nede to make pourshyt after the vnhappy theuys/ Jupiter accorded the same and entryd agayn in to his shippe wyth gammedes and egeon/ and after made his maryners to take her cours agayn/ And alleway he had in his memorie danes; hit nedeth not to make longe deuyses of these bewaylinges and Journees a other auentures/ he was a yere long sayling by the see / And in the ende of the yere he arryued in his royame a ther fonde foure honderd hors whyche they of crete presentyd hym to his byen venue.

The quene Juno his wyf made hym grete chiere for she louyd hym wyth all her herte/ she festyd hym and them that presentyd to hym the horses / And he put in pryson egeon/ And lete gammedes goo fre where he wold they louyd than to gyder euer after as two brethern/ whan Jupiter had ben there thre dayes he toke fourehonderd of his men of the moste

puyſſant / Andy made them noble / Andy after made hem knyghtes gyuyng to eche of them ooy of hys horſes. Andy taughte them andy enformedy them the feet of Armes after the diſcipline of yrion andy of the Centaures Andy than whan he hady doy this he aſſembliy a thouſandy pietons or fotemey andy two hounderdy Archers. Andy in the compaygyne of them of the Centaures Andy of the knyghtes he departydy fro Crete fyftey dayes after his retory / Andy ſentr not for pluto ne for neptune Andy toke his waye vnto the cyte of Arges in entencion to haue ruyſſhidy the fayr Danes / But he hady not ſer gooy whan he encountridy andy mette ooy of the citezeins of Arges a noble may Andy a worſhipfull that recountredy andy toldy to hym all the lif of Danes for as moche as he demandedy hym tidynges / Andy aſſuredy hym oy his lif that the kynge Acriſius hady caſte her oy the ſee / For as moche as ſhe hady brought forth a litill ſone ayenſt his comandement.

When Jupiter herde the Caas andy the Jnfortune of Danes / he began to ſorowe andy ſighe ſore. The ſwete cam in to his viſage Andy the trees in to his eyen he callydy Gamynedes andy yrion Andy tolde hem that his viage was broken Andy that the kynge Acriſius hady caſte her in to the ſee for whom he made this Armee / Gamynedes andy yrion confortedy hym the beſt wyſe they coude Andy brought hym agayn to Crete he helde hym there ſolitaryly a while Andy laye by his wif Juno / Andy Juno andy her aunte ſeres made him gooy chere oftey tymes Andy ſo ofte came ſeres that ones ſhe axidy the cauſe of hys ſorowe / He beheld the beaute of her / Andy that ſhe was allone dyde ſo

dyde so moche to her that he had to doo wyth her / and knewe her fleshly and that she conceyuyd of his seed a doughter / and after he determyned in his wyll that he wold goo in to secylle and conquerre the contre wyl-ling alwey to ocupie hym self in ony exercitres and toke leue of the kynge yrion and of the centaures / his shyp-pyng was redy he wente to the see & cam in to secylle and conquerd hit wyth the yle of lennos / And whan he had so doon he wente in to ytalye / And descendd in to the hous of kynge Janus / whyche receyuyd hym and made hym grete chyer / and told hym that his fader saturne was come newly for to dwelle therby / And that he was souerainly loued of alle the peple for as moche as he taughte hem to laboure the vynes & cornes

Alle the blode changed in Jupiter whan he herde that Janus spak to hym of his fader saturne. how well he wente for to see hym / and sawe hym and fonde his fader makyng and foundyng a newe cyte in the place where now stante the cappytole of rome / And in suche wyse he submyttyd hym to his fader / that saturne toke hym to his grace / and made pees wyth hym / And also acorded to hym that he sholde enioye fro than forth on hys royame of crete at the acorde and makyng of this pees were the kynge Janus and the kynge euander / and they dwellyd that on nyghe that other / that is to wete Janus in a cyte callyd lau-rence / And euander in a cyte beyng nyghe the mount. auentyn And so was the kynge ytalus of cyracuse that made in this tyme a newe cyte named albe vpon the ryuer of tybre / Alle thyse kynges made grete chiere of the pees of the fader and the sone / And thus Jupiter

abidyng there/ he acqueyntedy hym with the wif of kinge euander namedy Nycchostrate for as moche as she was right experte in the science of nygromancie andy in charmes andy sortes / Andy so he lernedy this science / Jupiter after this toke leue of her and of his fader saturne and of his neyhebours / Andy lefte there saturne / that was there maryedy agayn vnto a woman callidy philiris of whom he hidy a sone callidy picus that was fader of kynge famus husbonde of the quene fatua of whom hercules was Amorous as hit shall be saidy in the secondy book / Andy retornedy in to Crete Andy ther fondy that his wif was deliverydy of his sone vulcan / Andy that his acqueyntydy amitr seres was deliverydy of hys doughter namedy proserpine / wherof Juno was right euyll plesidy andy contente / Andy complaynedy to Jupiter of the dishonour that he hidy doy to her / but Jupitr sette nought ther by but laughedy / Andy was more Joyous of his doughter than of hys sone / For hys doughter was meruayllously fayr andy wlcan his sone was fouff andy courbbackydy / how well for to liue in pees with Juno he maryedy seres vnto a noble man namedy siceam andy gaf to hem the Royame of secylle andy the Cyte of siracuse / Andy sentr hem for to dwelle there with proserpina / Andy hit was not longe after that he sentr his sone wlcan in to the yle of lennos / whome he betoke to gouerne to thre men callydy berroutes sceropes andy pyragmon / Andy thyse thre men kept hym so well that he cam to cage andy that he was a man of right enhrauncydy courage andy lernedy alle sciences m especiall nygromancie Geomancie andy promancie.

And made many meruayllous thynges that be not for to beleue wherfore I wyll tarye now of hym and of Jupiter / And I wyll trete of his sone perseus for as moche as of hym am Alcumena .

¶ How the quene Meduse came to Athenes to worshyp in the temple the goddesse pallas / And how the kynge neptunus was Amerous of her and how she deceyued hym .

IN this tyme whan Jupiter dwellyd peisibly kynge of crete / and that his sone vlcan wared and lerned the craft of nygromancie / ¶ In the lande of esperye passid out of this worldy a kynge named porcus a man of right grete enterpryse / whyche the esperiens callyd gody of the see of spaygne Auncyently named esperye as saydy is / This kynge lefte thre doughtres that hady not but oon eye as the poetes saye . that is to saye that her pryncipall charge was vnto the vanytres of the worldy / And therfore they were callyd gorgonnes that is to saye cultyueresses or labourers of the erthe for as moche as they entendedy vnto vyces that beheldе erthely thynges Of thyse doughtres oon was namedy meduse that other ewryale and the thyrde scenno / Meduse that was the eldest of that other succededy in thempyre and in the royame . And the poetes saye that she hady hede of a serpent / gruyng by this to vnderstande that she was souuerainly wyse and subtyl / After the deth of kynge porcus this meduse gouuernedy hyely her royame and heldy pyrates and men of warre / And in her begynnyng she toke and hauntydy the see of ewrope in feet and wyth right grete tryumphe descendedy on aday at the porte of

Attenes/ and sente vnto the kynge Neptūne to requyre him that he wold graunte vnto her that she might entre in to his cyte for to worshipe in the temple the goddesse pallas/ whiche was newly maad Neptune dide grete honour vnto the messangers of meduse/ and accorded vnto her that she sholde entre in to his cite & in to the temple/ Forseen that she shold haue none with her saue her damoyselles/ whan meduse herde the answere of kynge Neptune/ she concluded that she wold go in to the temple/ wherof was a grete renomee & was accompanyed with many damoiselles so richely arayed that hit was a tryumphe for to see/ she entryd in to the temple and in to the cyte And ther she tornede in to stones not only the men that beheld her but Also the women & among all other specially a quene that was named yde.

BY this hit is to vnderstande that this meduse was so of excellente beaute and was so passing ryche. that all they that beheld her/ gaf hem self ouer perfitly to couoyte her beaute and her rychesses/ And therfore wryte the poetes that they were tornede in to stones. For they that dispose them and gyue them to the delices of this worlde ben lykned and compared vnto hard stones/ wherof may no good come Thus than meduse entryng in to Athenes conuertyd and torned many men in to stones in so moche that Neptunus herd these tydynges And desiryng to see this quene he wente hym in to the temple where she was in contemplacion/ And he had not longe beholde her/ whan he felte hym so couoytous of her and of her loue that he said to hym self that she sholde be his wif. And that she sholde neuer escape hym.

This meduse was longe space in contemplacion this duryng neptune desired her beaulte more and more / and his herte Jugedy in hym that he sholde come to his entencion / but anon after that his herte had made this Jugement / he a lityll debated consideryng the excellence of her another Jugement trauersid and / ourded in his entendement that constrayndy hym to saye these wordes that folowe / alas in what matyer in what sorow & in what right grete and enflampyng payne ben they that ben brennyng in loue by longe space of tyme / that J that now begynne / fynde me in so many sighes and payne / that J wote neuer how J may in tyme come vnto this lady for to requyre her to be my wyf / she is shynyng in all beaulte and in right habound daunt ryches / this is that me lackyth / she beholdeth me amonge other whiles in her prayers / hit may happen well that loue may torne her herte for to make thaliance of her and me / and what is this / men saye that loue hurteth no man / but yf hit be he his eyen / yf the eyen be not made for to see / J shall saye that my desire shall happe well / where am J / wher J am J put me oute where is my herte where is my desir / / J wote neuer what J thynke / And my thought may be abusion And myn abuse / may well be reuersid / / Myn eyen peraventure wene to see that they see not / / Myn eres ymagyne to here and yet they ben deef / J finde my self in a grete playne & vayne ataynt / and yet more in a superfluous errour more than ony man may haue / / For whan J see this lady more excellente than the other in beaute and richesses / reson telleth me that she is not comen hether for me / And whan J beholde that she is allone wyth

oute men in my cyte who ſhall agayn ſaye my will.
I ſhall requyre her to be my wif after that ſhe hath don
her deuocion / And yf ſhe accorde to my requeſte my
werke ſhal doo well And yf ſhe gaynſaye and with
ſtande hit than I muſte vſe force and auctorite royall.

Thus whan Neptune cam to thys conclucion
Meduſe arooſe fro her contemplacion And
lokyd right fayr Neptune wente to her And
dide her reuerence / And after prayd her that ſhe wold
goo to his ryall palays for to refreſſhe her Meduſe
thankyd hym of his curtoiſie And ſaide that ſhe might
not well tarye there at that tyme / whan neptune vnder
ſtood that ſhe was in wyll to retorne wyth oute to
Areſte her in his howſe ne in his cyte he was ſore diſ-
playſid in his herte / Alleway he held manyer And
drewe her a parte and ſaid vnto her changyng colour.
Madame I am ſory that ye reffuſe to take pacience in
my howſe / I am kinge of this cyte / The goddes haue not
gyuen to me ſo moche happe / that I haue yet ony wif
ony lady or damoyſell / hit is ſo now happend that the
goddes and fortune hath enſpyred yow to come hether
Certes hit is ſo now that your right hye beaute that
periſſhid the eye of my herte / And hath made me ſo co-
uoytous of yow that I gyue vnto yow. herte. body. and
goodes / And alle that a louer may gyue vnto his loue
and lady or ony king may gyue / wherfore I pray yow
that ye will deſcende vnto my palays / to the ende that
I may haue comynacion more ſecretly there / And telle
vnto yow the right grete loue that I haue in yow.

Alone as Meduse vnderstoode the requestes of the kynge she began to frowne and not wyllyng to be other wyse / she answerde to hym. Syre kynge yf hit were soo that myn herte desirede acqueyntance and cõmynacion of oon man more than of an other in trouthe yf I so fonde me / I sholde holde my self right happy fyndyng my self in the grace of your eyen / but the mater goth wyth me all otherwyse / I loue the men as moche oon as an other / I haue entencion to abyde and contynue in my virgynite / ye be a kynge ye haue gyuen to me sauf conduyt to achyeue my pylgrymage I requyre yow that ye holde yow pleside and that ye doo in suche wyse as ye hide neuer seen me / Dame sayde neptune how shall I doo that ye saye / whan my herte is all gyuen vnto yow / Syre answerde Meduse hyt behoueth fyrst to knowe and after that to loue I haue tolde yow hyer that I haue entencion to abyde a virgyne / what may hit prouffite yow to saye that ye haue gyuen me your herte / thyse ben but loste wordes. Dame sayde neptune the dyamonde shyneth not tyll hit be polliss hyde / ye were neuer peraventure desirede ne requyredy of loue more than now / wherfore ye haue no more loue in oon man than in an other / wherfore ye muste vnderstande that the huntyse maketh loue / And yf ye come wyth me I make no doubtes and soiourne that your wyll shall change And that ye shall take alyance wyth me Syre answerde Meduse my wyll is vnchangeable / notwythstondyng sayde neptune hit muste change / And abayss he yow not. Syre answerde. Meduse I see no thyng that peupth me cause of enbayss hement. For I fele my herte ferme and

ſtablè in his operacions / ye be a kynge and haue gyuen me ſaufconduyt for to furnyſh my deuocion at the temple of the goddeſſe of your cyte / Kayſon and honour ſholde gouerne your corage / Dame ſaide neptune yf your beaute ſurmounted not the beaute of other women I ſholde conſente anon your retorne / but whan I conceyue yow formed in ſo hye degre of nature / that no thing lackyth in yow / And further whan I ſee that the grete goddeſſe pallas hath enſpyred yow to thys my cyte / Kayſon may haue no place And how hit be by loue or by force / ye ſhall be my wif / For I had leuer dye And renne in to alle the deſhonnours of the worlde Than for to fayle to haue your Allyance.

Whan Medeuſe that was wiſe had vnderſtande the wordes of Neptune and ſawe well that he was outragyouſly achauffid of her Amorous deſire / and that ſhe might not aſcape his puyſſance for her beaute / but yf hit were by ony auenture / Than ſhe changed her heer in to coulèures / that is to ſaye that where force regned ſhe wrought by ſubtilte And ſaide vnto the kynge / Syre I knowe that ye be a grete and puyſſant lorde / and that loue hath meuyd yow by force to take me to your wif / Syn your playſir is ſuche I am cõtente to do all in ſuche wyſe as ye haue demanded / and that this ſame day be maad the maryage of yow and me / but for more ſolempnly to halowe the feſte of our eſpouſailles I requyre yow of two thinges / Firſt that I may retorne vnto the porte to my peple for to aray and dreſſe me with my triũphant richeſſes / for I ne may employe to more grete a glorie than this day of my mariage

And ſecondly that ye wyll do arraye and adreſſe the ladyes of this cyte for to receyue me as hit apperteyneth For I wyll well that ye knowe that in alle the remenant of ladyes of the worldy / ye ſhall not finde ony that haue more meuable goodes ne richeſſes than I haue

NEptune was than as oon alle rauyſſhyd in Joye whan he herde this anſwer of meduſe / he thankyd her of her ſwete wordes And agreed to her to do in ſuche wyſe as ſhe hadd deuyſed / And anon ſente agayn this Meduſe vnto her galleyes hoppyng that ſhe wold retorne agayn to be his wyf / but whan ſhe by the ſubtylte of her wytte was rendred agayn at the porte / Where neptune had no puyſſance Inſtede for to retorne to the cyte / ſhe dyde do diſancre all her ſhippis And lete ſayle falle and in all haſte wyth drewe hem fro the porte And in ſtede to araye her in veſtementis nupciall ſhe toke her armes and made all her men to arme them / And thus ſhe aſcapyd fro neptune whiche was in grete ſorow merueyllouſly / And in grete Anger ſayde that ſhe hadd hede of a ſerpent / And that her heres were tornedy in to coleuures to the ende to hyde more graciouſly the malice of her and the manyer how ſhe hadd deceyuyd and begyled hym &c.

THus than aſcaped meduſe the handes of neptune by the meen of her hede ſerpentyne / And neptune alwoodi conuertyd and tornyd in to ſtoone / that is to ſaye in erthely affections of richeſſes of meduſe / And wente not after her for as moche as her puyſſance ſurmountyd moche alle the puyſſance of atthences / Of this thynge ran the renomee thurgh all grece / And the beaute of meduſe was ſo recomanded.

that of tho parties wente all daye many knightes auen turyng theyr liues / Andy many of them were tozned in to stones andy many loste theyr trefozs innumerable/ en forcyng them by Armes to conquere this lady/ whiche withstoody alle way here assaultes andy assayllyng. And all way abode vainquerisse of them/ Medusse sette nowht by kynge ne prince that wold haue her to wyf She was alle sette to gete andy gader the trefozs of the worldy / yf her fader hady ben strongly coueytous / yet was she more couetous / Andy she comen agayn fro athe nes in to her royame After she hady put vnder in subiec tion the grekes that exposedy them ayenst her as saidy is. she so mountidy in to the depe swalowe of couetyse andy auarice that she made warre vnto alle her nyghebours. Andy dauntydy hem / andy constraindy them to paye her yerly grete tributes / wherby her astate andy name aroos andy was so greet / that the brupt therof ran in to many ferre regions / Andy amonge other in to the cyte of naples where regnedy the kyng pilonne as afore is saidy.

In this tyme that the renomee of medusse was in his brupt. Perseus sone of danes andy of Ju piter was in the verdour of his begynnyng andy tempryen strength / Andy dayly requyredy his moder andy the kinge that they wold gyue hym leue to serche hys Auentures / Whan than pylonnes herde speke of the haultesse of Medusse of her rapines andy of her auarice / he beheld that his sone in lawe sholdy do a ver tuous werk / yf he myght correcte her / toldy to perseus that he woldy sende hym theder Perseus thankydy hym andy saydy he woldy employe therto all his puyssaunce

Than the kynge pylonne sente for men of Armes and made redy thretty galeyes for therecrcyte of perseus / whan all was redy / he callyd to hym on aday perseus. And dubbyd hym knyght for the ordre of cheuallrye began that tyme to be vsid in all the world hit was ordonnedy that that same day perseus shold go to the see / ¶ And whan the kynge had accomplisshed all the serymonye to the mas requyred in the paynems wyse Perseus toke leue of the kynge pylonne And of his moder danes a of the damoyselles And right Joyously entryd in to his galeye / After they dysancred and departyd fro the port of naples wyth grete bruyt of tabours a trompes / And wyth banyer splayed saylyd in to the hye see / hit was a good and a fayr sight to see his departement ther was many a teer wept / euery body louedy perseus for so mocche as he was humble and debonayr / The Apulyens departyd neuer as longe as they myght see hym / And than after they retornedy home praying vnto the goddes that good and right happy myght be the fortune of perseus / And the noble knyght wente by the see and by the portes wyth oute auenture / what shall I saye / he so exployted that he came in to affrike that was namedy lybye at that tyme / And there wolde haue refresshid hym at a port beside the strayt of gybalter / where as was kynge Athlas the grete astrologyen / but this kynge put hym fro landyng at this porte / And came in armes ayenst hym and shewyd fro ferre signe that he wolde kepe his contre wyth the swerde / Than perseus whyche wold not there employe his Armee wythdrewe hym fro the porte en entencion to auenge hym another tyme of

that rudesse of fortune wold helpe hym / he passid the straite and sought so longe the royame of meduse / that anone after he fonde hit and hid veray tydinges by certain marchantes / that he fonde labouryng on the see. that told hym that she and her susters soiourned in a cyte whiche stode on the ryuage.

Grete was the joye of perseus whan he vnderstood these tydinges / his folk hid grete nede of vitayll / he callid hem all a saide that they shold make hem redy and Arme them / for they were nyhe the place that they sought / and than as they sayld alway forth aboute thre owres to fore the euen they sawe the Cyte where meduse was Inne / And more ouer they sawe meduse and her susters with grete nombre of men of warre that renged them on the porte so richely arayed and in poynt that hit was meruaylle to see. whan perseus sawe this he diuyded his Armee in thre egale bataylles / eche of ten galeyes and ordeyned and put in capitaynes of warre. And wysely enformed hem how to nyhe and approche the porte. And after he put hym self in the first batayll And the poetes saye that the godde pallas gaf to hym than a shelde of cristall / that is to vnderstande that he approuchyd right wysely the porte that was vpon the grete see of spayne And that he conduyted hym self by suche prudence. That is likenyd to cristall / That he cam and fought hand of hand the puyssance of meduse. And that shynyng the ryght clere shelde of hys prudence in receyuyng and peuyng Infinyte strokes he gate lande and constrayned meduse to retorne in to her cyte by force

by force of armes and by prowesse / and wyth grete dyscipline and fightyng of his sowdyours / At that tyme the hede of serpent of meduse myght notwythstonde his firste fortunes. For she that was acustomedy to put vnder foot and ouercome alle them that exposedy them in armes ayenst her. At this tyme was put to the extremyte / where she hady put other to.

¶ How perseus vaynquysshedy in bataylle the quene Meduse and she fledde in to her cyte.

SWeche was the entre of the warre that was betwene perseus and meduse where the gorgonnes fortunat / whiche meduse hady cherysshedy in right hye degree / fille doun fro the whele of fortune / whiche whele hady consentedy that the prudence of perseus sholde be cause of her humyliengt mekyng / This notwythstondyng meduse took corage in her self and reentrydy in to her cyte / And gaf charge to oon of her men to go vnto her enemyes and to enquere of them who was chief and captayn of hem / And what thinge he soughte in her countre / The hisperyen at comandement of Meduse departydy fro the cyte And cam to the ooste of the Apuliens that entendedy for to logge them that nyght / he did so moche that he cam to perseus that toke his refection vpon a table that he hady maady of a grete stoon of marbell and sayde to hym in this wyse. Syre the vaynqueresse of men hath sente me to thee for to enquere what thyng thou wylt doo in her contre to the ende that she may knowe what she hath to do / Messanger answerdy perseus I haue entencion to fraunchise and make fre the men fro the seruytude that thy maystresse holdeth hem in / And to make her that hath but oon eye /

that she conuerte a torne men no more m to stones And that her richesses shall be no more the causes of the losse and ꝑdicion of knyghtes whiche wold haue her in mariage/ ffor ayenst her malice of the serpente I shall be armed with prudence/ and wist wel ꝑ she knowe that to morn with outr lenger delaye I shal gyue assault vn to her cyte/ In cas she come not agayust me m batayll.

With this Answere the esperien retorned vnto Meduse and recounted vnto her all that he had herd/ Meduse assembled than alle her men of warre and said to them/ hit is not mervaylle though I haue myn herte anguyssh ous whan after that I haue vaynquyssh ed grete companyes of men of Armes that I see that shamefully we ben goon a back and withdrawen m to this Cyte by the prowesse of an hundryll of men/ O what Anguyssh is this to them that haue ben m custome to overcome and to tryumphe in alle maner warres/ Where ben the hye entreprises by whiche we haue made alle the sees occidentall to feer and drede vs. Where ben the glayues that hadr ben yolden to vs of the kynges our trybutarye s/ where ben the Armes and strengthes that hath made to tremble the mountaygnes and roches of libye Where be they that this day haue taken feer for prowesse drede for hardynes dishonour for honour At leste sin this thinge is so gouerned/ hit behoueth to passe the best wise we may/ but now hit behoueth also that euery man corage and vertue hym self. And that to morn hyt be recouerd that by vs thys day is loste/ The enemyes of thys Cyte haue don vs to vnderstonde and knowe that to morn they wyll gyue vs assault/ If we ne furnyssh them of batayll.

And how hit be also that they ben trauayllyd of the ayer of the ſee/ hit is moche better that we furnyſſh them of bataylle at this tyme than we ſholde abyde lenger Oure enemyes ben ſtraungers. here lieth our triūphe or our mortall myſaduenture/ yf we ouercome them hit ſhall be a memorye of vs ferre and nyghe in all honour/ yf the cas goo contrarye we ſhall renne wyth the loſſe of our lyues in to deriſion and mocquerye of alle peples/ And what is this ſhall the blood be ſprede a broody of them/ that haue made the grounde rede of the blood of other. ſhalle the honour be waſtyd and loſte And also the name that we haue goten wyth ſo grete labour/ Alle the worlde taketh courage and hope/ theſe two thynges ben also couenable in warre/ as the armes And wyth outr them ſhall neuer man attayne to the crowne of victorye/ A than take herte to yow/ and diſpoſe your harnoys and armes/ to morn ſhall be the day that ye muſte nede do ſhyne your dedes the beſte wyſe ye may and for to kepe your renomees and your tytles of honourable prowaſſe.

Anne anſwerd oon of ther capitayns it is grete domage/ that ye ne were a may/ For yf hit hadde be ſo/ hit is ſo apparant that ye ſholde haue ſubiugyd and put vnder alle the monarchye of men/ As ye ſaye/ we muſte nedes kepe oure renome/ yf fortune hath ben to vs this day froward/ to morn ſhe ſhall torn to prouffyt/ the wounde and hurtes that ben made in our worſhip and blood we moſte here hit and take hit in gree. And our prowaſſe and honour ſhall to morn putte vs to fore the ſhame/ we ſhall eſchewe vs Conne not ye ryſe ſo erly that we myght be on the

fronte of hem well a rayedy & apparaylidy for to labour for the prospite of your requeste/ whan meduse herde the goody wille of her capitayne/to whom consentidy all the other/she was right Joyous/andy concludy with them that she with all her puissance sholdy bespringe andy assayll her enemies at midnyght in hope to come vpon hem vnwares This cōclucion thought goody vnto alle / Andy eche man withdrewe for to take her reste & for to make redy his harnoys Medusse slepte not moche this night as she that hady the herte alway grete/andy sore chargidy with appetite of vengeance / Andy at midnyght than she sownedy to armes/andy made hem to be redy & aboubedy. she toke her banyers þ were right riche/her men were diligent Jnowh to arme them for of that crafte they were well enducedy/Andy whan they were redy & assemblidy to fore þ palais riall/ Medusse & her sustres yssuidy oute of the gate in riche astate/andy gyuyng goody morow to her folk/with as litill noyse as she myght she deuidy hem in two companyes wherof she made oon compayne to departe by oon of the yates of the cyte/andy she her self cōduytedy that other by the yate þ was ayenste the porte or hauen ect.

At this tyme the ayer was pure andy net / Andy the sterres twinklidy/ Andy the mone shone andy put away the derknes of the nyght acordyng to her celestyall office / Whan meduse was in the feldes she wentr after the ryuage of the see/Andy supposidy to haue taken perseus andy his folke but she faylledy. For as sone as she yssuydy out of her cyte /hit was parceyuydy of the watchemen of the ooste of perseus.

And they signefied theyr comyng to perseus and hys men that slept in her harnoys And thus whan she aprochid vnto her enemyes/and had supposid to haue distressid them/she fonde them arayed and renged in good ordenance of batayll/wherof ther aroos a right grete crye of bothe parties/And with this crye ther engendryd a grete scarmuche so eygre and fiers/that hit was nede vnto alle/to put forth her prowesses and theyr strengthes/there was many man cast doun dede vpon the sande/ther was many a swerd dyed redy with blood/there arm on the seconde batayll of medus makyng grete brut in joynnyng of the batayll. And than had they of naples stronge partye for to mayntrye &c

In this tempeste perseus gaf hym to no reste. He had alway his eyen open/his eeres bent to here/his armes enharmsed to smyte/he was quyk and in hys grene youthe/his swerde trenchid and cutted dispairly/he smote no mayne shelde but he al to fruss hid hit and slewe doun right/Medus that alway put her in the most strength and fruyes/and moste prees by myghty grete corage/for to entretreme/to holde to geder her men/seeyng oftentymes the appertisements and the noble fetes of armes of her enemy perseus/had grete sorowe/For his only conduyte held the apuliens in estate and aray/And ther was none that myght resiste his strength/or at leste that had myght for to resiste hym/This thinge torned to grete displaysir to medus/Alleway she bare this displaysir and vsid her prowesse the beste wyse she myght/she dyde grete domage to her enemyes/And smote doun here

and there so vayllyantly that she semed moche better to be a man than a woman/And better became her to bran dissh a swerde than to spynne or torne a spyndell.

¶How perseus in this bataylle slewe the myghty fus ter of meduse and venquyssh̄d the bataylle.

THis scarmuche than dured longe with grete betyng doun of men of Armes and of knyghtes Thenuye that meduse had of well doyng of per seus gaf to her Armes more force and strength that na ture had gyuen her/ she was full of malice/ And she coude kepe her well fro the swerde of perseus/ And all way she was enuyronned of the best men she had. What shall I make longe counte they fought in this fa cion vnto the day with oute that ony wyste to whom me sholde gyue the victorye/ but than like as the sonne began to sprede and shewe his bemes and rayes/ In sem blable wise perseus began to shewe the rayes of his prudence/ And braundissh̄d his swerde And seeyng on that oon side the banyer royall/ he smote in to the pres. And drewe to that parte castyng men doun dede on the sandes moo than an hondrede/ This banyer was square four foot made of cremesin satin/ And in the mydde was an ymage paintyd wherof the body was a fi gure and facion of a woman and the hede was of a serpente 2cs.

MEduse was neuer ferre fro thys banyer/ for as moche as she drewe her allwey theder to for rescuse/ Whan perseus was comen theder with grete suite of hys folk he cryede perseus perseus.

And lyftyng his swerdy that was tempridy with bloody from on ende to that other / hit happendy that the first strook that he gaf in this place fille vpon oon of the sustres of meduse so terribly that she confoundedy dedy wyth a grete wounde begynnyng on her heedy doun to her stomack / than they of naples smote on the hesperyens with alle her puyssance / Tho smote perseus endlong and ouerthwart on the right side and on the lefte side / his strokes were so mortall that they affrayedy not only the most feble of his enemyes but alle the most strengest and also the assuredy meduse.

Grete was the occision / In this point meduse enforcedy her power to wythstonde the grete force of perseus / This notwythstandyng she that afore tymes hady ouercomen the men was than ouercomen / And hauyng late the corage lifte vp and the herte more fiers than ony man / she was veynquysshidy of despayr / for the only cheualrous conduyte of perseus that hady broken her banyer / that hady smyten her men in pieces partye slayn wyth his swerdy and partye fledy. And that he hady not only made redy his swerdy and right handy wyth her bloody / but the see by smale goters was made rede of the warm bloody / in whiche meduse lost her ferocyte / Alle her presumpcion alle her strengthy and alle her vigour so euyll wente and alle the werke on her side. that whan she hady seen her banyer destroyedy / Whan she hady seen the moste victoryous of her knigthes confoundedy by tempest of dethy / whan she sawe her men of Armes lève the bataylle and flee to fore perseus as to fore the ymage of dethy / Fynably she sawe alle her puyssance torne in to destruction generall / wherof the

ende was that eche man gaf hit ouer / And euery man that myght ſaue hym ſelf ſaued hym by aues And buſſhes / here oon and there an other ſo ſore affrayed that hit was a pietous thing to here theyr cryes And many ſaued them in the cyte and many were ſlayn in the fle-yng / of perſeus and his men .

¶ How perſeus conquerd meduſe and her cyte And ſmote of her hede And how he wente to fyghte ayenſt the kynge Athlas of ſepte a myghty and puyſſant geant xcſ .

PErſeus at thys diſconfiture pourſued meduſe fleyng in to her cyte and entryd in with her and the moſte parte of his peple with hym. That fayled hym neuer to put to deth alle the men defenſable that they fonde to thende that no inſurrection ſhold be ayenſt them / but they ſpared the blood of women And lityll children by the comandement of perſeus. And amonge the other as perſeus had founde meduſe that was put in a ciſterne / he had pyte of her / how be hit he ſmote of her hede / in ſuche fricion that the blood that yſſued out engendred pegaſus the fleyng hors. by the hede that perſeus ſmote of / of meduſe is vnderſtond that he toke from her / her royame And deprived her of hit / And banyſſhed her poure and nakyd / And by the fleyng hors that was engendred of ꝑ blood / yſſued fro her hede / is vnderſtande that of her richeſſes Iſſuyng of that royame he founded and made a ſhippe named pegaſe / that is as moche to ſaye / as good renomee And this ſhippe was likened vnto an hors fleyng / For as moche as the good renomee of perſeus was thanborn fro region to region / in ſuche wiſe / as vpon an hors fleing

And for as moche as perseus wente in this shippe in diuerce contrees where he gate hym a grete name.

By this facion than perseus conquerd the hede of Medusse / and did do make pegase the most swyft shyppe that was in alle the world And abode there certayn nombre of dayes seeking and serching the tresours of medusse & the ryches̄es in whiche she and her susteres had sette her entencion and her herte There fonde perseus stones precyous and thinges merueyllous / whan his shippe was made he filde hit with precyous bagues and Juellis And leuyng in this cyte men for to gouerne hit and conduyte / he wente to the see and toke for his armes / the armes of medusse / And restyd not tyll he am to the poort of the cyte / where regned athlas / sayng that he wold put hym vnder and subiugue hym afore er he retorned in to his contre.

This cyte had to name septe / athlas knewe well the armes of medusse and fro as fer as he sawe pegase the shippe he knewe the armes that were therin / than he thought that medusse had be veynquyssh̄d of these strangyers and doubtyd sore theyr comyng / this notwythstondyng he did putte his men in Armes / And kewayled mocke phylotes his brother otherwyse named esperus that kept the gardyn wyth apples of gold with his doughtres whan his folk were armed he rengyd hem vpon the poorte in good ordenance And anon after am to the poorte & there liuerd assaulte full of diuerce and sharp fierstees / Athlas was yong. strong of body and puyssant of peple / he defended hym vayliantly And kepte the poorte wyth the poynte of hys swerd so well that by thys assault / Perseus

conquerd no thing on him in two dayes that the assault dured/but that was more by the stronge nature of the porte than by the strength of the swerd of kinge athlas

Than when perseus sawe that he had not folk ynow for to take this porte/he withdrewe him in to hye see a sente in to naples vnto the kinge pilonnus half the tresors of Meduse signefieng to hym his hye aduenture/And requiryng hym that he wold sende hym a thousand sowdyours/the kynge and Wanes had grete Joye of these tydynges/And at the requeste of perseus assembled fyften honderd fyghtyng men whiche they sente in to libye with theyr proper sone danus whom they ordeyned chyef and capitayne of that Armee/When perseus sawe come thyse fyften honderd fyghtyng men/fro as fer as he had aspied them in the see he knewe that hit was his socour that cam to hym. and took hys hors wlant/And wente to mete hem/And fonde there danus his broder/to whom he made the moste grete chyer of the world/And entrid in to his shipe/And there abode all that day festyng him/And after when hit cam to the nyght he comanded his maryners that they sholde rowe and saylè toward septe/and they saide to hym that on the morn they wold deliuere hym at the porte/with that the marouners put hem in deuoyr to do theyr craft so well that after the nyght was past aboute the sonne rysing they shewid to perseus the hauen and porte of septe.

Than was Perseus full of grete gladnesse and callyd danus and sayd to hym my broder/We ben now comen to the porte where thou shalt gete this day honour and worship/yf hit plese the godes.

For yf the goody auentūre helpe vs/the honour ſhall appertayne vnto thee to fore me/that durſt not enbraſe allone by my puyſſance/A than in the name of alle our goddes late vs enploye here the hede of meduſe/hit is myn aduys at this tyme that ſhe ſhall do torne in to ſtones alle them of this regyon/ That is to vnderſtonde that by the a thy men that by the mene of the rycheſſes of meduſe be comen hether/they of this cyte ſette to fore vs/ſhall be conſtrayned to abandone and gyue ouer theyr poort/And flee betwene the walles of ſtones of theyr cyte/ My broder Anſwerd danus I haue goody hope and truſte in fortune that ſhe ſhall be thy helpe/ but for the honour and worſhip of this werk hit ſhall not torne to my prouffit/but vnto thyn that arte ſechar of ſo honourable a werk/ And I deſire no thyng in this partye but the name of a ſouldiour For at thy ſouldees enuyronned only of the loue of our fraternyte I come for to ſerue the/and yf the rycheſſes of meduſe hyd not comen in to naples/ Wyth thy right goody frame theſe warryours hyd not comen in to libye/than for conclu-ſion hit is to concepue/yf in this werke be honour that hit torne in to thy glorye and loenge/but this notwyth-ſtondyng I ſhall not fayle the/but for thy loue a wor-ſhyp I ſhall expoſe to the aſſault all that I may and hyld of nature And I praye the to dubbe and make me knyght.

With this wordy Perſeus drewe out his ſwerdy and after gaf to danus the ordre of knyghthode and hym comanded that eche man ſhold garnyſhe hym of his armures/ And than made dyſplaye banyers ſtandardes a penous /and other recognyſſances and

knowlechinges / After dide do sowne his trompettes Clarions and tabours And than after rengede alle his galeyes / And them sette in right fayr and goode ordenance dide so moche that he cam to the poort/ whiche was all full and enuyronned with libyens that were redy to caste on them speres dartes and stones. For they of that contre were right experyent of the warre/ And also to aborde this poort ther was a right grete bruyt And a right greuous assemble / Perseus was in pegase and assayllyd the libyens at on ende. And danus was in another galeye and assayllyd them in like wise/ And they putte hem bothe in the moste daunger of the assault/ they hid grete sheldes and large wherewith they couerid hem/ They dredde no strook of glayue ne swerde ne of stoones they put hem self in to the myddes of the porte/ And there they gaf the assault where many were dede on that oon partye and on that other plente of fightars in suche wyse that at thentree ther were many apuliens confoundid and put a back. For they were than hoote and aspre but after thys when they hid gotten land/ Perseus and danus began to smyte so dismesurably vpon þ libyens that they bete hem doun with oute remedye now here now there at right side and at lifte side alle made rede with theyr blood/ Also Perseus gaf so grete a strook with hys glayue vnto athlas/ that purposy to haue come broken the passage / that neuer after athlas hid no hope / ne durst not come amonge the strokes / how well that he was grete strong and puyssant.

So moche coueytous of victorye were perseus a
danus and they of naples/the libyens had not
be accustomed to finde so fiers and mortall ar
mes as them of perseus/the kynge Athlas wyst not
what to saye he encouraged his peple the beste wyse he
couthe/this notwithstandyng he sawe hem beten doun
of his enemyes wyth oute nombre and wyth oute me,
sure/and sawe forther that they of naples wan alway
And whan he had seen all this/and also beheelde that
these men had vaynquyssh the quene medusse he Jugeth
in hym self that he was not puyssant ynowh to resiste
theyr strength/and the hardnes of this bataylle shuld
be to hym more domageous than vayllable/so sowned
he the retrayt a fled not in to his cyte/but in to a right
hye montaygne that was therby/And therfore saye the
poetes that athlas by the sight of the hede of medusse
was torned in to a mountayn/And fro than forth on
was this hille callyd athlas and yet endureth the name
vnto thie day/And for as moche as athlas saugh hym
there among the stones/he founded syn a astell where
he dwellyd vnto the tyme of hercules.

¶ How Perseus torned the kynge athlas in to a stone
And how the quene auria wyf of kynge pricus war
amerous of the knyght belleforon that refused her.
wherof after he had moche payne.

When perseus and danus sawe athlas and alle
his folk put to flight. First he chaced hem vnto
the mountayn/where they were torned in to
stones/doyeng with theyr bloody nues/bussyous weyes
and pathes And secondly whan he had put hem vnto vt,
terance/as moche as they cowde they drewe to the cyte

wherof the yates were not shette ner kepte with noman
And entryng therin they ne fonde but a litill nombre of
matrones and yong children whiche made a terryble
grete sorowe / Alle the yong men and women were
fledy vnto the feldes and hady abandonnedy theyr cyte
with theyr folk and goodes / Whan perseus and danus
were with in / and sawe that hit was all abandonnedy
to hem and her peple / Alle that they fonde / they passidy
that night with grete Ioye and gladnesse and makyng
grete chier thankyng theyr goddes of theyr victorie That
they hady gyuen to them. And on the mozn perseus made
to kete doun the gates of this cyte. After he comandedy
that euery man sholdy take his butin And whan they
were laden with alle. Perseus and danus wente to
the see in to her galeyes. And so sayllydy forth leuyng
athlas in the montaygne where he gafe hym vnto the
studie of the science of astronomie.

In this tyme Iupiter made aliance with kynge
troes by ꝑ moyen of ganimedes And in signe of
loue and frendshyp he gaf vnto ylion a vigne of
goldy whiche was sette in ꝑ palais of ylion as hit shall
be saidy in the thirde book / and hit was not longe after ꝑ
kynge troos consumedy the cours a ende of his regne / and
his obsequie was hisowed a made solempnly at troye in
grete habōudance of trees / and than ylion was crowniedy
kinge of this cyte / where he liuedy peasibly in ãpliacion a
encresing of seygnourye and lordship / and weddedy a no
ble lady of the cyte of whom he receyuydy a sone namedy
Laomedon / And for as moche as I finde not ꝑ ylion dide
ony thing after his coronacōn ner made other thing saue
ꝑ he achieuedy a made his palais of ylion / I shall speke

hensforth of laomedon his sone that regned after hym. And here I shall leue the faytes of this ylion/and yet er I wryte of laomedon I shall pourshewe my matere of perseus/and for to come therto I shall racounte an historie that fyll after that perseus had torned kynge athlasm to a mountaygne.

AL this tyme than that perseus began to gyue his lyf vnto right digne oeuures and werkes of noble fame. Acrisius belefader of this perseus and natureff fader of danes/was put out of his kyngdome and royame and of alle the seygnourye of arges by a conspiracion that Pricus his broder made ayenst hym And ther was left vnto acrisius of alle his royame no more but only the tour of daraym wherto he fledde for refuge/This acrisius and pricus were natureff sones of abas sawhill sone of linceus that was only lefte a lyue of the fifty sones of egistus by the mercy of his wyf ypermestra dughter of danaus.

PRicus than hauyng vsurpyd fro his broder Acrisius the seignourye of the royame of Arges had a wyf named aurea/that was so noriffhid That of custome gaf no charge but to halounde m delyces/and on a day she beheld amonge her seruauntes oon so weff accomplyffhid a knyght that nature had no thynge forgotm in hym touchyng his body/of whom she was enamoured:/she was yong And her husbond pricus was auncyent in his werkes and condycions And moche lasse desired the carnaff desirs than his wif did/how weff they were bothe right nyh of oon eage/ This knyght thus beloued had to name bellorophon. whan Aurea had put her studye to loue this knyght/she

ſolicitedy hym with her eyen & of ſemblauntes drawing him to delite & voluptuoſite/but ꝑ trewe knight that had his herte ferme and ſtable whiche parceyuyd well her countenance/ diſſimulid & faynedy that he was blinde in this partye And in the ende whan the lady ſawe that by ſemblant ne ſigne Amerous that ſhe ſhewid/he employed him not ones for to plese her/but fledy her compaynie The moſte euill wyſe that ſhe myghte ſhe entendedy to torne her loue in to hate/and her fayr countenances in to fierſte/ſo enuenymedy that for to make hym dye/ſhe accuſidy him to fore her huſbonde the kynge priues/ſaying that he woldy haue enforcedy her & requyredy iuſtice Inſtantly.

AT this accuſacion maady/bellorophon was preſent And ſore abaſſhidy & ſurpriſidy at the begynnyng/but in hearing the lady ſpeke at longe he aſſewrid him ſelf & excuſidy him/ſaing madame neuer plese hit vnto the goddes/ that for to couere myn honour/ I do diſcouere the diſworſhip & fawlte of another/late neuer man aduance him ſelf to defframe another/this knowing I ſhall ſaye the trouthe & yf ther be ony man that worthely may proue ꝑ ayenſt me/and ouercome the litill noblesſe of my herte I ſhall remette in iugement of alle noble men ꝑ reſidue of my dayes Alas lady & fro whens is comen this abuſion for to impoſe on me that I ſholdy haue willedy to enforce you/ whan or in what place was this don or where ben ꝑ withneſſes of the cry ꝑ ye made at the afray where ben ꝑ proues that ſhal ſaye that euer in my lif I was with you allone/hit greueth me meruaylle fro what herte departedy this diſhonour ꝑ ye note myne/& for what cauſe hit is ymaginedy aienſt me for I wil wel ꝑ al ꝑ world knowe/ꝑ I haue ſeruid you trewly & loially

And that I neuer thoughte dishonour vnto yow ne vnto the kynge / to whome I praye that he wille take and make Informacion vpon my kuynge & to vnderstonde m like wyse youris And yf hit ony be prouyd and appere that I haue trespacyd that I may be punysshid. but I praye also that yf I be founde Innocent / that I may haue right absolucion.

Sire sayd the lady that strongly was obstynat in her errour / I make me party ayenst hym / yf than I accuse hym hit is trouthe / hit oughte not to demande wytnessis of his folye / In this caas I am worth two wytnessis / For alle the worlde knoweth that whan ony ylle man wille dishonour a woman she allyd no wytnesses ne no proues therto / and doth his dammable will the moste secretly that ony hym is possible And so wende hellorophon to haue don wyth me wherof I requyre sentence and Jugement of hym / wyth this word Pricus assembly his counceyll / And hit was Juged that the lady shuld be releuyd and that hellorophon shuld be culpable of deth / Than spack pricus to hellorophon and sayd / Fayr sone thou knowest & feleste that I haue louyd and noriss hid the louyngly thou vnderstandest the accusacion of thy lady / the caas is so foull / that hit may not be purged by denyeng / For yf hit were so the cuyll boyes and garsons shold aldaye dyshonoure as many of our women as they coude finde / In this caas the ladyes haue a preroga tyse for to be releuyd / And ned not to bryngе forth wytnessis / And for as moche as thy mayster hath vaynquyss hid the and requyred Jugement of thy trespaas / thou art condempnyd to dye / but for as moche as a fore this tyme

J haue hidy grete loue vnto the And that J knowe the a vayllyant man of thy body/J ſhall relece and attempre thys ſentence in this wyſe/ that thou ſhalt goo fighte aienſte the chymere of ſcalle And yf thou maiſt adaunte her and maiſtrie/J geue the thy lif and gyue the plain ab ſolucion of all moienant that neuer after thou replieque ne reherce this treſpaas.

Sire anſwerdy belloropſon ſin that fortune con, ſente that J be attaintr of ony infelicite/ And that the preuelage of the ladies domyne and go aboue reſon J hidy mochr leuer to be vainquyſſhidy by wrong muſe a cuiff/than by Juſte and goody cauſe And thanke you of the moderacion of your Jugement. And make we here in your preſence that in all haſte J ſhall goo in to ſcille to proue me agenſte the chymere And ſhall ſee yf fortune ſhall helpe me to getr again the lif whiche ſhe hidy made me loſe by your Jugement/ Thin the noble knyght departydy and toke leue of the kynge / of ladyes and damoyſelles / Toke alſo his armures And goodes And made couenant and bargayned with certain ma, ronners to bringe hym to ſeeyff/ Whan they were acor dedy he wente to the ſee with litill compaygnye/ And he was euyll at eaſe at his herte whin he ſawe that for, tune was to hym ſo diuerſe/ how well he conforted hym ſelf in his goody quarell/ And ſayllyng on a day on the ſee of helleſpont his maronners lokidy in to the weſte And ſawe come a right grete flote of ſhippes of warre which dyſconfortedy them ſo ſorowfully that it was wonder / And they awoke belloropſon that/that tyme ſlepte/ And ſaydy that they were dedy and loſte.

Bellorophon confortyd his maronners the beſt wyſe he cowde/And told hem that diſconforte cowde not helpe hem/and thus ſpekyng a galèye of auauntage wente oute afore his felaws and fleeyng on the ſee like vnto a byrde adreſſid her vnto the ſhippe where in Was bellorophon And aboorded hit. and who that wyll demande what the name was of the galeye. And what men were ther Inne /I ſhall ſaye hym that this was pegaſe and that perſeus was therwythinne Seeyng that he myght ſpeke to the maronners that maryed bellorophon to ſeeylle/ Axed and demaunded hem what they were and to what regyon they wold goo/ Whan bellorophon herde perſeus ſpeke/ he beheld his mayntene and countenance and Juged in hym ſelf that he was of a good hous/and ſayde to hym/ Certes ſire I haue moche grete Joye of that I ſee that the ſhippe and maronners ben ſo well adreſſid and in ſo good recountre as youre is/ For ye ſeme well a knyght of noble feetes/ And ſo I ſhall yow ſaye my cas after that ye haue made your aryngе/ At firſt point than where ye haue enquired what we be/ knowe ye that marges we haue take our birthe/ And as to the ſeconde I anſwere yow that We haue entencion to go ſtrayt into ſeeylle/ to the whiche I am conſtrayned by the rygour of a mortall Jugement caſte vpon me at thynſtance of a lady callyd Aurea that Inuſtely and vntrewly hath complayned vpon me ſayngе that I wold haue enforced her/ This lady that I ſpeke of is wyf to the kyngе prieus/ whiche newly and freſſhely hath banyſſhid and exeylled his broder Acriſius out of his royame/ And this kyngе for to pleſe and ſatyſfye the accuſacion of his wyf.

hath condempned me to deth / releeyng all way an hope.
For the good and the agreable seruices that I haue don
to him he had acorded me to lyue / yf so be hit plese the god
des that I may by possibilite vayncquysshe & ouercome
a chymere that is mescylle / vnto the whiche I go for to
assaye me / so I praye yow that myn owr Infortune we le
not lette by yow neyther by non of your compaygnye.

Valyant knyght answerd perseus as hit is
trewe that the herte of a noble man taketh pyte
and compascion in the dystresse and passion of
his semblable / the recorde of your mas hath percyd myn
herte of a charitable mysericord & pyte / by whiche ye
may seurly understande not to haue by vs ony empesche-
ment vpon your Infortunat lif / and for as moche as the
hertes of them that wold be enduced at allyng to the
craffte of Armes singulierly delitey them in auentures of
grete poys and weyghte to enhaunce them / I shall accom
paye yow for two causes / the first is to expose my self
to the dissipacion and destruction of the chymere yf hit
happen that ye adaunte her not / whiche I not presuppose.
And the seconde is for after the chymere vayncquyssyd
I may be guyded by yow vnto the royame of Arges.
For fro now forth I wyll be enemye vnto the kynge
Acrisius / And for to late yow haue more gretter know-
leche of this matere / I telle yow that I am sone of dane
That same properly p̄ she conceyuyd in the tour darrain
of the seed of Jupiter / and that same my p̄sone that kinge
Acrisius made caste in to p̄ see / but this notwithstanding

I ſhall take no vengeance on his demerites / but for the honour of the bloody and of the wombe of whome I am yſſued / I ſhall do hym ſocours and ayde / And praye yow that ye wyll be my felaw and broder of Armes. And that ye will come in to my galeye / And ſende home agayn your maronners in to ſer contres yf hit plese yow.

When bellorophon herde the goody wordes and Anſwer of perſeus he made alyances wyth hym and entrid in to his galeye And gaf leue to his maroners and acompanyed hym wyth perſeus and danus that for loue of hym toke theyr waye vnto Secylle where they arryued by ſpace of tyme a toke lande / And that ſame day bellorophon Armed hym deſiryng to finde the chymere and toke leue of perſeus in ſuche wyſe as he that putte hym in partyll of deth / The poetes write þ this chymere had þ hede of a lion wombe of a chieure and tayll of a ſerpent / but for trouthe hit was a mountayne inhabitable that hid in his heyghte aboue a paſſing grete caue of lyons / and in the myddeſt of the hill hit was full of chieures And at the fote benethe hit was adypronned and ſette round aboute wyth ſerpentis / These lyons and ſerpentes were paſſing domageable and noyous vnto the contre aboute and nyghe / When bellorophon than ſawe the moūtayne he wente theder / and perſeus and danus folowed hym they hid not longe marchid / When they ſawe and beheld more than a thouſande litill ſerpentes wyth many grete dragons / of whom ſome arſtyd aboute bellorophon and caſte out of theyr venym / and the other paſſid forth and come rennyng vpon perſeus and danus /

whiche hadd promysid to bellorophon that they sholde there doo no feet ne entrepryse of Armes / but yf hit were by constraynt and in defending theyr bodyes.

HIone as these thre vayllyant knyghtes sawe these cursed bestes/they toke theyr swerdes and smote vpon and many beheded of them/but with this they had grete payne and trauayle. For these bestes were crueff and full of orgueyll And hardyed them eygrely to hem / And yf they had not ben weff garnysshid with abillementis of warre/they had ther sonner haue found deth than lyf. bellorophon went alleway afore And smote doun right and hedeb and smote in to peces many / Perseus ne his broder danus fought not but to the bestes only that cam vpon them/whin bellorophon had a litill holden the stour and the bataylle ayenst this vermyne and that he had founden more aspre and more byting/ For the point and the egge of his swerd was made terribly blont and smote ayenst her hard scales and skynnes; Than lepe doun and out of her holes the chieures and the lions and cam doun for tassayle the knyghte in so grete nombre that he was all enuyronnedy with them 2cf.

SOme of these bestes escapid fro him a cam to yse us and gaf hym new ocupacion for to employe his strength and prowesse/the lions lepe aboute the necke of bellorophon somtyme in suche nombre that in no parte he myght be seen; Alleway by hys abilite he coude weff saue hym self/but he had neuer ascapid ther cam so mocke vermyn vpon him there a bestaill. a on yse?

and danus whiche tachid and assaylld them / yf he had not wonne a roche vpon whiche he gate vp with grete payne and right grete swete of his body for to go vpon this roche / ther was but oon strayt waye / than shewed hym the lyons and with hem the other bestes / And held hem on the way of the roche and at the fote rorynge and makyng grete noyse about hym so terribly that perseus a danus had non other hope for the knyghte but that hit had ben his laste daye / For he had so many bestes about hym that hit was likly that the eggle and cuttyng of his swerd myght not longe dure without hit had ben worn or broken / than the lions that myght not touche his body / hoot the stones And arachid them with theyr clawes / the serpentes flewe vp in to the Ayer / And lifte vp theyr bodyes vpon theyr tayles and caste fire and smoke oute of theyr throtes vnto the roche / And the moste hardiest of the lions oon after that other rengyd them in batayll ayenst hym and shewid her teth receyuyng his strokes sore sette / And they fled not but abode as bestes famylier and sore coueytous of mannes blood in whome regned souerayn herste as moche as in ony wylde beste of the world at that tyme.

Ferde and merueyllous was this batayll / as perseus and danus beheld a thoughte in what fascion they myght socoure belloroplon / the noble knyght defended hym to his power / And beheld how he myghte saue hym fro this paryll / he caste his eyen vpon a grete stoon that henge ouer the weye of the roche wher vpon he was mountid / and than he thoughte yf he myghte make that stone to falle doun that he shuld

ſlee the moſte parte of theſe beſtes than he began a lityll
and a lityll to wagge the ſton and to ſeke the Joyntu-
res that helde hit/ and ſo moche labourid that in the ende
he made hit to falle vpon the lions ſerpentes and chien-
res in ſuche wyſe that in the falling he made alle the ro
che to tremble and ferid in generall theſe vnhappy beſtes
that they were there forfruſſhed like as the thonder had
ronne vpon them/ And yet that more is of the tombling
doun/ hit made the roche that bellorophon ſtood on ſo
ſhake that he tumblid doun therof/ And was ſo aſto-
nyed that he wiſte neuer whether hit were day or night.

The ſtone was grete/ And brought doun many
ſtones with hym/ Perſeus and danus at the be-
gynnyng wende that alle the mountaygne had
tumblid doun/ And were not well aſſured in hem ſelf.
This notwithſtondyng they beheld playnly the ende.
And ſeyng after the noyſe and trompeſte that theyr fe-
lawe laye vpright reuerſid vpon the toppe of the roche
They had ſuppoſid that he had ben ded/ Than they made
grete ſorowe And were diſplayſant And approuchid
the roche/ where they fonde the beſtes lyng vnder the
ſtones ded And they wente vp on the mountain/ And
than knewe that bellorophon was not ded/ wherof
they recouerid grete Joye And ceſſyng theyr ſorow.
They toke the knyght betwene theyr armes And per-
ſeus demanded hym how hit ſtood with hym and how
he felte hym ſelf 2cſ.

¶ How perſeus vayncquyſſhid the monſtre of the ſee.
And expoſid hym ſelf agayn hym for the loue of An-
dromeda 2cſ.

Perseus and danus awaytede gladly the answer of bellorophon / And they helde hym for the moste beste accomplisshed knyght that euer they sawe / what shall I make longe processe of this matere Perseus and danus serchide this mountayn / And wente in to the caues of the bestes / but they fonde none / And alway satte bellorophon vpon the roche . For he myght not goo for the frusshyng and bruysing of his foote / And than as the two knyghtes had circuyde and goon aboute the hille / they retorned to bellorophon and than perseus sayde to hym / My broder o how well arte thou now worthy to haue of me preysing and loenge / thou haste this day don a goode and an holy werk by thy worthy conduyte / thou hast goten vnto thy name the crowne of glorious fame Thou haste passid the strayte waye and passage of Infortune fro whens thou art yssued cler as the sonne / And not only thou hast labourede for thy wele and vtilite / but for the wele and prouffit of this regyon / For thou hast slayn the wardes of the serpentes and the portyers of the lions that kepte this contre Inhabitable / whiche shall fro hens forwarde be enhabitede and occupiede wyth peple / Bellorophon was all ashamede whan he herde the glorye that perseus gaf vnto hym by mekenes and humylite that was in hym And answerde yf ther be ony worshipp in this werke that hit shall torne as well vnto hem as to hym / And they began to preyse echon other / and they ete vpon this hille that same nyght after they had made sacrefice vnto theyr goddes / And thedir cam alle the Apuliens where they made grete chiere / Eyn they toke alle the skynnes of the lions / and the heedes of the serpentes that were

dely in signe of victorie and charged them in theyr galeyes And they bare with hem in to theyr galèye Helloropyon whiche myght not goo And finably they wente vnto the see And sayllyd a rowed toward the poort of Athames whiche was nyghe by / but whan they wende to haue drawen vnto this porte / sodaynly ther roos a tempeste on the see so grete and hidouse / that they were constrayned to abandonne hem vnto the winde. and passid forth by the hauen and theyr fortune was suche that they were brought in to surie / vpon the see of palestyne. And brought hem in to the porte and hauen of Joppen / Where regned Amon and in palestyne regned cephus and phyneus &c.

The same tyme that perseus arriued ther by this tempeste / the poort was so full of men and women and children / that hit semed that all the World had be assembled / perseus cam theder allone for his folk were disparkled vpon the see / some here and some there in theyr galèyes / whan the siriens sawe hym arryue by force of the winde / they assembled a grete nombre aboute his hors wlant / And the kinge Amon seeyng that hit was charged with the hedes of lions / he was sore abasshid And for to knowe fro whens was that galèye comen he enquired who was the maistre / at whiche Inquisicion answerd perseus / And demanded of the kinge courtoysly in what contre he was arryued / the kynge tolde hym that he was in surye / And that the Royame appertyned to him whan perseus knewe that he spack to the kynge / he sayde / Syre I am descended

vnto this poort by the disposicion of fortune / Also my men ben sore trauayllyd by the tempeste of the see / that hath ben longe troublous vnto them / I requyre and praye the that thou be contente / that I and they may come a londe here for to refresshe vs / And yf hit happen in tyme comyng that thou or ony of thyne haue to do of semblable courtosie in naples whiche is the place of our dompnacion / I promyse the by the parolle and word of a noble man / that the meryte and thanke shall be rendryd vnto the / the kynge answerd / noble knyght ther ben so many exploratours now adayes sayllyng by the regnes and contrees / that a man may not well knowe to whom he maye affye and truste / this notwythstondyng I see well by your facion / that I trowe that ye wyll not gyue vs to vnderstande other thynge than trouthe / I Abandoune to yow alle my contre / And pray yow. that ye wyll come and take pacience in my howse / And furthermore I counceylle yow / that ye departe and come out of your shippe / For yf ye abyde there longe ye shall be in grete peryll / For as moche as we knowe certaynly / that in to this poort shall come anone a monstre of the see that shall deuoure a right fayr virgyne and mayde / whiche is here by / bounden vpon a stoon for the cryme of her moder and by my sentence / And yf ye tarye here tyll his comynge / hit is to doubte that hit shall be the wors for yow / Ouide in the genealogye of the goddes ne toucheth otherwyse the cause why this mayde was thus exposed to the monstre / wherfore I passe ouer and who demandeth the name of this mayde Ouide sayth that she was named Andromadas.

WHan perseus had vnderstonden that there was

Rounden this mayde/he desired to see her/for the merüail
lous Jugement that was giuen vpon her/and arayde him
with riche vestementes and clothes/and sin yssued out
of the galeye/And tooke out also Belloroplon whiche
myghte not yet sustene him self/and after he wente vnto
Andromeda/ There were her parentes a cosins in grete
nombre whiche labouredy m sorow and grete plènte of
teres/whan perseus sawe this maiden that was passing
fayr in her degre/whiche neuer sawe her like ne paralle
he had pite of her and sayd to him self that yf he mighte
he wolde deliuere her fro this peryll. Than he callyd her
frendes and sayd vnto them in the presence of Amon/I
haue certainly grete pyte and compassion of this so fair
a damoyselle/ And also am esbayed how the goddes
suffre and endure that she is so fortuned in her tendre
yeres/yf hit so happend that she myght finde ony knyght
or noble man/that wolde vnbynde her And for charyte
expose his body agayn̄st the monstre for the lone of her
sholde she be quyte/They answerd ye/A than sayde per-
seus yf I wolde for her sake aduenture my self in this
werke/ And yf hit so fortuned that I had the grace to
ouercome and surmounte the monstre and for to putte
hym to vtterance/ Shall ye be contente that the mayde be
my wyf/ They answerd yet ye/ And I promyse yow
sayd perseus and swere/That she hath founden in me a
knyght that shall putte his body and lif in Jeopardye
for her ses.

With this worde perseus sente to seche his Armes.
And after wente to the damoyselle and vnbonde

her frō the stone / And deliuerydē her to her frendes and kynnesmen / Saynt Augustyn in the boke of the cite of god̄ reherceth that yet in the same poort is the stone that Andromeda was bounden vpon / that they of Joppen kepe for a signe and memorye of the victorye that perseus had of the monstre / Alle they that were there merueylled gretly of the entreprise of the knyght / and knowyng the monstre / they Jugged̄ hym ded̄ / alowyng his hardynes that they semed̄ that hit was to grete / Don and other spack of this matere / Perseus Armed̄ hym Joyously / Whan he was armed̄ he cam to Andromeda and kyste her takyng leue of her / and saide fayr mayde Praye ye vnto the goddes for your champion / that for your loue submytteth hym self vnto the peryll of deth To the ende that by your oonly suffragies I may come vnto the right stok of loue / And that we to gyder myn Joye be Joyned̄ in mariage Whiche I bye at the prys of my lyf / Noble knyght ans̄werd̄ the mayde / I am more beholden to yow / than to all my kennesmen and frendes knowe ye that yf my suffrages maye obteyne anenste the goddes / ye shall retorne sauf fro this entreprise. Thā perseus went hym to fore the stoon / And Andromeda kneled̄ wyth grete humylite wyth bothe her knees vpon the erthe in prouokyng her goddes vnto the helpe of her champion / And ther were many matrones vpon the bancke of the see that for compassion put hem with her in contemplacion / and by this example of them alle the syrenes began to praye for the prosperite of the knyght / reserued̄ only the kynge phineus Whiche prayed̄ for his deth / And that for this cause for as moche as to fore the Jugement gyuen on Andromeda / he hid̄

fiancedy and trouthplyght her/so hady he well willyd
that the monstre hady deuouryd perseus to the ende that
the mariage of hym and of her myght haue ben endyd
what shall I saye more whan perseus hady so put hym
self forth by the stone she beheldе toward the see and held
in his hand a goody glayue and passing stronge/and he
ne hady not longe seen the situacion and taken leyzer to
see the place/whan ther sprunge out of a wolowe or an
abisme of the see a monstre so grete and so horriblè/and
so dredfull that hit semedy that he hid he made for to des
troye alle the worldy/he was rowhe a went on foure
feet like a beste/And his fourme was so disfiguredy that
none wiste wherto he myght be likened/whan than the
friens sawe hym put oute his hedy of the wolowe.
Ther was none so well assuredy but he ne tremblidy for
fere. And many were so afrayedy that they fledde in to
theyr howses and rentredy in to theyr eyte. This not-
withstandyng perseus as sone as he sawe hym sourdre.
He ran to hym as hardy and right well assewrydy
and smote hym with the point of his glayue so apoint
vpon the right eye that on that side he made hym blinde.
Wherof the monstre felte so grete payne that he cam out
of the see with open mowth and wende to haue swalo
wedy perseus/And perseus wente abacke a litill/And
put his glayue betwene his Jawes in to his throte so
fer forth/That he coude not drawe hit out agayn/And
so of force hit abode in his throte more than foure foot.

TO the seconde stroke the monstre made a meruaillo?
crye lifting vp his hedy a wenyng to haue caste out
the tronchon of the glaue whiche abody in his throte.

But hit wold not be / Alwey the monstre assayllyd perseus and wende to haue swalowed hym in to his throte / And perseus alwey roof at hym with his swerde and put hym at defence and smote alweye at his throte and aboute nyghe his other eye / And so well entended the werke that after he had gyuen hym many woundes he made hym on the lifte eye like as he dyde of the righte eye / And than as the monstre wente here and there / And made many wentes with oute seeyng and knowing where he wente poursiewyng his aduenture Perseus gaf hym many woundes / serchyng his herte. And at laste he fonde hit / And fynably he adressid so that he persed the herte of whiche strook he made hym to falle doun ded.

¶ How phyneus wold haue had Andromeda / And how Perseus answerd hym that she sholde be his wif

Passing Joyous and esbayed were the sirynes when they sawe the good fortune of perseus. And saiden oon to another that suche a knyght ought be preysed aboue all other men The kinge Amon toke grete playsir to see his conduyte / And seeyng the monstre labouryng in his deth he wente doun to hym embrasing hym and sayde / Syre the goddes gouerne thy fortune / And syn they haue receyued the in her fauour and grace ther is none that may anoye the / In a good oure were thou here arryued demande what thou wilte And I shall do the haue hit / Syre answerd perseus / I haue preserued fro deth the damoyselle / I desire none other thinge but her / O vaylliant knyght sayd phineus that was there awayting thou thinkeste to glorifie thy self for to haue goten myn half day more honour / than a

other knyght shall gete in an honderdy yere/ And gretly thou oughtest be recomandedy/ Forseen that the beaulte of this mayde deceyue the not/ knowe thou that I haue trouthplighte her/ and by right she ought to be my wif Many dayes ben goon and exspiredy that in the presence of our bisshop we promisedy to take eche other in mariage/ This infortune is after comen to her/ Thou haste releuedy her/ And wolst therfore haue her/ The begynnyng is fayr/ but the ende is fowle And yf hit so happe that thou do me wronge/ I late the wete that I shall not suffre hit For in this contre I am a kinge and haue grete puyssance Alle the glorie that thou haste goten I shall bequenchidy/ wherfore I praye the/ that thou forbere in this caas/ And that thou suffre me to take that is myn· And take thou that/ that longeth to the.

Dryng these wordes perseus beheldе toward the see and sawe fro fer his galeyes comyng that ony after that other adressing them toward this poort/ wherof he hadyright grete Joye. And saide vnto phyneus. kynge I make no doute that thy power be grete in this contre. but knowe thou right well that I knowe no man liuyng that shall cause me to leue that longeth to me/ whan I was comen hether I fonde this mayde condempnydy vnto deth/ At that tyme she was alle abandonnedy to the deth I haue saudy her/ I saye to the that she is myn/ and thou oughtheste to haue no regarde to ony promesse that she hath made to the or to ony other/ and so I haue entencion that she shall be my wif And yf thow wylt debate and fighte for her assemble thy power and make the redy in thy batayll/ Loo here come my galeyes redy for to receyue the. And yf I hau·

not peple I now / yet I haue in my cofres the moste parte of the tresours of meduse for to sende for men of Armes in alle places where I may gete hem.

When phineus consideryd this answere & knewe that he was the knyght that hadd vaynquyssh medusee / wherof that the renome was grete and ronne thorugh oute the worldy / he coude none otherwise answere to perseus but that he myght do his playsir. Alle the kynnysmen of Andromeda were angry with phineus for his folie And made him so ashamedy that he departydy thens / And wente in to the cyte / After they wente to beholde the monstre / And than cam saillyng and rowing the apuliens vnto the poort / And they comen brought perseus & Andromeda in to Joppen with grete triumphe / and yet that more is / perseus and Andromeda espousidy eche other that same day and laye to geder And the solempnyte durydy of their weddyng. xv. dayes / during this tyme the siriens cam to the poort daily for to see and beholde this monstre / Plumus rehereith that of this monstre was born to rome a bon of. xl. foot longe also grete as an olyphant / late them than that rede this hystorye sereche how grete and huge this monstre was / when only oon of his bones was so grete / the romayns for a grete meruaylle haue and kepe that bone What shall I saye more at the ende and expiracion of this feste of the weddyng of perseus and Andromeda. Perseus toke leue of the siryens / And garnysshydy his galeyes with vitaylles departidy fro Joppen And wente to the see lèdyng with hym his wif Andromeda / And fortune was to hym so goody that in a litill tyme he passidy the sees of syrie / And cam to lande at the poort and

thuene of thebes / where he was receyuyd courtoysly of kynge Creon that than regnede a yong chylde.

¶ How perseus restablisshid in his royame the kynge Acrisius And how he slowe ꝑ kynge by euyll auenture.

IN thebes refressh̄id hem these Apuliens a made allyance with the kynge After they departid fro thens. And take their waye by lande towardy Arges vnder and by the conduyte of bellorophon that than was hoolt and helid of his foot whiche knewe well the contre / whan bellorophon had guyded hem so nyhe Arges that in an hour they myght renne to fore the gates He signchied hit vnto perseus And than perseus made his oost to tarye in a valeye And sente danus vnto the kynge pryeus to somene hym that he sholde yelde the royame vnto kynge Acrisius Danus wente to Arges. And accomplisshed the somacion. The kynge pricus answerde to hym that he was kynge And that he wolde hold̄e that he held̄e. And manaced̄e perseus vnto the deth yf he departe not fro the Contrey hastely / Danus retorned̄e vnto the Oost of perseus with this Answere and made to hym the reporte / Perseus than hoped̄e that kynge pryeus Wolde come to hym and gyue hym batayll̄e and had̄e therof right grete Joye and playsir / For he desired̄e nothing in the Worldy more than to be in Armes And for to entende and take hede vnto his Werkes / He ordeyned̄e that nyght that he sholde departe his batayll̄e in three. Wherof he gaf charge of the first batayll̄e to bellorophon Whiche requyred̄e a desired̄e of hym the vawarde with tyght grete Instance / And he hym self held̄e the seconde batayll̄e / And to Danus he betoke the thyrde / And

And thus whan he began to sette forth bellorophon on his waye/he had not ferre gon whan he sawe fro ferr the kynge pricus that knewe of theyr comyng by his espyes And had sette his batayll arengid by good ordenance.

Bellorophon had with hym but two thousand fightyng men/Whan the kynge pricus sawe him come with so litell a companye/he supposed that hit had be perceus/And wende to haue had all wonne afore the hand by auantage/And maad his pple to meue agaynst hem of whiche hastely began a cruell and hard bataylle/And of this batayll was pricus right Joyous at thassamblè/And well employed hys Armes and his swerde and dyde meruaylles/but at that tyme that he supposid by force to haue abiden victorious and vainquer of his enemyes/he caste his eyen toward thebes and sawe perseus and his bataylle that descouerd and shewyd hem self/wherof his fortune was suche/that in the beholdyng the hede of meduse whiche he bare payntyd in his shelde of cristall/that he and alle his folk in a moment were tornedy in to stones That is to saye that he and all his meyne had lost theyr strengthes and corages/And that they myght no more lifte theyr swerdes than myght statues or ymages And than pricus flèdde And alle they that flee myghte/some in to the cyte and some in to the feldes at all auenture. Perseus daygned not to folowe the chasse be cause of theyr poure conduyte/And thus pricus escaped the deth And abandonned and gaf ouer the contre/And wente with hem that flèdde in to calidonie/Where he was afterward put to deth by hercules/And perseus wente in to the cyte of Arges/wherof the yates were open/And

With oute ony men that made ony deffence whan he was in the Cyte he made an edicte vpon capitayll payne that none be so hardy to do ony force ne violence / After that he sente to seke his geant fader Acrisius. And dy told to hym who he was And so deliuerdy to hym agayn his Cyte and his royame &c.

Of this courtoysye Acrisius held hym self gretly beholden vnto perseus and dy axid hym and enquyred of his doughter danes and of theyr aduentures. Perseus told hym alle that he knewe. And than Acrisius was right sore displaysant of that rudenes that he had doon And for to amende all He adoptyd perseus in to his sone. And gaf hym the full power to gouerne the Cyte And he hym self withdrewe hym in to the tour of darrayn / And than sente agayn vnto naples danus his broder / with whom wente bellorophon And he gaf vnto hem and to theyr compayne grete tresors at theyr departement. Perseus sente many Argyens in to licye. And made them to enhabite the contrey. And thus abode perseus in Arges with his wyf Andromeda of whom he gate many Children That is to wete scelènus. blache Demon Erictheus and Gorgophon Whiche alle became men. And took wyues / yet regnyng the kynge Acrisius And amonge alle other gorgophon had oon wyf / Of whom he had two sonnes Alceus and Electrion Alceus engendryd Amphitrion And electrion engendryd Alcumena of whom cam hercules / what shall I make longe processe of the faytes and of the generacions of this Perseus / He gouerned passing well the Royame. And loued moche the kynge Acrisius / But ther fille an

hardy fortune vnto hym in the ende/ ¶For as he went on
a nyght allone vnto the tour of darrain in wille to visite
the kynge/ The gardes and kepars of the tour knewe
hym not and fille vpon hym a hurte hym/ Whan he felte
hym smyten/he put hym self to deffence/ The noyse waxe
grete/the kinge herde the brupt and cam rennyng doun for
to departe the medlè/ And threstidy in to the prees in su-
che wyse that perseus knewe hym not/ And wyth his
glayue so smote hym that he slewe hym and alle the por-
ters with hym And anone after whan he cam in And
fonde hym dede/ he remembrid and thought he hadde put
hym to deth after the prenostication of the goddes. And
made grete sorow/ And dyde do ordeyne his obsequye
right solempnly/ And at this obsequye happend for to
be there Jupiter and his sone vulcan/ Whiche at that
tyme practiqued to geder the science of magike and ny-
gromancye &c.

AT this tyme vulcan forged and smote the thon-
ders vnto Jupiter/ That is to saye that he meuyd
him self by smytyng and tempescieng by fire and
swerdy the royames of theyr neygbours And the poetes
saye and make many fables of hym wherof nedeth to
make no mencion at this tyme. Perseus than dyde grete
honour and worship vnto his fader Jupiter And in like
wyse dyde Jupiter vnto perseus/ And eche tolde other
and rehercedy of theyr aduentures/but whan thobsequye
was doon of kynge Acrisius. And Jupiter beheldy and
sawe perseus so hevy that he coude haue no Joye/he retor-
nedy in to crete vnto his Wif Juno And ther he exercysedy
hym self in the science of magique. And than whan per-
seus fonde hym self allone in Arges and sawe that he

myght recouer there no Joye/he departed fro thens and went vnto the cyte of micenes but he regned there not long for as moche as the deth of Acrisius renewyd all wepe & coude not put hit out of his mynde And so departed thens and withdrewe hym with a grete oost in to Oryent/where he gate and conquerd by Armes a grete contre whiche he named perse after his name And there founded the cyte callid persepolis after that he had vainquyssid and put to deth liber patr whiche made hym warre And than whan he had so doon he pourueyed for his children in suche wyse that his two sonnes Alceus and electrion with Amphitrion and Alcumena dwelde in thebes/and Sachedemon regnid in perce Erectius vpon the rede see and/scelenus in micenes / But of alle them I will tarye at this tyme And shall speke only of Amphitrion & Alcumena that loued so well to geder That they toke day that oon to wedde that other / And the cause p̄ meued me to wryte of this .ij. is for as moche as of Alcumena cam hercules whiche first destroyed Troye &c.

¶ How Jupiter laye with Alcumena And how quene Juno sente two serpentes for to slee hercules / And how hercules strangled the two serpentes.

At this tyme whan Jupiter cam agayn in to crete. And p̄ he with vulcan his sone & Juno practiqued by theyr studye the science of magike after that/that vulcan had forgedy p̄ thoundres of Jupiter Amphitrion wedded the fayr Alcumena in the cyte of thebes with grete honour & also with a grete cōpaignye of kinges quenes & of ladyes/the feste of these espousailles was grete/Jupiter p̄ kinge of crete/and the quene Juno were there duryng the feste/Jupiter contynuelly beheld alcumena for her grete beawte

Alcumena was the moſt fayr woman that euer was ſeen Alle his delectacion/and all his beſy cure was m beholdyng the ladyes/he deſiredy nothinge but for to be alway amonge the ladies And alway hady the eye vpon them/but m effect he beheldе Alcumena moſte m eſpecial In whom he hady a ſouerain playſir / In the grete habondance of his ſight And ſo ſore fired his eyen m her excellence / that his herte began to medle m ſuche wyſe that he was Amorous and couetous of her loue // In this couoytiſe and deſire he lete paſſe the ſolempnyte of the wedding And retorned m to crete / but he hady not longe ſoiourned there whan the ſaidy couoytiſe meued ſo certainly m hym/ That on a day he began to ſpeke of Alcumena m the preſence of Juno. And ſayde vnto gampnedes his ſquyer. Gampnedes what ſemeth yow of the beaute of Alcumena. Syre ſayd the ſquyer me thinketh ſhe ſhyneth m alle maner excellence of a lady. And that for to comprise alle her vertues / ther is no kynge ſo grete / but that he might well ſeme to be of Allyance of oon that is of laſſe beaulte than ſhe is.

When the quene Juno vnderſtoody p̄ Jupiter held his deuiſes of Alcumena / At that ſame tyme ſhe was ſore meuyd with newe Jalouſye. For ſhe hady often tymes ben Jalous of Jupiter. And thought m her ſelf that yf ſhe myght ſhe wold do ſle and put to deth Alcumena After theſe deuiſes Jupiter felte hym ſelf ſore ſuſpriſed and ſurmounted of the couetyſe of loue. And for to ouer maiſter hit and to late hit paſſe he toke his bowe and his arowes m entencion to goo to the woode for to ſlee ſom wylde beſte And went forth accompaygnyed only of gampnedes/but aſſone as he was

yſſuedy out of the gate / ther cam and recountryd hym
oon of the knyghtes of thebes / that dyd reuerence vn-
to the kynge and ſayd to hym / that the kynge Creon
of thebes ſente hym vnto hym and requyred hym that
he wold ryde and helpe hym to warre agayn̄ſt the
kynge of Thelleboye / That had trespaced agayn hym
Whan the kynge Jupiter had herde the meſſage of the
knyght he was ryght Joyous of the requeſte of the
kynge of Thebes / And toke the knyght by the hand
and brought hym to his palays / And ther feeſted
hym and made hym good chere / And after he ſayd
that with ryght good herte and will he wold ſo-
coure and helpe the kynge Creon in his warre / The
knyght of thebes wyth this Anſwer toke leue of
kynge Jupiter / And retorned vnto thebes / Where
thapparayll and ordenance was maad to goo vnto
thellebroye / Yit was not longe after that the kynge
Jupiter made his armye And hasted hym as moche
as he myght . that ſhortly he myght come to the hous
of thebes where he hoped to fynde Alcumena / When
all thyng was redy he toke his waye And ſo ſpedde
hym in his Journey that he cam to thebes where he
was ryght honourably and worſhypfully receyuyd
of the kynge the quene and of the ladies The kynge
Jupiter at his comyng forgate not to loke / yf he myght
ſee Alcumena / But he ſawe her not / wher of he was
in grete payne / And wyſte not what to do And he
loked after Amphitryon / But he coude nowher ſee
hym / wherof he was more abaſſhyd than he was
afore In this abaſſhement he approchyd to kynge Cre
on And demanded of hym where Amphytrion was

the kinge creon answerdy him that he sholdy hastely come andy that he assembliy his men of armes at the castell of arciancie whiche he hady gyuen him This castell stoody betwene thebes andy atthenes vpon the ryuer Andy was a passing fayr place andy stronge Anon as Jupiter hady vnderstonde that kinge creon hady gyuen Arciancis to Amphitrion he ymaginedy sone that Alcumena was in that place / Andy was in will to haue goon to that place / ne hady ben that he dredy the talkyng of the peple Andy also he feredy to make amphitrion Jelous / This consideridy the kynge Jupiter a abode in thebes not well plesidy for as moche as he myght not see Alcumena / Andy passidy there the tyme the best wise he cowde till Amphitrion. and other were comen Than departidy fro thebes the king creon Andy wente for to laye siege to ye cyte of thelleboye Accompanyedy with kyng Jupiter andy many other. during the siege they of the cyte assayllydy ofte tyme by bataylle agayn theyr enemyes / but they of Thebes hady all way so goody fortune That in the ende they of thellebye yeldedy hem of alle poyntes in the wille of kynge creon. andy thus whan the kinge of thebes hady ouercomen andy subiugnedy the cyte he retornedy vnto his contre wyth grete Joye & cs.

Whan Amphitrion sawe that her enemyes were ouercomen Andy that ther was no more peryll. He hady grete desir to goo see his wif Alcumena Andy for to dispose hym the more sonner to be with her He departidy fro the ooste wyth leue of the kynge accompaygnedy of a squyer only / Whan kynge Jupiter sawe amphitrion so departe vpon his waye / he began to thinke andy auyse hym of a grete subtylte for to come to hys

entente / And he departyd fro the Oost wyth gamy-
nedes only / And as sone as he was in the felde on the
way they two to geder / Jupiter entryd in to deupses
with gampnedes/And sayd to hym Gampnedes I haue
grete affiance in pow and more than in ony man that ly
ueth wherfore I shall telle pow priuely a thyng secrete
Whiche I shall accomplissh as me semeth /which ye
muste holde & kepe secrete Trouthe it is that I am Amo-
rous terrybly of dame Alcumena / wherby no maner in the
worldy I may not forgete her ne put her fro my despyte.
how wel she knoweth not the payne that for her loue ha
ūdeth in me/for I neuer was so hardy to discouer to her
my mas/ter neuer durste shewe hit her/ for as moche as
I knowe her wise chaste and vertuous /this considery
thynking on this thyng & werk/I fynde me full of abusion
And confesse my folie/how wel I am in a maner dispair
now/for I hady supposidy to haue foūden the fruyt of loue in
Alcumena/ne hady ben the sodayn deptyng of amphitrion
Whiche yet gruetth me in maner an hope/ For at the tyme
that I sawe hym departe fro ỹ ooste for to go see his wyf
in the companye of his squyer/ I ymagined that in all hast
I wolde goo vnto Arciancie by a more ner & shorter way
/For I knowe the passage longe syn. And that I wolde
transfigure my self in the forme of amphitrion And pow
in the forme of his squyer for to goo vnto alcumena /and
to make her vnderstonde that I were Amphitrion/ Gamy
nedes vpon this entencion and purpoos/ I am comen on the
way to go theder wyth pow / we muste nedes wynne
vpon Amphitrion on this way a nyght and a day/ and
therfore late vs go nowe merely / He thynketh that
loue shall helpe me / And whan Alcumena shall

see me transumedy m to the forme of Amphitrion / Andy yow as his squyer she shall not be so wyse to parceyue myn enchauntement.

Gamynedes herkenedy right diligently the wyll and purpoos of Jupiter andy promysidy hym that he shall enploye hym in this werke as moche as m hym is possible Andy so they roody with goody wil andy grete desire the more short waye/andy m ridyng and goyng Jupiter disposedy hym in his enchantemens / he spedy hym so that he arryuedy in an euenyng at the castell of arciancie/whan he was there arriuedy/he transfiguredy hym self andy gamynedes in suche wise as he hady afore purposidy / Andy than at the same oure that Alcumena slept / Andy that eche man was abedde they came to the castell andy so knokkydy at the yate that they awoke the porter / The porter cam to the wyndowe. Andy lokedy doun bynethe andy sawe Jupiter andy gamynedes by the mone lighte/hym thoughte andy semedy that hit was Amphytrion andy his squyer/wherfore he opendy the gate andy receyuedy them in suche wyse as he sholdy haue doyn his lordy Amphitrion / After broughte hym vnto the dore of the chambre where Alcumena slepte / Andy awoke her, sayyng that her lordy was comen / After he retornedy to kepe the gate by comandement of Jupiter And alcumena opendy her chambre vnto Jupiter/whiche entridy in with grete Joye And at thentre in to this chambre/Jupiter and Alcumena toke eche other in Armes andy kyssidy / wenyng Alcumena that hit had ben Amphitrion/and whan they were so kechyt eche in others Armes Alcumena demandedy hym fro whens he cam Jupiter answerdy andy saydy he cam fro thelleloyes/ andy that after the yeuyng

ouer of the town and yeldyng of theyr enemyes/ he departeth fro the oost for the loue of her accompanyed only of his squyer/ to come the hastelier to her/ Than Alcumena was well contente of the wordes of Jupiter And ayed hym yf he wold ete or drynke/ Jupiter answerd that he wold no thyng but go to bedde with here/ what shall I saye more he laye with her and had that he desired/ The kynge Jupiter had neuer so grete Joye in hym self/ And going to bedward bad gamymedes that he shold go to the chambre dore and abide there without and so gamymedes departid fro the chambre/ and Jupiter approchid to Alcumena by grete loue And so complayed her in loue in as moche as his power myght extende In this wise and by this facion cam Jupiter vnto the secretes and Joye of loue In deduysing hym self with this lady. That hym semed expedyent for to enchaunte alle them that were in the place And than he slepte with Alcumena And after he arose/ And cam to gamymedes whiche kepte the wache at the dore. And told hym that for to conduyte this werke secretly he muste enchante alle them of that place in suche wyse that they shold not awake vnto the comyng of Amphitrion. And he wold that he shold go to the gate to awayte yf Amphitrion cam And yf hit happen he sayd that he cam by day light. I shall deliuere to yow a pouldre that ye shall caste in the ayer ayenst hym. and this pouldre hath suche vertu that shall kepe amphitrion fro approchyng this place also longe as the day endureth And than when hit is nyght And he knokke at the gate. ye shall come to me And than we shall opene the gate and brynge hym to his wyf/ And after that we shall retorne fro hens &c.

The kynge Jupiter with these wordes wrought
in his science and made his charmes and sorte-
in suche wyse that all they that were in ꝑ place
myghte not awake/ with oute deffetyng of his chante-
ment/ whan he had so do he transumed gamynedes in to
the liknes of the porter and compsed hym to kepe the
gate / After he retorned in to the chambre of Alcumena
And shette faste the wyndowes/ that no light might co
me in. And after he wente to bedde and laye wyth the
lady and awoke her and there made alle the residue of
the nyght a alle the day folowyng takyng his playsir
with her/ so acertainly that he engendred on her a right
fayr sone conceyued vnder the regne of the beste constel-
lacion of heuen / In the ende whan kynge Jupiter had be
with her a nyght and a day/ aboute the hour whan the
sonne goth down in to the occident / And that hym semed
that Amphitrion sholde come/ he made by his science Al
cumena for to slepe. After he roos vp a made hym self
in the forme of oon of the seruantes of the place/ And he
had not longe taryed after / That Amphitrion and his
squyer cam knokke at the gate / hit was than nyght.
Whan gamynedes herde hym knokke/ he cam to the gate
and opened hit/ Amphitrion wende that hit had ben his
porter He saluede hym And he demanded him wher his
wif was / The vaylliant porter sayde to hym that she
slepte/ And so brought hym vnto her chambre/ And Ju
piter so goyng charmed hym that he had no desire to ete
ne to drinke / Whan he was comen in to the chambre he
awoke Alcumena/ That was alle abasshid whan she
sawe Amphitrion / she had supposed for trouthe that
she had seen hym a goode while to fore/ and she groped

aboute her in the bedde. And wende he had dremed And whan he had groped and tasted aboute her in the bedde And that he fonde no psone there / than was he more abasshed than he was afore / Notwithstondyng he arose and cam vnto Amphitrion sayng to her self that he had supposed to haue seen hym afore / And that he was comen / how well he made grete chyere to her husbonde sayeng to hym that he had alle the nyght dremed of his comyng / After they deuysed of many thynges. Finably he wente to bedde wyth her / And laye with her that same hour. of whom Alcumena conceyued yet a sone of Amphitryon / Jupiter and Ganymedes departed than fro the casteel / And there lefte alle them slepyng that were wyth in the place / that none awoke till hit was on the morn. they had wende that they had slept but oon nyght. But they slept a day and two nyghtes. And this werke was achieued so secretly that neuer persone coude espye hit / By this maner the fruyt Alcumena conceyued two sones that oon of Jupitre and that other of Amphitrion / By space of tyme the fruyt of her wombe began to appere & tidynges were born all aboute And also in to Crete and cam to the eeres of kynge Jupitre and of Quene Juno The kyng Jupitre this heeryng Was passing joyous and glad in the presence of Juno He beside ganymedes and began to wexe redy And after shewed right a good semblant and gaf preysing to the goddes for the conceycion of Alcumena And spak moche good of her That the Jalousye of this olde quene / Renewed and freshed and planted in her herte a right mortall enuye vpon Alcumena.

With the renewyng of this enuye the quene Juno concludyd in her corage medlid with the multeplyance of Jalousye that she wold sle and do dye Alcumena by enchantement of sorcerye. For in that craft she was an experiente maistresse/ O olde curssid woman/ she held her than musing in her herte her curssid Jalous thought And leyde her eres to here Jupiter speke of Alcumena with oute ony thinge to replèye agayn. But finably whan she knewe that the tyme of childing of Alcumena approuchid/ she departid fro crete secretly all allone and sayd to Jupiter and dyde hym to vnderstonde that she wold go disguysed in certayn secrete pilgremages And went her forth vnto Arciancie/ where was a temple standyng right nyghe the castell and was made in the remembrance of the goddesse dyane. This olde quene than entrid in to this temple no thing for deuocion that was in her/ but for to espye yf ony persone cam fro the castell for enquere of the estate of Alcumena/ she was disfigurid by her craft/ This craft vsid after symon magus in the tyme of sayn peter/ And of themperour Nero/ whan she had ben there a sityll. Galantyse that gouernid Alcumena was there longe in oroysons and prayers to fore the representacion of the goddesse/ At thende whan she had don/ she arose fro her contemplacion/ And went to haue returnid. But thys olde quene cam ayenst her and saluyd her. And for to come vnto her purpoos she sayde to her fayntly dame I am all abassid/ wherfore Answerd galantyse/ for as moche sayd she as I am not in certayn where I am. loue sayd galantise ye be at the castell of Arciancie. For this temple is of the Appertenantes of the castell and

ſtandeth betwene thebes and̄ Athenes Wame ſayd̄ the olde Juno Jtrowe that this is the place that Amphitrion and̄ dame Alcumena dwelle / ye ſaye trouth ſayd̄ galantyſe And how fare they ſayd̄ Juno / right̄ well̄ ſayd̄ galantyſe my lord̄ Amphitrion is m̄ good̄ poynt / and my lady Alcumena is redy to brynge forth a childe / ſhe abydeth ner awayteth lenger daye ne terme / And̄ therfore J may no lenger tarye hit is tyme that J retorne to her / to the goddes Jcommytte pow.

GAlantys with this worde wente her to Alcumena whiche began to trauaylle and̄ fele the payne of childing And̄ the falſe olde quene abode m̄ the temple m̄ entencion to do dye and̄ ſlee Alcumena m̄ ſuche wyſe as ſhe had̄ purpoſed̄ Thus m̄ the ſtede of ſayng of orysons / ſhe began to make certayn fendly & deueliſſh werkes / this don̄ ſhe made her legges to croſſe on̄ ouer that other And ſatte m̄ that wyſe / and̄ than the ſame moment & tyme ꝑ ſhe had̄ ſo don̄ Alcumena by the ſtrenght of the ſorcerie began the ſame wyſe her legges to croſſe on̄ ouer ꝑ other & ſat m̄ the ſame manyere as the olde Juno dide / In ſuche wiſe ꝑ ther was no man ne woman that might̄ make her do otherwyſe The poure alcumena felte than ꝑ moſt aſpre & ſharpe throwes of the worldy . For her fruyt wold̄ come out And ſhe might̄ not̄ m̄ no wiſe for as moche as her legges & thyes were ſo croſſed̄ on̄ ouer that other / ſhe cried̄ & playned̄ pietouſly / and̄ was m̄ right̄ grenous martirdom̄ The mydwyues coude no remedye / ſhe was thre dayes holden̄ m̄ this poynt all̄ way her legges croſſed̄ on̄ ouer an̄ other / Duryng theſe thre dayes galantys . And̄ the ladyes and̄ women̄ on̄ after an̄ other cam̄ in to the temple of dyane for to ꝓye

praye for the deliuerance of Alcumena / And alleway
they fonde there the olde quene ſitte with her legges croſ
ſid and oon ouer an other/But they fonde her neuer m oon
ſemblance and likenes/ For at eche a tyme ſhe tranſfi-
gured her m diuerſe liknes and figures of beſtes or of wo
men to thende that they ſholde not perceyue her net her
craft/how well ſhe coude not ſo tranſforme herſelf but
that galantys that ofte cam m to the temple toke hede of
her / whiche fonde alle waye there a beſte or a woman
ſitte m the manere that Alcumena ſat m her chambre.
Alcumena had ben than thre dayes m payne/At the forth
daye whan than galantys ware melancolious and an-
gry of that ſhe ſawe m the temple ſhe aſſembled the wo
men and ſayde to them. Certayn fayr dames hit muſte
nedes be þ the payne that my lady Alcumena ſuffreth co
meth of ſom ſorcerye and wyerhecraft/for alle the payne
that ſhe hath cometh of that / that ſhe may not departe
her legges and vnfolde hem/This is myn ymaginacion.
And I am of auys to pourueye ſone for hit / For I haue
ſeen m the temple at alle tymes that I haue ben there more
than thre dayes a woman or a beſte with legges croſ-
ſed or folden as my lady hath heres / me ſemeth for
trouth that hit is ſom cupll creature/whiche willeth
cupll wyll to my lady and that by her ſortes conſtray
neth her to ſitte ſo as ſhe doth/yf hit be ſo I ſhalle deceyue
her/ For oon of yow and I ſhalle go in to the temple fay
nyng right joyous and glady chere/And ſhalle thanke
the goddeſſe dyane ſayng alle a hyghe that my lady is
deliuered of a fayr ſone And than whan that creature
that alle way is there a changeth her m diuerſe formes
haue herd our preyſing / yf hit be ſo that ſhe wyll ony

ylle to my lady . ſſ doute not but ſhe ſhall leſe contenance And that alle troublid ſhe ſhall departe wenyng to haue faylled of her chantement/ and than yf hit be trouth that I ſuppoſe . My lady may haue ſome maner of alle-geance of her payne &c .

The women duryng theſe wordes remembryd them what they hid ſeen in the temple the Woman & beſtes that galantis ſpack of / And were of oppynyon that galantis ſholde do like as ſhe hid purpoſed / Than galantis and oon of the women departed fro the chambre and wente to the temple And entryng therin they ſawe on the oon ſide where ỹ falſe olde quene ſatte as ſhe was wonte to do and hid tranſformed her ſelf to the gupſe and forme of a cowe / They paſſed forth by/well aſſured with oute makynge of ony ſemblant of ſorowe or other thinge ſaauf only of Joye/ and when they were comen to fore the Awter they kneled doun and joyned her handes to gyder and ſayde . Dyane ſouerayn goddeſſe thy name be preyſed in heuen and in erthe . For thou haſte gyuen this our to my lady Alcumena and ſuffryd her to brynge forth in to this world the moſte fayreſt childe of the world / With theſe wordes they roſe vp and retorned agayn . And as they wente they ſawe the cowe ſodainly departe out of the temple and ran vpon the feldes/ And in the ſame tyme & Inſtant Alcumena arooſe/ and was deliuerd of .ij. fayr ſones/ er galantis and her felawe were comen in to the Chambre .

When galantis was comen vnto Alcumena and fonde ther .ij. fayr ſones whiche ſhe hid brought forth/ ſhe was full of Joye of that/ that ſhe hid begyled and deceyued the falſe olde Juno/ ſhe tolde than

vnto the ladyes and to Alcumena how she had seen the cowe And how she was departid fro the temple/ And assuryd them that hit was som euyll persone / And that she had holde alcumena m this daunger by sorcerye The ladyes sente after to espye the cowe / but they herde neuer after tydinges of her how well alleway they Joyed m the natyuyte of these two sones / of these tweyne that oon of them was grete and right fayr by grete excellence And that other was lityll and feble The grete chyld was the first that was born and was named hercules And that other had to name ypecleus/ Hercules as some saye was the sonne of Jupiter and well resembled and was lyke vnto hym. And ypecleus was the sonne of Amphitrion / the tydinges of this natyuyte anon ran all aboute/and all they that herde speke therof made Joye and were glad therof / reseruyd Juno / For she had neuer Joye m her herte after that she herde m the temple that Alcumena had made and brought forth a sone /she departid than fro the temple as sayd is m forme of a cowe/ispirityng m her herte the goddesse diane And was so troublyd that she had neyther witte ne vnderstondyng And thus sorowyng whan she was a lytill withdrawen fro the temple she toke agayn her owne forme of a woman. And wente vpon the mountayn of Olympus /ther she ware pensif And began to thinke her aduenture after she smote her self on ys breste with her fyste and sayd/ What a vaylleth me to be born of the ryall blood of saturne / what auaylleth me my patrymonye of the world of golde/ what auaylleth me the dyademe of crete / ne what auayllen me the sciences of the worlde that I haue lernedy by grete studie a labour

whan the goddesses ben agaynst and contrarye vnto me in alle thing. The kynge my husbonde rekketh not/ner setteth nought by me/ no more my myn olde dayes than he dyde in my yougthe He hath euery day a newe lady/ O what destyne/ fortune wilte thou neuer torne thy whele Shall I alleway suffre my tribulacions a this payne. Certes whan thou fauourist me not And that I beholde that of all my desires. Ther is not oon that may attayne to effecte/ Alle shame and vergoyne redowbleth in me. And that I am so put in dyspair/ That myn Infortune muste nedes be cause of shorting and lassing the naturell cours of my dayes/ with these wordes she beheld the erthe a not the heuen And thoughte a while And after that sayde And am I not well Infortunat and born in an euyll hour Alle craafte and sorte auaylleth not ayenst myn enemye Alcumena I haue fayllede anenst her/ but certes I shall proue my self agaynst her sone/ to thende that his moder may be my felawe and holde me companye to make sorowe. For I shall do slee her sone. And by this mene for that she is a woman and moder I shall gyue her cause of Anger Anoye/ and displaysance.

A Curssid olde vyrago conspyryng thay agaynst the poure Innocent Imagyned that she sholde take two serpentes charmede and coniurede in the deth of the sone of her enemye/ and that she wolde som nyght put in to her chambre to the ende that they sholde estrangle hym/ with this conclusion. she departyde fro the mountayn And retorned in to ceete There beyng she so labouredy by her scyence. That she dyde do assamble on a day secretly alle the serpentes of the contrey.

ſhe was allone and well vnderſtood and knewe this marchandyſe / Whan ſhe had aſſembled them alle / ſhe chaſſe two the moſt felonſt and moſte enuenemyd / and put hem in her lappe and bare hem home / and after awayted a day whan kynge Jupiter was goon in a ferre voyage / and than fayning yet that ſhe wolde goo on ſome pilgremage / ſhe departid allone fro crete / And dyde ſo moche that in diſguyſed figure ſhe cam in to the caſtell of Arcyanoye / The kyng Egeus of Athenes and the kynge Eriſteus of Athique were at that tyme comen in the caſtell to make good chere / hit was in the euenyng whan Juno entryd / whin ſhe was with in ſhe made her ſelf Inuyſible by her craft / And ſoughte faſt aboute to finde the chambre where as was the ſone of alcumena / ſhe ſought ſo longe that ſhe came to the dore of the chambre / where ther was a wyndowe open / ſhe wente to the wyndow and loked in / And in the beholdyng ſhe ſawe two noryces and two ſones / wherof ſhe was all abaſſhid and began to thenke. Thus as ſhe was penſif. Alcumena cam for to ſee her ſones. And feſtyd hem in ſuche facion that the olde Juno conceyuyd and knewe that bothe two were her ſones / wherof ſhe had grete Joye / For ſhe concludeyd in her fals and cuyll corage that ſhe wolde do ſtrangle bothe two by the ſerpentes &c.

ALcumena departyd fro the chambre by ſpace of tyme. And Juno lete the nyghte were derke. The norices leyde the children in her cradels to ſlepe. and they ſlepte And after they leyde hem ſelf down and ſlepte leuyng a lampe brennyng in her chambre. Than whin they were a ſlepe at that tyme that Juno

wolde accomplisshe her werke/ She opende her lappe and made to lepe oute the two serpentes charmede & enchantede my^{s} deth of the .ii. chyldren & put hem by an hole in to the chambre/ whan the venemo^{r} bestes were wythynne they lyfte vp theyr heedes/ and smellyng ye two childrem adressyde them vnto them yeuyng the firste assault vnto ypocleus in suche wyse that they strangliede hym & there murdryde hym/ After the deth of ypocleus these two serpentes cam vnto the cradell of hercules y^{t} was awakede that same tyme/ whan the serpentes were comen to the cradell/ they put hemsoon on that oon syde & that other on that other syde/ And mountede vpon the cradell but this was to theyr cuyll ease/ For as sone as they went vp hercules parceyuede them and was a ferde be cause they were fiers and dredefull/ He than esuertued hym self and toke out his armes in suche myghte and puyssance that he brak the bondes in whiche he was wrappede and swadede in and so dyde that he had his Armes and his handes at large/ And than whan the serpentes ran vpon hym. He put hem a backe by naturell strength and force many tymes/ And fought wyth hem wyth his fystes ryght longe but fynably whan hercules sawe that the serpentes oppressyde hym more and more and cessyde not to assaylle hym/ He toke in eche hande oon makyng a grete Crye/ And helde hem so faste and sore/ that he strangliede bothe two ded.

The norryces awoke at the Crye that hercules made And aroos vp hastely & wente to the cradels for to see theyr chyldren/ And they fonde ypocleus ded.

and they fonde that hercules held yet the two serpentes in his handes / sodeinly as they sawe that meruaill they cryed yretously / With that Juno the false wyche and sorceresse that alle had seen fledde her way sore trowbled and terrible angry of that / that the serpentes had not wrought and achieued her purpoos as well in hercules as they had don in ypicleus And Amphitrion with Alcumena awoke and cam in to the chambre where the norryces were whiche made sorowfull and pietous cryes And entryng therin they sawe hercules at oon side yet holdyng the serpentes / And at that other side they beheld ypicleus alle swollen of venym and ded / Than the parfonde sorowes cam and ran to the botom of her hertes / Alcumena began to crye and wepe by naturell ytye / Amphitrion was all afrayed / many damoyselles and other folk cam in to the chambre whiche alle were aferd to take away the serpentes for fere of Anguysshe. And ther was none so hardy that durste approche to hercules for the serpentis that he held in his handes whiche were swollen of the venym Alleweye hercules made no heuy ner wersechiere / but lawhed to oon and other And was there in this state so longe that the medicynes and surgions camen. and by theyr science toke fro his handes these venemous bestes / When Amphitrion sawe hercules deliuerd fro the serpentes / he recomforted alcumena that was nyghe ded for sorowe And made do brenne and burye ypicleus Alle they that were there had passing grete meruaille of the puissance and strengthe of hercules that was so yong a chylde. And that he had foughten ayenst the serpentes / and by excessiue strengthe and myght had strangled them.

The nyght passed in the fruicion and manyer that I haue rehercedyon the morn by tyme amphitrion wold shewe and manyfeste this meruayllous and glorious victorye/he dide do take hercules and made hym to be born to Athenes in to the temple of the god Mars with the two serpentes/and he in persone wente accompanyed of kynge Eristeus/The false olde wiche Juno folowid a ferre after in a dissimyled figure and state. When Amphitrion was comen in to the temple he sente for kynge Egeus And assembled the peple And after he toke hercules presentyng hym vnto the god Mars. Thankyng hym of the victorie that he had sente to hercules agaynst the serpentes. After this he lifte hym vp and shewed hercules vnto the peple recountyng and telling to hem his meruayllous aduenture. And than thus when hercules was shewed and put in the Comyn regard and sight of the peple / And that euery man gaf hym lawde and preysyng / The false olde Juno beyng in the prees with other / After that she had longe seen the noble chylde / That in all his membres he resemblyd and was lyke to kynge Jupiter for to putte amphitrion in Jalousye of his wyf And for to make hym to haue hercules in suspecion / She sayde vnto them that were aboute her / Certes Amphitrion is a veray fool When he weneth and thynketh that hercules be his sone Behold the membres of kynge Jupiter/And the membres of this childe ye shall fynde no difference / This child and Jupiter bey lothe of oon semblance / And haue lyke figures and shappe / What that ony man saith This childe is the sone of Jupiter and of non other. When this olde Juno had sowen this cursed wordes.

ſhe withdrewe her aparte oute of the prees/ and toke an other figure/ to thende that ſhe ſholde not be knowen. And than theſe wordes were ſowen a brood and tolde forth of them that herde hem in ſuche wyſe/ that a grete murmure ſourded and aroos vpon Amphitrion/ And hit was reported to hym/ that men ſayde that hercules was ſonne of kynge Jupiter for trouthe and eche man ſayde ſo by aduertiſement of the olde Juno/ Whan Amphitrion herde theſe newe tidinges/ he began to beholde the childe. And in the beholding hym thoughte verily that this childe had hooly the veray ſemblance and liknes of kynge Jupiter. And than began to entre in to his herte a right grete doleance and ſorowe and thus after entryd in to Jalouſye. Alleway he held manere and made as good countenance as he myght and cowde/ For to eſchewe the ſklaundre. And anon after that the peple were withdrawen he callyd the kynge Eriſteus and prayd hym that he wold do noryſſhe hercules/ ſayng that neuer after he wolde ſee hym And that he beleuyd fermly that he was the ſonne of Jupiter Eriſteus conforted Amphitrion the beſte wyſe he coude/ wenyng to him to haue put this Jalouſye oute of his mynde/ but he coude not/ what ſhall I make longe reherſayll Eriſteus empriſed to kepe and noury ſſhe hercules/ and made hym to be born in to his hous Amphitrion retorned vnto Arcian cye where he fonde Alcumena ſore diſcomforted for theſe tydinges whiche ſhe had receyued/ And moche excuſed her ayenſt Amphitrion/ and the falſe olde quene Juno wente vnto crete/ of whom I ſhall tarye and ſhall come to ſpeke of the firſt aduentures of hercules.

¶ How hercules began to Olympades and how he ware amerous of Megera the doughter of the kynge of Thebes And how he shewid his strength in alle maner of games And apertyses.

These tydynges of this firste Auenture of hercules was anon spredde by alle the prouynces of grece / Some sayden he was a bastard and the sone of Jupiter / And so recounted plante in his firste Comodye / And other sustayne that he was the verray sone of amphitrion And so recōuteth horace in his book of the genealogye of goddes / how well / whos sone that euer he was / Eristeus had hym in kepyng And dide hym to be nourisshid hirdly and not tenderly With oute the cyte of Attyque / For the kynges and the Citrzeins and dwellars in townes / In this tyme made her children for to be nourisshid oute of goode townes / And made hem for to lye vpon the bare erthe all naked for to be more stronge With oute entryng in to Cytees vnto the tyme that they had puyssance and strength to haunte armes Licurgis had ordeyned this lawe and many other that folowe First he ordeyned that the peple shold obeye to theyr prince And that the prince shold kepe in Justice and lyue sobrely And that marchaūtes shold doo theyr marchandyse yeuyng oon ware for an other With oute ony monoye / And that eche man shold auenge hym openly / And that a yong man shold haue in a yer but oon gowne / and that oon man shold not be more galant ner queynte than an other / and þ no man shold renewe wronge passid And that men of armes shold haue no wyues to thende that they myght be more sharpe and fiers in the warre And for to contente her fragylite humayn.

he ordeyned that nyghe the oostes shulde be certayn wo-
men comune in places called fornyces/ wherof cometh
fornicacion These were the lawes that the grekes vsed
in the tyme of the begynnyng and vp comyng of hercules
.For than to come agayn to my purpoos/hercules was
norysshid in an hous that stood in the playn feldes/and
was oftyn tymes put oute in to the rayn and wynde.
And laye the moste parte of that tyme vpon the erthe
wyth oute ony other bedde/he laye ofter so than vpon
hey or dreyd strawe In this nourysshing he ware and
grewe in alle beawte.strengthe. and prudence/he was
humble. courtoys and gentill Alle good manyeres be-
gan to growe and shyne in hym/ he was sober in etyng
and in drynkyng/he slepte gladly on the feldes/he shotte
and drewe the lowe dayly/ Whan the kynge Egeus of
Athenes had herd spoken of him he made to be norisshid
wyth hym his sonne that was named theseus/ Hercu-
les and Theseus were lothe of oon Age And loued
right well to gyder Theseus was strong and myghty
and a fayr child and had witte ynowh/But hercules
passyd And shone as ferre aboue hym as the sonne shy-
neth aboue the sterres whan he was seuen yer old he ex-
ercysed wrasteling and ouerthrewe And caste the gret
trist and the strengest that cam to hym. Not oon and oon
at ones/but .v. or .vi. or as many as he myght sette on
his handes And dyde so grete sectes of strengthe/that out
of thebes of Athenes and of Atticque dayly cam men/
women and children for to see hym The more and elder
he grewe/the more enforced his strenghte/ whan he was
x.yer olde ther might no man stande ne abide in his hande
At.xiii.yer of his Age/he began to doo and sue the Armes

And of his propre mocion he thought that he wold goo vpon the mount Olympus / And there he wold abyde and answer alle maner men theder comyng by the space of .xv. dayes And to receyue them / In Armes or in wrastelyng or at ony proof or assaye of strengthe. And for to come to theffect of his enterpryse. He awaytyd a day whan Eristeus cam for to see hym / And sayd to hym / Syre ye haue nourysshid me vnto this tyme lyke as I were your owne sone / yf fortune were to me as contrarye as nature I knowleche that I shold be the most Infortunat childe that euer was born / Some saye that I am sonne to Jupiter / And other saye of Amphitrion how be hit I haue no fader but yow only / That do me to be nourysshid with your substance / wherfore I drawe me vnto yow as to my fader / And aduertyse yow how that I am purposid for to be on the mounte of Olympus in as hasty tyme as I goodly may / And ther I shall abide alle them that theder shall come. xv. dayes duryng full / For to furnysshe them at the spere. At swerde / at wrastlyng / and at rennyng / alleway forseen that hit be by your lycence and leue. And that hit plese yow of your courtoysye to gyue to hym that shall do beste sem prys / to thende for to meue the hertes of noble men vnto vayllance that they myghte Attayne to worshipe / Eristeus answerd and sayde Hercules fayr sone ye can requyre me of no thynge that is honest and worshipfull but I shall be therto agreable ye be yong. how well ye be strong and puyssant. And I wote well ther is no man that may endure agaynst yow. Eyn hit is so that ye haue the will. I am right well contente that ye shewe the proef.

And the ſtrength of your yougth / and for to conduyte and bryng this enterpriſe vnto your worſhipe / I ſhall araye yow as richely as yf ye were my propre ſonne.
My fader Anſwerd hercules I thanke yow of this grace and kyndenes / ſin hit is ſo your playſir / hit behoueth yow to chese a may of grete vnderſtandyng and of Auctorite that ſhall goo vnto alle the royames of these Marches for to shewe vnto the kynges prynces and gentill men the will and enterpriſe that I haue taken.
Fayr ſone ſaide eriſteus ye ſaye trowth / ye ſhall make your lres contenyng your entencion And ſende them to me; And thay whan I haue receyued them I ſhall do so good diligence That ye of reſon ſhall be content.

After these deuyſes and many other the kynge Eriſteus went home and hercules toke enke and parchemyn / and ſette hym to wryte the lettres of the forme of his paas / whiche he wolde make And contenued in this wyſe Gretyng be to alle kynges. princes. knyghtes. gentill men. ladyes and damoyſelles / fro the eſquyer vnknowen and weill fortuned / We late yow haue knowleche that the firſt day of the moneth of may next folowing / the eſquyer vnknowen ſhall be on the mounte of olimpus for to diſpoſe hym in habillemens conuenyent vnto Armes at the playſir of ye goddes and fortune / and for to reſeyue alle them that ben of noble hous and name / that will and ſhall come theder by the maner that folowyth / In the begynnyng the firſte thre dayes he ſhall holde a paas of wreſtling / And he that ſhall do beſte by the Jugement of the Juges therto comiſed ſhall wynne an elephant of fin golde / the fourth day he ſhall renne a forlong or a ſtade ayenſt all them

that wole renne / And he that best renneth shall wynne a courseur leuyng / At the fyfte and sixthe dayes he shall shote wyth the hand lowe / First at the moste strayt and nyghe . And after at the moste ferre / And he that shoteth moste strayt and nyghe shall wynne a gloue of golde / And he that is best at ferre shall haue a lowe and a sheef of Arowes / At the seuenth day he shall caste the stone ayenst alle men . And he that best doth ther at. shall haue a ryche dyamont . At the eyghte day and other folowyng vnto the fyftenthe . He shall do Armes . And yf ony wille proue hym self oon alone ayenst hym he shall be receyued forseen that duryng the first fyue dayes he shall come and presente hym vnto the Juges And he that so doth best shall haue a riche swerde And yf hit happe that they that shall come to this feste wyll tornoye to gyder in maner of a batayll in Joustyng wyth courtoys rochettis and fyghtyng wyth swerdes Rabatnes / The Juges shall ordeyne Capitaynes suche as them shall seme conuenyent / And who that best doth in this exercyse shall wynne a chappelet of laurer Alle these thynges to fore wreton the sayd esquyer vnknowen promytteth to Accomplisshe And prayeth vnto all noble men ladies and damoyselles that they wylle wouchesauf to come and see thassemble of no blesse whiche shall be parformed by the playsir of the Immortall goddes / Whiche wyll gyue to the receyuours of thys mandement multeplyance of honour and encresynge of goody fortune Ces .

WHan Hercules had wreton this mandement a gros spy hit vp he sente hit to Eristeus whiche red hit

And hym semed that the Inuencion of the auctour and makar was good and right digne to be put in memorie And callid on of his knyghtes and gaf hym the charge and office to go publisshe this mandement in the courtes of alle the kynges of grece / The knyght enprised with right good herte to do the said office And this was the first officer of Armes that euer was/he went to Athenes. Thebes. Arges. Lacedomone. Archade. Achaye. pereslye. Magnesie. Crete. Ephese. Depos. Triopolye & Thessaylle / And alle aboute he publisshid the mandement with oute declaring who he was that sholde kepe the paas / They that herde speke of the squyer vnknowen and vnderstode his hye enterprise Jugid hym that this cam of a noble corage / And that he myght not fayle to gete honour and worshipe / The knyghte for to furnysshe this viage had .iiii. monethes terme to accomplisshe hit / During this tyme hercules disposed hym for to furnysshe his paas / And so dide the kynges and noble men for to come theder / What shall I make longe processe. When the euen to fore the first day of the paas was comen / The kynge Eristeus brought hercules vpon the mount of olimpus / And fro alle parties cam theder so many of noble men / ladyes of damoyselles that the nombre myght not be extemed / the mountr was full on alle sides / In this nyght ther was gretr brut and noyse of oon and other for to make theyr tentes and loggys of lowes and leues and theyr tabernacles And hit ought not to be forgotn When the euen was comen / the knight that had publisshid the mandement Assembled in a compyn tntr alle the kynges that were comen theder And requyred them in the name & on the behalue of the squyer

vnknowen/ That they wold chese amonge them ſuche as ſholde be Juges and gyue the prys/ whan the kynges that were there had herd and vnderſtond the requeſte of the noble eſquyer / They thanked hym / And they Cheſſe thre kynges for to be theyr Juges / That is to wete the kynge of Thebes called Creon The kynge of Arges named Gorgophon . And the kynge of Myron, dene named Eſon whiche was fader to Jaſon . They were wyſe and ryche / They enterpryſed the office wyth a good herte . And that nyght paſſid ouer wyth grete Joye / For they aſſembled in a tente / whiche was made for to daunſe / And the kynges wyth the knyghtes yong and old wente theder And thus began the feſte whiche endured to mydnyght in daunſes and in ſonges

The kynge Jupiter and Amphitrion were not at this aſſemble by the counſeyll of kynge Eriſteus Whiche lete hem haue knowleche ſecretly . That hercules was he that ſholde holde and kepe the paas for to eſchewe alle wordes and langage that myght ſourdre or ryſe vpon the cauſe of the nayture of hercules / For amphitrion on that on ſide beleued not yᵗ he was his ſone And Jupiter on that other ſide ſayde that he appertyneth not to hym / he ſente hem worde yᵗ they myght do no better Than not for to come to this ſolempnyte / whiche was moſte ſpeciall thynge and the moſt newe yᵗ euer was ſpoken of at that tyme The firſt day of maye at yᵗ houre whit tyme the ſonne caſte his hete vpon the erthe / hercules dide do ſowne a trompe for to make the ladyes to go vp in to the ſcaffoldes and places And anone after / they beyng mouȳtyd and ſette Hercules lepe out of his tente in habillemens to wraſtle And cam in to the myddis of the place or felde

Makynge reuerence vnto the Juges. kynges and to the ladyes / he was than. xiiii. yer old full accomplisshid. Anone as he hid don the reuerence The knyght Officier of Armes Made a crye and sayd / hye and excellent Juges we late yow haue knowlèche with alle kynges. knyghtes / and gentill men of Armes / Ladyes and damoyselles That here is ye esquyer vnknowen / compariant in his persone vpon the mount of olimpus And presentith him self for to fornisshe ye contenu of his mandemēt by ordre and after the manere that the chapitres make mencion / Wherfore yf ther be ony man that will proue and assaye hym at Wrastling Late hym come and he shall be receyuyd ect.

Theseus of Athenes at the ende of this crye / and at the comandement of the kynge Egeus his fader entrid than in to the feld / he was a passing fayr child and a gente At his comyng he salewed hercules And sayd to hym Maister of alle habilitres corporall / I am come hether no thing of presumpcion but for to lerne / wherof I haue nede / and therfore I recomande me vnto your grace / Fayr broder theseus Answerd hercules I may more lerne of yow / than ye of me / Wherfore late vs putte vs in payne to wynne the pryse / hit muste be begonnen at on ende These wordes accomplisshid the two noble esquyers approchid and seasid eche other / Theseus employed his puyssance / And hercules suffrid hym to do as moche as he wold or cowde / with oute shewyng and puttyng oute his vertu and myght agayn to hym. And so they shoke and lugged eche other / but finably hercules caste theseus / the moste softly and fauourably that he cowde / wherof the lawghter was grete among

the ladyes and damoyselles / Theseus than departid fro the place. And wente amonge the ladyes and damoyselles / Prayng them that they wold take hit in gree. That he had don / Than cam vnto the paas many yong esquyers of whom I knowe not the names / And they labourid and trauellid largely for to gete honour and worshyp. But theyr labour prouffitid lytyll vnto them. as to the regard of the pryse / For hercules caste and put to the erthe alle them that cam. And the wrastlyng durid foure owres contynually / At the laste at the requeste of the ladyes the Juges made the wrastlyng to cesse for that day / Be cause that they semed that hercules was yong / And that he had achyeuid a grete werke 2cs.

WHan hercules had vnderstand that the Juges had made cesse the wrastlyng he was right sorowfull / For in his wrastlyng he had a singuler playsir / The Juges with Eristeus cam to hym And made hym do on his Clothes and Araye hym. After they brought hym in the comyn halle where as the ladyes were daunsyng and syngyng Joyously / And sayd to hym that he muste daunse and synge lyke as other did Hercules excusid hym sore / His excuse myght not auayll / He was sette on the daunce in the hande of a right fayr damoyself Named megere of yong eage / but she was right well adressid of witte and vnderstandyng she was doughter of kynge Creon / When hercules sawe hym in the hand of oon so noble a damoyselle. He was sore abasshid and shamed / The damoyself on that other syde was also shamfaste. For as she had seen hercules wrastle / she had sette alle her loue on hym.

And they wiste not / none of hem bothe what to saye. how be it nystede of wordes/they vsid preuy and couert regardes hercules caught a singuler plaisir to beholde and see the damoyselle / And the more nere the damoyselle was to hercules þ more her herte she sette on hym what shall I saye / loue nythis nyght subnyssid and constraynnedy them to loue eche other with oute spekyng/theyr bewtes was cause therof/men shold not haue founden nyaff grece two so fayre children ne better accomplisshid they were nowhe beholden and seen / And nyespeciall hercules for his prowesse And euery man meruayllyd of hym and of his conduyte.

Thspace of tyme than/hercules was broughte fro the feste nyto his tente/his tente ne the tentes of the kinges a of the ladies were not maad but of brawnches leeues and of herbes giuyng goody odour and sauour/hit was not knowen to make tentes of cloth ne of silke. Hercules passid this nyght more entendyng to thinke on the beawte of megere than for to slepe The day folowyng at oure competente he cam vnto the paas And there were many yong men strong and deliuer And the strengeste of alle grece / But hercules with oon Arme threwe and caste hem / And that day and the day folowyng he caste and putte to the erthe moo than three honderdy / And ther cowde not so many come to hym but he caste hem doun and put hem vnder/with oute ony chaufsing hym self ne greuyng / At that tyme he gate a right grete glorye a honour there. Megere oftentymes beheldehym. And nylike wyse dyde the ladyes and damoyselles And many ther were that sette theyr loue nyhym/and thus he passid the paas of þ wrastling to his worship

alle thre dayes At the fourth day he assembliȝ alle them that were come theder for to renne / Andȝ he made them that were moste feble to ride vpon the best coursours that were in grece / Andȝ after he shewde hem the forlonge or stadye / Andȝ made hem to meue andȝ renne Andȝ he ran after the horse andȝ men But he passidȝ alle them that ranne Andȝ with oute takyng ones his breth he ran the forlonge / Andȝ am therto to fore alle the ryders & rennars. wherof he was gretely preysedȝ andȝ hadȝ a grete lawde. andȝ some men saye that he ran also swyftely as an herte Of this cours that hercules made alle the worldȝ wondredȝ / Andȝ helde hit for a merueyllous thynge / Andȝ wrote hit in her bookes Amonge other thynges worthy to be put in memorye.

AT the fyfthe andȝ syxthe dayes folowyng / hercules toke his bowe andȝ his arowes And wente in to the place that was ordeynedȝ for to shote in with the bowe The ladyes andȝ the damoyselles were there / Hercules andȝ many other shotte at mosst strayt andȝ nert the marke / but shotte by shotte as to ꝑ regarde of the nyghest / he shotte alle way in a lytill ryngе of golde Andȝ as for shotyng a ferre / he passidȝ the fertheest on the felde. xxiiii. stredes his bowe was so grete that hit was the charge & burthen of a man / No man cowde bende hit but hym self Hit was a playsir to see hym / he gate grete loos andȝ bruyt the two dayes Andȝ yet gate he more the daye folowyng / whiche was the seuenth day of ꝑ paas For whan hit cam to the castyng of the stoon a ferre / oon aftre another Than he caste hit in employeng his strength in suche wise ꝑ he passidȝ .vi. paas further than ony man that at that tyme employedȝ hym in ꝑ exercyte Than they

that were comen to this feste cryed with a hyghe voys. the ſquyer vnknowen is neyther the ſonne of amphitrion ne the ſonne of Jupiter / but he is the ſonne of god of nature whiche hath garnyſſhed hym with double force & redowbled an honderd fold/ In his Innocencye he wan quyſſhed the ſerpentes And in his yougthe he ſurmounteth in witte. force and vailliance alle the worlde/ Bleſſed be the wombe that conceyued hym and bare hym for to gloriſie Grece / For certes the tyme ſhall come ones that he ſhall be the glorye of the grekes and theyr triumphe And well ſhall helpe them yf they haue nede.

SWeche were the wordes of the kynges of the ladyes and of the damoyſelles of the nobles and of the vaylyans Eche man preyſed hym in his guyſe / The fayr megera herde gladly the loos and preyſing that men gaf hym/ but yet ſhe ſawe him more gladly do his feetes and vayllyances And hit is no merueyll thaugh ſhe ſawe hym gladly & gaf her to beholde hym For in hercules was/ that was not in other/ his beawte ſurmounteth the meſure to the porcion & quantite of his force and ſtrengthe // What ſhall I ſaye after that eche man that eſt wolde the ſtoon hed doon / he wente in to the compeny nte / where many an Amerous man was with his lady/ and there he began to putte hym ſelf forth a litill/ And deuyſe with oon and other. And well became hym/ For he had a right hyghe and a cler vnderſtanding Megere and hercules in this euenyng often tymes beheelde eche other ſecretly here regardes mette and ſmote eche other / other while And than of force they chaunged colour / In this chaungyng of colour / ther was not a vayne but he was meuyd And by this meuyng grewe

amorous desires in habōūdance of ꝑfonde sighes/ whiche were nourisshid in the abismes & botoms of their hertes

Among all other thynges for to spede the matere The kynges and the auncyent knyghtes assembliden hem in counceyll. For as moche as they hadden many yong knyghtes that were comen and hiden abiden fro the begynnyng of the feste for to do armes ayenst hercules / The puyssance and strength of hercules was well consideryd in this counceyll / And for as moche as hit was verray semblablè ꝑ no man myght dure ayenst hym / Hit was ordeyned that he sholde do no Armes particuler And that the dayes that were yet to comen of the contenu of the feste fro two dayes to two dayes they sholde tornoye in maner of a batayll/ Wherof sholde be capitaynes two kynges that were there That is to wete tandarus that was fader of menelaus husbonde of the fayr helayne / And ꝓrion that was kynge of thesayll. These two kynges empryseden with a good will this charge And hit was ordeyned that hercules sholde late them tornoye vnto the tyme that the oon partye were at werse And that than he myghte helpe that partye so suffryng / vnto the tyme that he hadde brought hem to theyr aboue This ordenance was shewid in the tente by thofficyer of armes / What shall I make longe counte/ They that were afore named for to fighte And do armes many for many ayenst hercules were right Joyous of this newe ordenance / The feste than cessed And oon and other withdrewe hem vnto on the morn till they cam to the feldes for to begynne the first tornoye / And there were well fyue honderd squyers / And thre honderd knyghtes alle Armed as for to go in to batayll.

Reseruyd that her swerdes were rabatnes & not sharp
and that her speres had rochettes of tre or of woode The
kynge tandarus And the kynge pryon were richely ara
yed and well horsed And armed well with quyer
boullye/and ran in the moste hardest place of this assam
blee/ther were no more but an honderd knyghtes a hors
back . For the hors at p^t tyme were but litill knowen ner
vsed Alle they on hors back and they a foote were par-
tyd in two companyes like in nombre /that oon of these
companyes was deliuerid to tandarus / And that other
to pryon / And whan tandarus and pryon had all that
they oughte to haue/they that had horses at the sowne of
the trompe were redy for to Juste/and ran oon ayenst an
other so couragiously that they trowbled all the Ayer
with duste and pouldre that roos by theyr hors feet / At
the recountre eche mette with other. often tymes / And
ther were some ouerthrowen vnder the hors And som re
uerside and torned vp so doun at coopyng/and some ther
were that brakke theyr speris knyghtly and cheuaul-
rously . For ther was plente of vayllant knyghtes/but
at the point whan p^e knightes on hors back had don theyr
feet And that they sette her hande on her swerdes the pie-
tons or footemen began to renewe the tornoye with so
grete brupt and noyse that alle the mounte redounded/on
that oon side and that other ther were many speres bro
ken and sheldes vnioyned/ They foyned with her speres
egrely/theyr strokes and foynes were grete eche man
shewid the quantite of his force/shit was Joyous to see .
the speres flewe in the Ayer by ppeces /ther were grete
cryes/ Mone sparyd other/ Auncient ne ponge . The aun
cient bete and straughte with the pong/ The ponge men by

grete corage lerned and shewed the olde men Whan theyr speres were broken they toke theyr swerdes Wherof be gan a newe stowr Joyous & playsant in forgyng theyr helmes and hewyng on the sheldes so coragyously And in especyall they of the partye of yrion/that they of the partye of kynge tandarus were constrayned to crye hercules vnto the rescowes &c.

Whan hercules herde that they cryed after hym/he was passing Joyous / for hit was noyous to hym to be ydle and to see other labour He was nyhe by the tornoye / beholdyng them that dyde beste He had his swerde in his fyste / At the Crye that they that were put to the werse made He wente vnto theyr ayde and helpe / And began to tornoye on the syde where were the gretteste strokes gyuen / so plesantly that hit was Joye to beholde. The kynge yrion cam agaynst hym for to susteyne his fayres and to holde to gyder his folk But certes to his byen venue hercules smote hym on the shelde in suche wyse that all a stonyed he bare hym to the erthe and down of his hors / Tho began ther a grete showte and slaughter / As well on as other began to entende to the rescousse of kynge yrion / Hercules put hym self in to the prees. And made renges on alle sydes so grete that tandarus and his folk recouerd and entrid in to the batayll of theyr countrepartye / At that tyme be gan agayn the tornoye strong & sharpe They that ryght now fledde / toke herte. force and vertue to hem agayn by the weldyng of hercules / and recouerd vigour & strength Hercules of all them that were there was take hede of / his strokes surmounted all other with out mesure he brought

agayn tandarus to his aboue with stiff labour Finably he dyde so grete prowesse that day and in the dayes folowyng that he was recomanded aboue alle the men of the worldy What shall I make longe processe of the tornoye and of the passe trimps of this feste / ther were thre grete tornoyes and notable At eche tornoye as sone as hit happend that oon partye was put a back and to the werse / Hercules by his well doyng recouerd hem & put hem vp aboue agayn / No man toke hede but to his glorye Euery man sayd well of hym at daunces at festes euery man louyd hym / eche man hym worshippid / ther was no tonge of noblene of vilayn but that gaf hym lawde and preysing / Wherof the conclusion was suche that all the prises abode with hym And also there were gyuen to hym many giftes of the kynges that were there / The dayes of this solempnyte drewe ouer the last nyght / the kynges and the ladyes and noblès assembli in the comyn tente / And of oon comyn accorde they wolde that fro yer to yer they and theyr eyres sholde holde and renewe the feste that hercules hid begonne and stablisshid For they sayde that hit was the moste honorable passe temps that euer was made in grece / and named the feste Olimpade / by cause of the mountr olimpus . And they hid hit so recomanded that fro thens forth / they noted theyr mandemens & theyr lettres perdurablè of the yere of the first olimpade / In suche wise as we saye the yere of thincarnacion These thinges ordeyned gyuen and promysed / thofficyer of Armes of hercules thanked alle them that were comen to this Olimpade After that / eche toke lèue of other and departid on the morn . And thus finysshid and ended this feste &c .

¶ How hercules sayllede by the see m to esperye. And how he vaynquysshide ꝑ yle with the moutons or shepe And vaynquysshide philotes And slewe his felawe.

At the departyng hercules passeth lightly the withdrawyng & departyng of alle them that were there Reserupde the departyng of megere / he knewe not the maladye of loue vnto the tyme that he sawe her departe m to her contre/megera wente vnto thebes/and hercules drewe hym to athences/right pensyf & thēkyng moche on his lady And sore desiryng to see her wente m the companye of Eristeꝰ vnto athences where they festede hem foure dayes longe At the fourth day tydynges cam That vnto the poort & hauene were comen strange folk by fortune. whiche were clothed m righte plesante robes & garnētes Whan the kynge Eristeus herde these tydynges / he sente anon for to seeche these straungers to hym/and arid hem fro whens they were They answerde hym that they were of the occident & of the regyon of hesperye/where is the regyon of hesperye sayde Eristeus And what maner contre is hit. Meraply answerde oon of them I trowe that m alle the worldy is no better contre. For ther is habundance of alle thynges that is necessarie to mannes lyf And I can welle telle to yow That m the places of our conuersacion. And where we haue our hauntyse. Ther ben many ples lyyng aboute the ferthest partyes of Mauree be ponde Impolesye Where growe alle the beste thynges that men can thynke And ther is a kynge namedy philotes/fayr sone of a kynge namedy Athlas. Whiche ben of the generacion of grekes And it is not to be vnremembrydy that the kynge phylotes accompanyedy wyth the doughters of kynge Athlas fondy late an

yle right playsant/as was his auenture This yle is alle playn without mountaygne or valeye/ hit is myche wyse as is a gardyn alle grene. And ther ben ther so many sheep and moutons that it is meruaylle/whiche ben kept & cherisshid there also diligently as they were of fyn golde/ Of these moutons that I speke of/we haue our robes & gownes maad we and they that may haue them muste bye them at grete pris of gold/we ete þ flesh and clothe vs with the skynnys And know ye for certayn that yt to this yle is but oon entree/ And he entreth not therin that wold for the kynge philotes and an other geant whiche ben wise and subtill and merueylously stronge alwey kepe thentre of the yle And aftwaye that oon waketh/while that other slepeth/ Certes said Eristeus by that/that I vnderstonde of yow the yle that ye speke of is of grete excellence/ This philotes that ye make mencion of/what man is this kynge philotes The straunger answerd and said that he is the most redoubted and drad kynge of the partyes occidentall. He is a geant that by his force and strengthe hath conquerd the yle with the sheep. And hath putte outr them that dwellid and were inhabitid there afore/he is so stronge that it is but latr a goo that he sayd yf he myghte finde a man more strong & puyssant than he is/he wold neuer eftr bere armes to fighte myn batayll durynge the lif of that other yef.

The kynge Egeus than gaf leue to the straungers to departe fro his presence and comaunded that noman shold gif hem empesshement in her retornyng toward theyr contre. And they wente and departyd. Eristeus abode with egeus. And eristeus amyd

hercules, and theseus / And wysshed by a grete desir to
haue of tho moutons sayyng to hem that he wold that
hit coste hym as moche golde as a payr moutons weye
and that he hadde a ram and an ewe for to engendre in
his contre. In that tyme were no sheep in grece Whan her
cules had herde the desire of kynge Eristeus so daynly he
sayd to hym Syre ye haue desired here to haue a payr of
moutons appertenyng to the doughters of Athlas by the
conqueste and Armes of the strong geant philotes I pro
myse yow here for trouth vpon my gentilesse / That fro
this day thre wekes I shall departe by water or by
lande for to seeche and gete them And that I shall neuer
retorne in to grece vnto the tyme that I haue founden the
yle and that I shall oppose my self ayenst the geants that
kepeth hit / And shall assaye yf I can gete the yle vpon
them lyke as philotes hath goten hit vpon other Whan the
kynge Eristeus had vnderstonde the enterpryse that her-
cules made / he was passing sory For he louyd hercules
as moche as he had ben his owen sone / he reprysed hym
fro that hye enterprise / wenyng to haue broken hit but
hercules answerd so wisely and so rypely that eristeus
was contente to suffre hym to goo vnto this auenture.
And theseus wyth hym.

The renomee of this vyage was spradde anoon in
alle the contre / Egeus and Eristeus made redy
for theyr two sones a right good galeye and
well garnysshed hit of alle maner thynges The ga-
leye and alle other habillemens were alle redy in good
tyme At the ende of thre wekes They wente to the
see And wyth them right many noble grekes And
rowed so forth tyll they cam in to the hyghe see.

where they ſayled and rowed many dayes with oute
finding of ony auenture to ſpeke/ ¶ For at that tyme the
ſee was but lityll vſid neyther of theues ne yet of mar-
chants / what ſhall I ſaye / theyr patron in proceſſe of
tyme brought hem in to eſperye that afterward was na
med ſpayne And ther ſought ſo longe the yle with the
ſheep that at laſte arriued there/ at the paas / The geant
that was comyſid to kepe the entre and the warde of
the yle ſlepte not at that tyme/ whan þ^e^ grekes deſcendid
But yſſued oute of his hows And cam alle Armed
vnto the ſtrayt paſſage / where myghte no man goo vp
but oon at ones And he cryed to the grekes/ ſyres what
ſeke yow here/ Hercules anſwerd we ſeke the moutons
that ben in this yle for to carye ſome of them in to grece.
The geant Anſwerd haue ye money I nowe/ yf ye haue
ſo ye ſhall haue I nowe/ how ſayd hercules ſhulle we
not haue them otherwyſe/ no ſayde the geant Than ſayd
hercules/ at the leſte late vs haue them at the pris that ye
haue gotyn hem/ how ſayd the geant/ the kynge philotes
hath conquerd with his ſwerd the yle and the moutons
Hercules anſwerd myn entencion is in like wiſe to con
quere the yle vpon him / yf ye wolè defende hit/ haſte yow
ye muſte haue the batayll ayenſt me / or ellis late me the
yle that I may do therin my wille .

Anone as the geant had vnderſtande the conclu-
ſion of hercules / he made hym redy to defende the
paas . And bleewe a grete horne that was there
hangyng on a tree . Atte ſowning of the horn the dough-
ters of Athlas awakyd philotes . And tolde hym that
ſome were there for to gete the paas/ and that the geant
had blowen the horn/ Philotes with the wordes rooſe

vp and armed hym and cam to the paas And fonde that hercules by force had putte a back his geant That reseruyd philotes was the moste subtill man of armes of alle hisperye He was sore abassh̄id and began to sihe/ But this notwythstandyng he had not longe soiorned there whan hercules smote the geant but on the right sholdre by suche strength and vertu that the shelde of the geant was falle fro hym and his armes alle to frussh̄id And his glayue entryd so ferre in to his body vnto his herte that he smote hym doun ded at his feet.

Whan philotes sawe his geant ded/ He cam vnto hercules for to defende the paas saying that he wolde auenge his geant yf he myght/ Hercules had grete Ioye whan he sawe philotes come to the paas And sayd to hym kynge thou art well come/ I haue now Ioye in my herte syn I shall proue my self ayenst thesmen saye/ther is no strook but of the maistre/ nowe late vs see how we shall werke to gyder. Well and happy be he/ that well shall do and proue hym self. Philotes in the heryng of these wordes cam vnto the paas a held a grete bordone with whiche he smote sore vpon the shelde of hercules and made hym to disaualе a paas/ Wherof philotes began to lawhe/ And thought for to haue smetyn yet hercules with that bordon/ whiche was a shamed of that other strook/ he kepte hym well and awayted so yͭ in the smytyng he caughte hit a rached hit out of his fistes/ and casted hit in to the see/ than was philotes all abassh̄id of the force of hercules/ whan he had loste his bordon he toke his swerde a cam for to fighte with hercules/ philotes was at auantage/ For hercules was vnder him/ they assaillid yͭ oon yͭ other right ardātly

and well they kepte hem bothe two / In this day they faught with oute ceſſyng alſo longe as the daye endured / The nyght cam oon that they muſte reſte / They laye there bothe two vpon the paas They ſlepte no thing / for hit was no tyme / bothe two kepte the wacche They endured hit well for they were accuſtomyd for to wake Thus wakyng philotes hadd many wordes vnto hercules and demaunded fro whens he was . And hercules told hym the trouthe After they ſpack of theyr batayll e And at the ſeching and pourchas of philotes They promyſed eche to other That yf ony of hem were vainquyſſhid / he that were vainquyſſhid and ouercomen for to ſaue his liff ſholde be holden to ſerue truly the vainqueur all his lif durynge ech .

Oo Wryng theſe deuyſes and promyſes . The daye ſterre That the poetes calle aurora began to ariſe in his regne . The ayer was cleer and nette . The ſterres ſhone At this oure hercules caſte his eyen amonge the ſterres . And ſeeyng there Aurora ſhyne aboue alle otherſe began to remembre his lady megere Alas Madame where be ye now / I wolde hit pleſid the goddes that ye remembrid as well me as I remembre yow . In trouthe the light of this ſterre eſchuffeth the Amorous fyre / wherof I was late ſeaſid by thadmynyſtracion of youre beawte / ye be alſo ferre ſhynyng in beawte aboue the maydens of grece as this aurora ſhyneth aboue alle the other ſterres / of whom the nombre is ſo grete that no man can telle . O noble megere the right clere ſterre / your remembrance enlumyneth myn herte Lyke as this ſterre enlumyneth the heuen . And me thinketh that by this remembrance whan I come to the batayll I ſhall preuayll

the better / wherfore I promette powe yf fortune helpe me lyke as I desire ye shall haue your parte of alle that I shall conquere &c.

The nyght drewe ouer ꝑ day began at the poynt of the sonne rysyng hercules was alle ehoyed of the souenance and remembrance that he had had of his lady. And tooke his swerde and sayd to philotes / we haue soiourned longe ynowhe / Lo hit is day And the sonne ryseth / hit is better that we exercise Armes now Than whan the rayes of the sonne ben gretter. Late vs take this tyme er the grete hete come and late eche of vs do his power / Philotes that was alle redy was ryght Joyous whan he herde hercules / For hym thoughte that he sholde sone and myghyll space spede his mater. And sayd to hym. Hercules I am redy. And was syn yesterday to achyeue thys batayll. Kepe yow as well as ye can / ye haue slayn my geant the moste subtyll man that was in alle the Occydent. Wherof I haue grete displayser. But at the leste syn his deth may not be recouured by deth of a man / I shall put me in payne and deuoyr / to haue a newe souldyour. And that shall be ye. or elles my swerde and fortune shall fayle me / Shall I so sayd hercules and yf your swerde and fortune fayle yow / What tydynges. By my gentylnes sayd philotes that befelle me neuer. And yf my maleheure and my sauenture renne vpon me / than muste I nedes by your seruaunt by condicion / that I shall neuer after entre in to batayll at my empryse / Ne empryse of noy other durynge your lyf / Ne for yow ne for other I shall neuer fighte / but yf hit be / my self defendaunt

with oute other wordes the two champions approchid ech other and smote to gyder so sadly and sore that the place redoundid of her strokes In a litill while they had detrenchid her sheldes by grete quarters/philotes might not fayle to smyte on hercules/but his strokes were nothing so grete but that hercules myght bere hem well ynowh with oute greef or souffryng grete domage.

Thus began the batayll agayn of p̄ two geantes Hercules was hyhe as a geant/he was right Aspre in Armes/he dyde moche payne to gete the paas/but yet he myght neuer attayne to smyte philotes a playn strook for as moche as philotes was aboue on p̄ paas/whiche contryneth well two cubites of heighte. Whan hercules sawe and knewe that philotes kepte his paas with oute abassing or aduenturyng to come doun he thoughte subtylly that he wold fayne hym self wery And lityll and lityll after he began to smyte more febly than he dyde afore/ After that he reculed hym self and smote fro ferre as he had fayllid and ben wery/the grekes were a ferd and wende he moghte no more/and than philotes sprang doun fro the paas wenyng to haue putte hym to vtterance/but than whan hercules sawe hym to fore hym And that oon was no more hyher than that other Hercules cam to his place agayn And gaf so grete a strook to philotes that he made hym recule and goo a back more than to ure foot Philotes was than all abassid/ And repentyd hym that he descended fro the paas/but that was for nought for p̄ repentyng myght not auayll. Than he took corage and enhaunsed his swerd and smote hercules on the lifte arme so harde that he gaf hym a wounde that the blood sprang oute/whan

herculès sawe the Armes of philotes besprent with his blood/he made none other countenance but that he wolde so daynly be auenged of the strook Jn gyuyng to philotes thre strokes wherof of the firste he brake his helme and smote hym on the heede / Andy of the seconde he gaf hym a grete wounde on the ryght sholder Andy wyth the thirde strook he made his swerde to flee out of his fystes/ Andy than he caughte hym in his armes and after longe wrastling he caste hym to the erthe/Jn suche wise that philotes yelded hym seruaunt vnto herculès Andy prompsidy hym to serue hym trewly alle the residue of his lyf Andy that he wolde bere his Armes Aftir hym in alle place where he sholde goo / Herculès receyuyde to mercy phylotes. Andy than callyde theseus andy his felaushyp They cam andy were ryght glady andy Joyous of the victorye that he hadde don. Than herculès Philotes Andy alle the other wente in to the ple where they fonde the doughtere of athlas gretly disconfortidy for the deth of the geant/ andy for as moche as herculès hadde also conquerid phylotes theyr wardayn/ Herculès a phylotes confortidy the doughtirs the beste wise they coude Andy there the grekes refressidy them ꝑ space of thre dayes/The fourth day he toke. rrr. rāmes a .rrr. ewes/ andy brought hem Jnto theyr shippe After that they wente to the see/ without ony hurme doyng in the plè for the loue of ꝑ damoyselles/ they departidy thens andy wente to the see/ Accompanyedy of phylotes Whiche was conquerdy by herculès as sayd is and after louedy well herculès a trwly seruydy hym euer after/ but of theyr Journees Jshall tarye for this tyme/ Andy shall speke of a monstre of the see ꝑ the goddes sente to troye for to deuoure the fayr exione doughter to kyng laomedon

¶ How hercules fought at the poꝛt of troye ayenſt a monſtre of the ſee foꝛ the doughter of kynge laomedon.

In that tyme as bochace reherceth in his genelogye of goddes in the thyrde chapitre of the ſixte booke/ Laomedon the kynge of Troye was beſy to walle and mure his cyte with mures and towres to the ende to make hit more ſtrongeſte was not weell garnyſſhid of treſoꝛs ne of monoye foꝛ to acompliſſhe his deſireſte went vnto the temple of the god of the ſonne & of the ſee That were paſſing riche And took all the money that he cowde finde/ promettyng to paye hit agayn at a certayn day & tyme ſette/ by the moyen of this monoye he cloſid and foꝛtefied the Cyte of Troye with mures & towrs / The warke was coſtlewe/ how be hit in lityll tyme he achieuyd hit And hit was not longe after that the werke was finyſſhid but the day cam in whiche laomedon ſholde paye and rendre vnto the temples of the goddes the money that he hid taken and boroweed At whiche day. The preſtes of the temples cam vnto laomedon and demaunded hym yf he wolde rendre the oblacions and offrynges that he hid taken out of the temple Laomedon daigned not to ſpeke to the preſtes but ſente hem worde ſhamefully that they ſholde retorne & kepe her temples wherfore he was afterward ſore punyſſhyd/ Foꝛ in the ſame nyght after that he wold not here the preſtes The grete winde be gan to ryſe & meue that on ayenſt that other and cauſed the ſee to ryſe in ſuche wyſe that hit entryd and folowid in to the toun ſo ferre that hit filde the ſtretes full of water & drowned a grete parte of the toun Aboue this in eyghte dayes folowing the ſonne ſhone ſo ardantly and gaf ſo grete

hete that the peple durst not goo in the ayer by daye tyme And that dryed the superfluyte of the habundance of the watr of the see that was lefte / Wherof roos a cor-rupte and a mortall vapour that infected alle the Cyte Wherof engendryd so grete a pestelence that the moste parte of the troians were smytyn to deth by the grete In-fluence of the corrupt Ayer.

By thys pestelence they of troye fyll in grete deso-lacion The cytezeyns men and women yong and olde dyed wyth oute spekyng so derynly the fader coude not ner myght not helpe his childe in necessite / ner the childe the fader at that tyme regned in troyes neyther loue ne charyte / For eche man that myght saue hym self fled a way for fere of this mortalite / and gaf ouer and lefte the cyte / And wente to dwelle in the feldes / And among all other the kynge laomedon seeyng þ destruction of his royame wente in to the yle of delphos vnto the tem-ple of the god Appollo / for to haue the counceyll of the god towchyng the helthe of his Cyte / Wyth laomedon wente the moste noble and the most puyssant men of Troye. When they were comen vnto the temple / They put hem in contemplacion and deuocion to fore the ydole. And the deuyll that was ther in answerd them and sayd. The money whiche was taken out of the temples / and not rendryd and payd agayn / Is cause of the maladie and vengeance of troye / And I doo alle the troians to wete that neuer shall troye be quyt of this maladye vnto the tyme that the sayd Cyte pourueye to Appese the goddes / In this wyse That is to wete that euery moneth ther muste chese oon of the virgyns and may-dens whyche muste be sette on the syde for to be

deuourdy by a monstre that the goddes shall sende theder And the sayd virgyns shall be chosen by lotte or auenture. And in this wyse muste the cyte doo for tappese the goddes perpetuelly / vnto the tyme that they finde oon man that by his armes and his myght shall ouercome the sayd monstre &c.

After these wordes and answere laomedon and the troians assembled to counceyll vpon this matere And concluded that for the comyn Wele and helthe of troye / They wolde putte her virgyns in ꝑ Jeopardye and auenture to the seruitude of the monstre with oute ony excepcion or reseruyng / Than they retorned vnto troye and toke theyr virgynes and caste lotte amonge hem And on her that the lotte fille / was taken and brought to the see side. And anone after was seen comen oute of the Abismes or wolowe of the see so grete a trimpeste that the see aroos and was troubled The see brought this monstre And a right grete flood of Water lifte vp the monstre by tymes out of the see / he was as grete as a halayne or a hulke. And than he toke the virgyne and walowed her in / And wente a way agayn in to the see And fro than forth the pestelence seced / thus was troyes deliuerd of theyr sekenes and maladye by the oblacions of her virgynes that were offerd vnto the monstre fro moneth to moneth / And thus as sayd is. her virgynes were deuourd / hit happend that in the ende of the moneth ꝑ the sorte or lotte fill on oon of the doughters of kynge laomedon named exiona / This doughter was yong and fayr and welbeloud of alle the peple When this lotte was fallen on her / she was not oonly bewayled and sorowed of kynge laomedon her fader

and of his sone pryant and of her suster Antigone and
of her cosyns and alyes/ But of alle the peple men wo-
men and children / Notwithstandyng theyr weppyng
ner the goody venomee of her cowde not saue her . For for
the comyn wele and helth of them alle/ She was put in
thauenture of the monstre / The noble virgyne was redy
for to beye. The kynge laomedon brought her vpon the see
side accompanyed of noblee / ladyes // and damoyselles
wyth grete suite of troians burgoys and marchans / all
they made sorowe for her and complaynedy and bewayl-
edy her / what shall I saye/ At the poynte that she was
thus brought theder / Hercules at aventure arryuedy at
this poort of troye wyth his moutons/ and he willyng
to refresshe hym there made to caste his Ankers oute/ and
goyng oute and takyng landy he beheldе on that oon side
and sawe the troians weppyng and bewaylyng exiona
in castyng a broody her armes/ and wryngyng theyr han-
des that he hady pyte to see hit / And desiryng to knowe
what them aledy putte hym self in to the presse/ a sawe
there where they londe the fayr Exiona in the route
Attyredy of ryall Aournementes alle discolourdy and
full of teerys as she that abody no thyng but the deth
Hercules meuydy wyth compassion on the damoyselle.
Adressidy his langage vnto kynge laomedon for as mo-
che as hym semedy that aboue alle them that were in the
place he was a man of Auctorite And demaundedy hym
wherfore ꝑ the damoysell was there lōūden/ laomedon
castedy his eyen alle bewept on hym/ And was alle abas-
shedy to see his gretenes and his beawte neuertheless he
answerdy hym what art thou ꝑ arte so hardy to demande
me of myn Infortune / Whiche is to alle comyn in Troye

Syre ſaidy hercules J am a ſtrounger/and J loue the wor
ſhip andy honour of ladyes. Andy ther ne is thing that J
might do for hem/but J woldy do hit vnto my power/and
for as mocle as J ſee this damoyſelle thus entretydy/ Jn
the fauour of alle ladyes J haue aredy of yow the cauſe
andy J wille knowe hit or put my ſelf m auenture for to
dye with her / Andy ther for J demande yet agayn what
treſpaas or ſynne hath ſhe don/that thiſe men thus binde
her Fayr ſone anſwerdy laomedon J ſe well that ye be ig
norant andy knowe not the termes andy the cauſe/wher-
fore this damoyſelle my doughter is here abandonnedy.
Ther is no man but he may well knowe hit. For ſhe
ſhall dye for the ſalute and helthe of troye Andy J ſhall
telle yow how we be comen therto/The goddes of the ſee
andy of the ſonne hath enmachynedy a idy greudy troye
with a right grete peſtelence. That toke his begynnyng
of a furhabondance of the ſee/wherof ꝑ ſtretes of troye
were full m euery place of watr After this deluge andy
floody the tyme was merualloufly ſpot a outragiouſly
for the grete hete of the ſonne this ſee was dryedy vp.
Of this dryenes or drought engendridy a vapour Jnfecte
Andy of this vapour enſuedy a peſtelence. Andy for to re-
ſiſte this peſtelence J haue ben m the oracle of the gody Ap
pollo Where J haue hidy anſwer that for tappeſe the god
des andy to ceſſe the peſtelence / The goddes of the ſonne
andy of ꝑ ſee wille that fro moneth to moneth be taken
m troye of the virgyns by ſorte or lotte for to be expoſidy
andy offrydy m this place vnto a monſtre of the ſee / The
troians were content to fulfylle the wyll of the goddes
andy J with hem/ we haue aſtidy our lottes vpon our vir
gynes/wherof many ben ſwalowed and engloutedy by

the monſtre And now the ſorte or lotte is falle on my
doughter will ſhe or not / ſhe muſte nedes obeye and
appayſe the goddes / After her ſhall come another /
Ther is no remedye / And this ſhall dure vpon the
virgynes of troyes perpetuelly / For hit is the deſty-
ne that Troye ſhall neuer be quyte of this right harde
ſeruytude and thraldom / vnto the tyme that they haue
founde a man that allone ſhall vaynquyſſhe and ouer-
come the forſayde monſtre by his puyſſance and pro
weſſe / Whiche ſhall be Impoſſible Now be hit that
it is true that alle the men of the gretteſt Cyte of the
worlde can not fynde manyer to vaynquyſſhe hym he
is ſo gret a dredfull / And for theſe thynges conſide-
red demande me no more My doughter ſhall dye for
the comyn wele of the place of her natyuyte / She
was born in a good oure / whan the goddes wyll /
That by lotte and this fortune ſhe be to them offerd
Ayre anſwerd hercules / Truly I wene that vnder
heuen is no Cyte ſo longe and thrall as youris is .
How be hit hit ought to be vnderſtande þ the goddes
wille not ſuffre / That this malediction ſhall holde and
endure pardurably / ye muſte lyue in hope / yf fortune
and the goddes will do me that grace that I myght
vaynquyſſhe and ouercome the monſtre and make
Troye free of this ſeruitude what reward wolde ye
gyue me / Truly ſayd laomedon I trow not that hit
be poſſible þ ye ſholde vaynquyſſhe the monſtre Who
is he that ſhall expoſe hym to ſo grete a folye / hercu
les anſwerd / vnto a vaylliant hert is no thynge Inpoſſi
ble / yf I triumphe vpon the monſtre a ſaue thy doughter

what rewardy shall I haue laomedon answerdy yf thou maiste do that thou sayste / I haue two horses the beste that ben in alle the worldy / whiche I loue as well as halfe my royame / I shall gyue hym to the as to the beste knyghte of knyghtes andy as to the moste hardyest of hardy. Syre saydy hercules. Whit is ynowh to me andy suffiseth to haue the two horses. Late me allone with your doughter. I haue a trust andy hope that this day I shall laboure for the wele of troye. Andy that I shall fraunchyse andy make free the virgynes andy maydens of that cyte But I praye yow yf ther be in your cyte ony grete barre of yron or of metall. That ye wille sende for to feche hit to me for to deffende me with alle.

The kynge laomedon andy the troians were alle abasshidy whan they sawe thempryse that hercules hady made Andy at the wordes of hercules the kinge remembridy hym of a grete clobbe of yron that laye at the entree of his palais of ylion that was so heuy that the strongeste man of troye hady ynowh to doo to leye hit on his sholder he sente for hit andy presentidy hit to hercules And hercules lifte hit vp as hit hady ben a litill glayue Philotes andy theseus were present at alle these thinges Hercules toke leue at them andy at the presse andy recommandedy hym vnto theyr prayers / and forth with all the see began to rore terrybly Laomedon andy the ladyes and they that were there toke leue of erione andy at hercules. Andy recommandedy them vnto the mercy of the goddes / andy went vpon the downes for to see the ende / Thus abode erione allone andy all dispayredy vpon the graueil with hercules / Thin hercules knelidy doun on his knees vpon the graueil tornyng his face vnto the Orpent. andy made

his prayers vnto the godde that made the monstres & ter-
rible bestes requyryng hym that he wolde gyue hym force
strength and vertue of power for to delyuer exione from
her Infortune of the monstre/This oryson accomplisshid
hercules entryd in to a lityll boot/where exione was in.
And anone after the see rorying more and more grewe &
aroose in suche wise that the boote flotrd and was lyfte
vp & born by dyuerse wawes .Folowyng this in a grete
trowblyng of wynde whan the see was ryseyn grete ha
bondance of watres hercules & the troians sawe comyng
the grete horrible & vnmesurable monstre/bringyng with
hym a tempeste so terrible that hit semed that all ꝑ mon
stres of helle hadd ben wyth hym he made the wawes to
redowble asprely/he lyfte hym vp aboue the watr & put
out his moseff vnto his sholdres/that of ꝑ swalowyng
in of the water/sprang out of his ghilles grete floodes of
the see/That mounted so hye that hit semed that hit had
ben a goulffre that hadd perced the clowdes/.For to saye
the veray trouthe of this monstre/he was so horrible and
so ferdfull that only for to loke on and behelde/The
moste hardy and assewryd of troye trembled for fere
as a leef on a tree/This notwythstandyng hercules
was no thynge aferd/Allewey he comforted Exione
that fyll down as ded. He toke his clubbe. The mon-
stre cam by the boot and caste his moseff vnto Exione
wenyng to haue swaloghed her in/as he had don the
other vyrgynes afore/Hercules kepte her/.For he
smote hym so acertaynly vpon the mozell that he gaf
hym a right grete wounde so sore and heuy to bere
That he made hym to goo a back and recule in to the
botom of the see/Than in the fallyng of the monstre

m to the see/the wawes a roos hyhe m to the ayer/wher rof hercules and exione were all wette of the wasshing and springyng of the wawes/theyr boote was born with the wawes vpon a bancke of sande where the see was so lowe/that p̄ monstre mighte not well swymme with his ease vnto hem/The monstre alleway sw̄me after hem and comyng nyhe to them lifte vp his hede/and m the liftyng vp Ther yssued out of his throte so grete habondance of watr of the see That the boot was fulle of water and sanck m suche wyse that hercules was m the see vnto the grete of his thyes And exione stoode m the water vnto her mydelle &c.

THone as hercules sawe hym m this auenture. he had grete displaysir m hym self More for the payne and dispayr that exione had than for the drede that he hym self had The kynge laomedon Theseus Philotes and alle the other supposed than that hercules and the damoyselle with oute rescousse had ben deuoured of the monstre. The monstre than sekyng his proye. Leep agayn ayenst exione with a terrible wawe Hercules had his clubbe redy on his nekke. And awaytede no thing but the monstre desiryng to auenge hym of the displaysir that he had/And that he wolde haue don hym Wischurgide his clubbe on his hede so myghtily that the barre entryde therm and the blood sprange oute/Than was the monstre more woode vpon hercules/he cessed the assault of the damoyselle And assaylled hercules. And alle wey as he lifte his hede out of the water/he desgorgide vpon the vayllyant champion grete flodes of the see/but this notwithstondyng he coude not do so moche harm vnto hercules/but that hercules dyde moche

worse to hym Hercules sued hym wyth his clubbe/and made hym to rebonte m to the botome of the see / by the peysaunt weyght of his strokes .

The batayll endured longe betwene hercules and the monstre / yf the monstre myght ones haue towched hercules/ he wold at on gulpe haue en glowted or swaloghed hym m/ He had a wyde and a grete throte oute of mesure he maad grete noyse & brupt. He was ardant m exercisyng his office Alleway hercules faughte wyth hym boystously / And held the virgyne by hym And what thyng that euer the monstre dide He coude not so sodeynly lyfte vp his heed out of the water/ But that wyth oon strook of his clubbe he was reboted aff wey vnto the bottom of the see / What shall I say hercules was ofte tymes m parill for to be drowned The peryll was grete and more than I can reherce Fortune was wyth hym and the damoyselle/ he fought and bete the monstre vayllyantly/ And so exployted m smytyng contynuelly on his mozell and on his heed that the see withdrewe And toke fro hym the spirite of lyf and alle to fruschid his brayn vaynquyssh hym and slowe hym/ And after whan the see was withdrawen & ferre ebbed/ he toke exione by the hand & broughte her vpon p dicque & delyuerd her vnto her fader the kynge laomedon.

How Laomedon shette hercules oute of troye And how hercules swore that he wolde auenge hym.

Whan the kynge laomedon sawe his doughter thus delyuerd fro the monstre & troyes made quyte of the seruage of the pestelence/ he enclyned and thanked parfondly hercules After he descended vnto the see side accompanyed of hercules these? philotes And of the troians &

wente for to see and beholde the monstre that was so grete/that thre honderd horses myghte not meue hym fro the place where he was/ Oon and other toke hede for to see the strokes that hercules gaf hym And they coude not see aff/ but m that they sawe they meruayllede ffor hercules hadde broken boones That hit semede not possible to brekel and they hadde founden the hede hurte m so many places. That with grete payne they cowde not knowe whether he hadde hede or none Of this hyhe and incredible victorie the troians enioyede them meruayllously And hadde hercules more m grace than ony man m the worlde. whan they hadde seen and beholde the monstre ynowh they departede thens and brought hercules m to Troye/ They cam not so sone vnto the dyeque but they fonde erjone newe clothed with newe araye and vestementes. And as for hercules aff that he hadde vpon hym was wett and nothing drye The kynge laomedon wolde haue hadde hym to haue changede his habites and wolde haue gyue hym newe but the rayllyant squyer refusede hit alle/ sayeng that he hadde ben well acustomed not for to be aff wey well at his ease/ Jn this estate than laomedon brought hercules m to Troye vnto the castell of ylion and his grekes with hym and festede hem as hit appertyned Hercules and his grekes were foure dayes triumphant m ylion Duryng these foure dayes the troyans wente oute m grete rowtes for to see ye monster/ and gaf so grete loos and preysing to hercules That laomedon hadde enuye therat/ Dowtyng hym that the peple wolde loue better hercules than hym/ He sente hercules and his folk oute of the toun for to hunte And as sone as they were oute of Troye/ He drewe vp the bryggge and shette the yates

ayenſt hym / Whan hercules wende for to haue entryd.
Laomedon ſpack to hym and ſayde to hym fro ferre / that
he had menyd by conſpiracion the cyte ayenſt hym And
that he wold no more receyue hym in to the toūn / hercules
was paſſing wroth whan he vnderſtood thaccuſacion
of laomedon And anſwerd hym / that neuer in his lyue he
had tought ony vilanye to hym / wherin he chargid and
offryd hym ſelf to proue by bataylle in the felde and to
aventure his body agayn .xxx. other / that wold ſaye or
mayntene the contrarye / whiche offre laomedon wold
not reſſeyue / Than hercules requyred hym / that at the leſte
he wold deliuere hym his horſes that he had promyſed
hym for the victorie of the monſtre / Laomedon anſwerd
that he wold none deliuere hym / wherfore ſayd hercules
Laomedon anſwerd and ſayd / for as moche as hit is my
wyll and pleſeth me ſo to do / Ha falſe and vntrewe kyng
ſaid hercules thou withholdeſt me the prys and reward
of my labour / and thou yeldeſt me euyll for good / If I were
to the by the puyſſance of alle my goddes / that as I haue
deliuerd troye perpetuelly by my clubbe of the monſtre
of the ſee and conſequently fro the ſwerde of peſtelence.
Semblably and in lyke wiſe by the ſame clubbe I ſhall
yelde and rendre vnto troye the peſtelence of deth and
of warre yf the goddes yeue me the grace / And I haue
Intencion for to make the troyans ſaye that they were
happy that ben ded in the tyme of the peſtelence that is
paſſed. ¶

Hercules full of grete yre departed with theſe
wordes and lefte there the kynge laomedon that
ſette litill ſtoor of that he had ſayd to hym / For
he truſted and putte all his affiance in the ſtrength of the

wallis of his cyte/and hym thoughte that no man mighte
noye ner greue hym And than hercules wente agayn to
his ſhippe and mounted hym to the ſee with his clubbe a
his ſheep and his felawe theſeus/Philotes held hym ſelf
well happy for to haue ben vaynquyſſhed of oon ſo va-
lyant a man as hercules was a he enpriſed the office
for to here his harnoys in alle places where he wente.
What ſhall I ſaye Ero troye vnto thebes fill nothyng
worthy to be putte in memorie that is of record In the
ende he arryued in grece And knewe by ſome certayn
man there That kynge Eriſteus was in thebes Wherof
he had grete Joye For hym thoughte he ſawe his lady me
gere/whiche he deſired to ſee by grete deſire/he wente vn
to thebes where he was ſolempnly receyued of ꝑ kinge
Creon whiche had hym in grete chierte for his vayll-
ance Non and other cam and welcomed hym he ſente
his ſheep and moutons vnto the kynge Eriſteus by phi
lotes Philotes hym ſelf tolde and recounted how her-
cules had conquerd hem and hym alſo And how he had
ſlayn his geant at the paas Of theſe tydinges was the
kynge Eriſteus paſſing Joyous. And ſo were alle they
that were there or herd ſpeke of hit / Euery man glory-
fied hercules Ladyes and damoyſelles cam and wel-
comed hym Amonge alle other megera faylled not/ſhe
cam to hercules and welcomed hym. And wel became
her to feſtoye a make hym chyer. For ſhe was wyſe
and of goody manyer And certes her comyng gaf more
ſolace vnto hercules Than all the lourynges a preyſinges
that were than gruen hym/how well Alle ꝑ world
preyſed and eraltred hym by this voyage aboue alle the
grekes/and ꝑ ſheep were ſo deſired/that kinges boughte

hym for the weight of golde/ Wherfore the hiſtoriagra-
phes a poetes putte this conqueſt in perpetuell memorie.
Wrytyng amonge his dedes in this wyſe/ Euſtulit ma-
la aurea/ that is as moche to ſaye as he bare away the
moutons of golde/ For as moche as they were ex-
mede at prys of the weyght of goolde/ For mala in
greke is as moche to ſaye as ſheep in engliſſh or
moutons in frenſhe/ and ſo racounteth lokace in his
genelogye of goddes/ And ſo approuyth varro whi-
che writeth in like wyſe in his book de Agricultura.

By this conqueſte the name of hercules began
to flee in heyghte and in excellence The poetes
haue fayned vpon this hiſtorie That the dough-
ters of Athlas hade a gardyne kepte nyght and
day of a ſerpent wakyng Wherein grewe Apples of golde
And that hercules ſlewe this ſerpente And gadred
and bare away the Apples By this gardyn is vnder-
ſtonde the yle/ By the ſerpent wakyng/ the ſubtyll
geant cõmyſide to kepe hit that alkway wook at the
paas And by the Apples of golde ben vnderſtande the
ſheep/ Extymede to the valeur of the weyght of fyn
goolde/ After than the preſentacion maade to Eriſteus
of this ſheep or moutons as eche may meruaylle of
the proweſſe of hercules Philotes adiouſtede and gaf
to his vaynqueur hercules preyſyng aboue preyſyng
and loenge and loos aboue loos and honour aboue
honour/ For heeryng kynges and prynces. ladyes
and damoyſelles ſeeyng that hercules helde his pees
wherof he oughte and myghte enbrace honour and
worſhyppe he declayred fro poynt to poynt his Ad-
uenture not creable/ of the monſtre of Troyes.

And shewed the clubbe wherwith he had put hym to deth After that he rehersed the honour and grace that he had goten in troye And the wronge that laomedon had don to hym And sayde so moche therof That they enterprised alle to goo and warre vpon the kynge laomedon for to take vengeance of the wronge that he had don to hercules &c.

¶ How hercules had batayll agaynst the kynge laomedon And how he vaynquyssh id and destroyed troye the first tyme &c.

It is not possible that my penne can wryte the grace and excellente renome that hercules gate in grece at his comynge fro troye/ The kynges & the princes reputed hem self happy and ewrews for to haue theyr regne in his tyme Amphitrion his fader putatyf began to haue hym in grace/ And cam in to thebes to hym/ His moder Alcumena cam also/ and certes she failled not to haue largesses of Joye/ whan she myghte sette her eyen to see her sone/ whiche was so gretly renomed. The noble lady had not seen hym in longe tyme afore. she sawe hym triumphe in honour in vayllyance and in prowesse Alle the Anoyes. greues. and displaysirs that she had for hym/ be cause that he was named the sone of Jupiter/ wherof she held her self Innocent were all forgoten and put in oubliance The feste was grete in thebes for the loue of hercules Men spack not but of hym and of his prowesse Creon Eristeus Egeus Amphitrion & many other assembled them to geder And made theyr mustres and assembles for to goo vnto troye. By space of tyme theyr exercite was redy And than they toke theyr leue. And hercules was maad capytayne of this

Armee / he wente to the ſee accompanyed of the kyn
ges abouesayd and ten thouſand men all choſen for
the nones At the tyme couenable the Maryners diſ-
ankred And wente to ſaylle They ſaylled ſo longe
by theyr cours wyth out Aduenture or lettyng that
yet duryng theyr vitaylles they cam on a day in to
frygye vnto a porte of a Cyte named laryſe beyng
nyghe to tenadon / This cyte was of the demayne of
Troye / For whiche cauſe the grekes aſſayllyd hit
and toke hit by force of armes / And after that ryfled
hit and took alle that was therin And whan they
had ſo ſpoyled hit They wente to tenadon Whiche
was a gentilmanly cyte They aſſayllyd hit and toke
hit as they dide the cyte of lariſe and they put therin
the fyre a brennyd hit that the ayer was enflaumed
in ſuche wiſe ꝑ hit was ſeen in troye how the cyte
brende Thaſſault of tenadon durcd not longe For as
moche as the troyans were not aduertiſid of her co-
myng whan than they ſawe ꝑ ayer ſo enflamed for
to ſee fro what place the flame cam They mounted
and wente vp on the hyghe edifyces of ylion and
ſeeyng towardꝫ tenadon ſawe that the cyte was alle
on a fyre wherof they that ſawe hit were right ſory
and gretly abaſſhid Aboue this they loked in to the
ſee And aſpyed than there the flote of ꝑ grekes wher
of they were more abaſſhid than they were afore .
And than wyth oute ony more lenger taryyng they
deſcended and wente doun in to the halle of kynge la
omedon / And ſayd to hym / Alas ſyre what is beſte
to be doon / The grekes come vpon vs wyth ryght
a grete flote we haue ſeen hem and knowe hem .

The ſtronge hercules manaceth yow for to deſtroie your
cyte/ Certes I beleue hit is he. For for the begynnyng of
the feſte he hath brente tenadon/ And that is that cauſeth
the ayer be full of fyre ecſ.

The kynge laomedon heeryng this tydynge/ began
to ſighe and to taſte the punycion and treſpaas
that he hadi compſedi and don ayenſt hercules.
This notwithſtondyng for to gyue courage vnto his
men and to his ſone pryant that was that tyme of the
eage of. xx. yer. he dyde do ſowne to Armes And adu-
bedi hym with armes ſhewidi a right fiers and hardy
ſemblant This don he Armedi pryant his ſone that neuer
hadi ben in bataylle afore and dubbedi hym knyght Af-
ter he toke hym by the hande and yſſuedi out of ylion/ In
yſſuyng oute he mette many troyans that toldi hym that
at his poort were deſcēded many grekes ꝑ hid deſtroied
tenadon And but yf he haſtedi hym/ They ſholde ſone take
landi Laomedon with oute ſpekyng ony worde paſſidi
forth by them that hadi brought hym this tydynge And
cam to a place that was there by ylion where he fonde
mo than. xx. thouſandi troians redy armedi and ſeeyng
them he began to Joye in hym ſelf And callydi the princy-
pals andi ſaydi to hem Lordes ye ben renomedi in alle the
worldi by the hyhe proweſſes of your Anteceſſours
afore that troye was wallydi they defendedi hit with
the ſwerdi agaynſt theyr enemyes The renomedi kynge
Jupiter of Crete coude not gete this Cyte Ne the theſalo
nyques by theyr warre myght neuer ſubdue this Cyte
Hit is now happedi this day that a newe aſſemble of
enemyes come vpon this cyte as men ſaye They haue put
the fyre in tenadon Late vs goo receyue them coragiouſly

And late vs make of themsylfe as our faders haue made
wyth other ecc.

When the troians had herd these wordes of their
kynge They answerd alle/ that they wold lyue
and dye wyth hym for the wele of the cyte and
that they had intencion to kepe hit in his honour and for
to do growe theyr auncyent glorye/ wyth oute holdyng
of longe processe / The kynge Laomedon dide than do dis-
playe alle his banyers After yssued out of troye settyng
and rengyng his men in good ordenance And than as he
began to conduyte and lede hem forth Sodaynly he herd
at the poort a passing grete noyse & bruyt of trompettes
clarions and tabours of the grekes / Anone his blode
began to chauffe / than his her of his hed began to
stande vp/ he knewe that they were his enemyes / And
as sone as they knewe the grekes with oute holdyng of
ony ordre ne mesure / they meuyd them & began to renne
to the poort oon to fore an other / When they approchid
the poort they assayed the grekes that descendid wyth
grete puissance/ than they ascryed hem vnto the deth and
ran vpon hem asprely / the grekes were furnysshid of
good armures & put hem to deffence/ And began to skar-
mussh p̄ oon p̄ other so desmesurably/ that in tha bordyng
and metynge ther were many dede & hurte Hercules was
there among the grekes he began to medle sharpli among
the troianes/ he had his clubbe/ certes he fested hem in suche
wise that the moste strengest of his enemyes durste not
abide hym/ he fought fiersly in desir of vengement in couo-
tise of worship & for to gete hym a name/ In forsing his
hand he sweid to the troians his clubbe/ and made hem
to fele the weyghte therof/ and the strength of his Arm

And he wroughte so hyghly and dyde so vayllyantly that they that sawe hym doubtyd hym more than ydeth And sayden that oon vnto that other/Beholde hercules. but approche hym not/ hit were folye Alle that he areeheth he sleeth and forfrusshith/ we do euyll to fighte agaynst hym This is the fraunchyse of the terrible seruage and thraldom of troye/ howe shulle we resiste his clubbe/whan the mortall monstres ben by the same put to vttrance &c.

Suche were the wordes of the troians/hercules fraught ayenst hem fiersly/he was ferme and stable/he wente afore all/the grekes folowid hym and toke a playsir to beholde hym. The Cry was grete aboute hym/ what shall I saye he faughte vnto the night and neuer cessed vnto the gooyng doun of the sonne/and the troians sowned the retrayt and they departyd fro the parties/laomedon put his swerdym to his shethe whiche was all blody with grekes blood. And in like wyse dyde pryant his sonne. They reentryd in to theyr Cyte. After the scarmussh they concludyd that oon the morn they wold furnyssh theyr enemyes of batayll And the grekes logged hem in the champayne and made good chiere For they had loste but litill of her peple at her comyng a lande This night passid ouer/whan the day apperid the troians a the grekes eche in his maner made hem redy to the batayll/ many of the troians wold gladly haue broken this batayll. And prayde vnto kynge laomedon that he wold rendre and deliuere to hercules the horses that he ought to hym/laomedon wold not do hit. But answerd that he doubtid no thing his enemyes/ he had than well fyfty thousand of fighting

men aff redy/of these fyfty thousandy he made two batayllis ooy of twenty thousandy and that he ladde hym self And that other of therty thousandy he made pryant captayne/ this doy he yssuedy oute of troyes wyth his .xx. thousandy fyghtyng men and cam vpon the feldes entring vnto the grekes ost.

WHan the grekes espyedy comyng kynge laomedoy They were fuff of Joye As they that were redy for to ressceyue them at the poyntes of theyr speres and with hewyng of theyr swerdes/ they hidy maady of their ooste foure batayllles Jn the first was hercules And ym the seconde was Amphitrioy and Theseus And ym the thyrde was the kynge Creoy/ And ym the fourth was Eristeus/ Hercules than that hidy the first bataylle marchedy whan hit was tyme ayenst the kynge laomedoy. And he hidy foure auncyent knyghtes weff adressidy ym the feet of armes that sette a conduytedy his folk m araye and ordenance/ They marchedy so nyhe that ooy p̄ other wyth gretr noyse of trompes and tabours/ that the Archers and Arblasters began the batayff/ After that that hercules hidy sommendy laomedoy to paye hym that he hidy promysedy hym and that laomedoy hidy made ressfuse therof/ The grekes were garnyssidy wyth strenger bowes and shotte than the troians were/by that moyen they slowe largely of theyr enemyes/ And soueraynly hercules bare hym so weff that of .xl. Arowes that he shotte ooy After ay other he slewe .xl. of his enemyes suche as he woldy chese wyth oute fayllyng.

HErcules was at that tyme the beste Archier and the moste Juste that was m aff grece and also m aff the world/he a his men as saidy is caste many

of the troians to the grounde by theyr shotte/ whan the
shotte fayllede hercules deliuerede his bowe vnto philo-
tes that bare his harnoys and took a glayue strong and
sure/ whan hit cam to glayues and breking and foynyng
with speres hercules that was alway in the first fronte
Keepe ayenste the kynge laomedon that was departide
fro his oost afore alle other/ for as moche as he rode
vpon oon of the horses that he hade promysede to hercules
And rennyng oon ayenst that other as swyftely as
they hade flowen in the ayer/ smote eche other
so sore that theyr speres brak in peces Whiche sprange
aboute them. Hercules passide forth and smote amonge
the troians And laomedon in like wyse entrede in to the
oost of the grekes. They began to handle theyr swerdes
and to hewe eche vpon his enemyes Than aroos there a
merueyllous noyse. They that hade speres and sheldes
employede them for to joyne. The fyghtyng Was grete.
The strokes were harde The batayll was generall/ for
of that oon partye and that other many men were distres-
side and beten Alle way the grekes were more boystous
and more hardy in Armes And more vayliant than the
troians And better helde hem to gyder than they of the ba-
tayll of kynge laomedon/ Hercules wrought and be-
soyngnerde fast with the swerde that he hade conquerde
philotes. At euery strook and euery paas. He deffetede
a Troian And smote of her heedes and Armes in grete hu
londance/ That hit semede that they that he tochede
hade not be Armede. Laomedon Was on that other syde
That fayned not/ but bare hym right well vpon his
hors And ran fro renge to renge among the grekes. He
hade no reste/ he conduysede his peple knyghtly/ his peple

were grete in nombre / he approuched theyr enemyes so asprely that they enclosed them And than was the tuycion and slaghter so grete that on alle sides a man sholde not haue seen but blody armes hedes & armes flee in the place and the felde &c .

Than theseus and amphitrion beheld the batayll of hercules so enclosed with the troians they meuyd them and cam to his helpe er he had nede At theyr comyng they made a right grete brayt/ They thrested & couched theyr glayues vpon the troians whiche were to ferre auaunced/and joyned to them with suche prowesse that they smote doun the most stable & strengest and went so ferre among hem & made them that were so fer comen to resorte agayn and go aback by force and strength In this goyng a back and recuellyng the oost of laomedon was all affrayed and abasshid / The thre swerdes of Hercules of Theseus and of Amphitrion were seen flamboussheyng aboue alle other in Well doyng In shorte space they began to vaynquysshe and ouercome their enemyes/and sholde haue brought hem to vtterance and shame/ whan that the yong Dryant with his .xxx. thousand apperyd to come to the Journey makyng so grete a noyse that alle the grounde trembled / And gaf a meruayllous sowne/and they þ were vpon the walles and edifices of troye made with all a grete crye/ Hercules theseus and Amphitrion beholdyng Dryant comyng and the puissance of troye sette their peple in araye & in renges Went with a grete fute of grekes ayenst them for to soustreyne her fayres/ Theseus was the firste and aspiede priant that sette and cowched his speer ayenst hym And that he cam wyth a grete corage mounted vpon

the ſeconde hors of kynge laomedon his fader And ſeaſide with ſo grete myghte vpon theſeus that he bare hym to the grounde tornede vp ſo doun broſing hym vpon his ſhelde Theſeus relèuede hym right angry of this falle entrede among the troians ſmytyng and hewyng on hem with his ſwerde in ſuche fureur that he ſmote of the hedes of moo than of .xxx. troians / er he ceſſede / the bruyt and noyſe was grete aboute hym / The troians wolde haue vengide them of his ſwerde. But ther power was not ſo grete they hadde werke ynowh to ſaue hem ſelf. many grekes cam in to the ayde and helpe of Theſeus. And than they began to renewe the bataylle.

AT this tyme and at this recountre Hercules and Amphitrion were nothing ydle They were on o ſide / and theſeus on an other At metyng ther was many a man hurte and ſlayn. Pryant dyde merueylles vnto the grekes at the begynnyng / he bare hym ſo vayllyantly amonge his enemyes / That he fonde no man that dyde hym ony thinge that diſpleſide hym. He made his ſwerde for to taſte ſtrongly þ^e^ bloody of his aduerſarye Thus as he was in this poynt / he herde aboute hercules a right hye and a right perſing Crye of his peple crying troye Troye In deſpair for to haue preuayllyd / and than pryant wenyng to haue holpen / And to ſmyte doun dede alle them that were afore hym ran vnto the reſcouſe to his maleauenture. For as ſone as he was comen to fore hercules / And hercules ſawe hym ſo on hors backe / He remembride hym that hit was he that hadde ouerthrowen theſeus to the grounde And ſayde that he wolde auenge hym And enhuncede his ſwerde and ſmote pryant ſo rudely vpon his helme that he was all aſtonyed And that

his swerdy slode douy on the hors nekke andy entrydy my so ferre that they fyll douy bothe pryant andy the hors.

Whan Pryant was so ouerthrowen hors andy man/ Andy also so estonedy that he wyste not where he was/ hercules was aduertysedy that hit was pryant sone of the kynge laomedon/ Andy hady pyte of hym Andy toke hym prysonner Andy dide do sende hym oute of the batayll/ The troians seeyng this were sore andy strongly troubliy andy for the rescousse of hym they meuydy themself andy encouragedy so terribly that hercules myght not susteyne alle the faytes of the batayll. Andy that the grekes were constraynedy to lese place The kynge Creon than displayedy his banyer and his batayll Andy myke wyse dide Eristeus a they putte hem my two wynges oon on that right side andy that other on the lyfte side/ Andy they cam rennyng myon the troians with so grete noyse a so grete trimpeste that alle the troians felte well theyr comyng/ For at that tyme they wyste not where to entende/ They were so smytry afore a behynde so sore that they loste the rowte of pryant/ andy wiste not where he beam ycf.

At this entremetyng andy faytes laomedon was oute of the prees/ Andy refresshidy hym/ he herdy saye that his sone pryant was taken. Wherfore he was passing sorowfull andy hady so grete payne that the swete cam to his herte a fro thens my to alle his membris/ andy wente hymself agayn to batayll half out of his mynde/ the batayll was than fell a enuenymedy/ and most hardy fightyng/ but for to augmente and encrese the ouergrete sorowe of this laomedon/ he fonde that his folk

hadȳ the worse & losse and lasse foughte On that other
side he sawe the horyons and strokes of the grekes so
grete and so desmesurable that his men were disrengedȳ
And tharayes broken And chargidȳ with so heuy stro
kes of the heuy glayues that they wente and tornedȳ a
back and began to flee / And than whan hyt cam to the
disconfiture Laomedon abode not with the laste but en-
tridȳ agayn m to his cyte as hastely as he mighte The gre
kes folowedȳ the troians asprely and so nyhe that they
entrydȳ m with hem with grete effusion of bloody Hercu
les was the firste that wan the gate And as for the gre-
kes he was portier and putte m alle them that were of
his knowleche / many troians passidȳ by the cuttyng of
his swerdȳ / And many fledȳ away by the feldes and
busshis / What shal I saye whan laomedon sawe that by
force his cyte was taken and put m the hondes and go-
uernance of the grekes Right sore disconfortedȳ and all
m despayr he took his doughters Exione and Antigone
And his moste precyous Jewels and bagues / and fledȳ
away preuely Thenkyng that his enemyes sholdȳ make
there a right grete destruction and pyllyng as they dyde
For whan hercules hadȳ put his men withm the cyte he
abandonnedȳ to robbe and pylle Thus the troians were
pfecutedȳ The canellys were temprydȳ with theyr bloody
Tthe howses were betendoun / And the grete rychesses
were put m to proyes And of alle the goodes of the cyte
Ther was lefte nothing hole but the palays of ylion
where the ladyes and the maydens were withdrawen
Hercules wolde m no wyse destroye this palays . For
as moche as the ladyes made to hym a requeste for to
spare hit At this pryse hercules soughte longe laomedon

m the palays of ylion And̄ m alle places of the cyte/ But he cowde here no tidyngis of hym/ Wherfore he was sore desplaysant And̄ whan he had̄ beten down the walles. that had̄ ben made with the moneye of the goddes/ he departed̄ thens and̄ retorned̄ m to grece with grete glorye And̄ m this wyse was Troye destroyed̄ the first tyme. Wherfore I shall thus now make an ende of this firste booke/ And̄ shall begynne the seconde booke/ where shall be shewyd̄ how troye was redyfyed̄/ And̄ how hit was destroyed̄ the seconde tyme. And̄ how Pryant areysed̄ hit and̄ made hit agayn/ m contynuyng the noble labours of hercules now newe begonne &c.

Thus endeth the first book of the recuyell or gadryng to geder of the historyes of Troye.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION

¶ Here begynneth the seconde booke of the recueill of the historyes of Troye/that speketh of the prowesses of the stronge Hercules and of his deth &c::.

¶ Howe hercules foughte ayenst thre lyons in the foreste of nemee. and how he slewe them and tooke their skynnys or hides &c::.

¶ At the fyrste booke is begonnen the faytes & prowesse of the stronge and puyssaūt geant hercules. And how he destroyed fyrste the cyte of Troye vpon kynge Laomedon after whiche fect and conqueste he retorned in to Grece. where he held hym a certayn space of time without doyng of ony thynge that is founde by writyng/ But than as the olde Juno by her cuyll & cursid enuye gaf her to ymagyne and thynke how she myght make hercules to be destroied & dye/ Tidynges cam̄ to Crete that in the foreste of nemee were comen many lyons And amonge all other ther was oōn that was sixteen palme of heyght that destroyed and wasted alle the contree. And this Juno hadde warre agaynst cristens. and than for to haue aqueyntance of hercules & vnder fayned colour of goody loue for to sende hym in to the clawes of this lyon. she maade pees with cristens. and sende for hym to come in to Crete for to conferme the pees Cristens that thought no thynge but well went in to Crete and brought with hym hercules/ the pees was made. Juno acqueyntid her with hercules/ they cam to speke of the lyons in the foreste of nemee &c::. And so moche spake Juno and accountid of hym. that she saide to hercules that hit were wel his faite for to gete hym honour and worshipp/ as for to go vnto the foreste of

nemee and for to employe hym to conquere tho lyons
hercules wenyng that Juno hadde counceilled hym for
to goo and assaylle the lyons for his worship and
prouffyt/enterprysed for to goom to the foreste/Juno
requyred hym yf that he wente that whan he hadde vayn
quyssh hidde the lyons he sholde retorne vnto her/hercules
promysed her that he wolde so doo/ After he departed
fro crete/and fyrste he wente in to thebes for to see me
gera/and for to make his harnoys & armes to a poynt
Whan the ladyes of thebes knewe that hercules wolde
goo ayenst the lyons of nemee/alle they complaynede
his pougth & they thoughte that he shlodde dye there/ffor
the lions were cruell & terrible Megera aboue all other
was passyng sorowfull/and requirede the ladies that
they wolde praye euristeus that he wolde kepe hercules
fro going vnto so daungerous a voyage/ The ladyes
accomplisshidde the requeste of megera. And hadde wende
to haue broken the voyage of hercules by the meen of
euristeus/but they myght in no wyse lette his purpose/
For hercules answerde to euristeus & vnto the ladyes/
that hit was the first emprise that he hadde taken in hande
at requeste of ony ladie/and for as moche as the quene
Juno hadde made hym to do hit/he hadde Intencõn for to ac
complisshe hit by the playsir of tho goddes & of fortune:.

Hercules was grete in herte & in courage exaltede
in honour he hadde leuer haue dyede than to haue
don a thynge werof sholde folowe ony dyshon
oure/whan his armes were redy he adowbyde hym/after
he toke leue of kyng creon. of euristeus. of amphitri
on of ye ladyes & of the damoiselles accompanyed only
of philotes whiche wolde neuer leue hym/he depti de fro

thebes And so spedde hym in his Journey that he cam vnto the foreste of nemee whyche stoode not fer from Arges/In approching this foreste he wente two daies with out findyng bestes or men vnto the tyme that he entryng in to the foreste fonde a pastour or a hierdman namedy molorcus/this herdeman was mountyde vpon a grete tree/whan that he sawe hercules enter in to the woode. he aseryedy hym sayng sire ye be dedy yf ye goo ony further/retorne lightly. for the fiers lyons will ete yow. or ellis come hether vp to me vpon this tree/hercules herynge the wordes of molorcus lokedy vpon the tree. demaundedy hym whit he was. Alas saidy the pastour I am the moste poure man of alle other/the lyons of this foreste at theyr comyng haue etyn a grete herde of bestes that I haue nourisshid here by. aboue that they haue etyn alle my famylye and meyne And they haue all deuouredy saue me allone whiche haue by auenture a grete while saupdy my self vpon this tree where I ete no thyng ellis but leues and akehornes. And dare not descende and come doun for fere of thre lyons whyche ben here by/whiche wyll sone assaile yow but yf ye departe and flee ecs ::.

The pastour fynysshyng his wordes/ther cam lepyng out of a busshe the thre lions. and marchedy ayenst hercules rorynge and cryng And openyng her eyen by so grete felonnye. that hit semedy that they woldy haue thurgh percydy hercules with her fell sight. The grete lyon cam fyrst/his heer stondyng vp. he was as hyse as an olyphant and grete after the auenant And his hede was twyes so grete as the hede of a bool. hercules seeyng them come took his glayue

and̄ his clobbe that philotes bare/ Philotes notwith-
standyng his prowesse/ was so sore aferde that he
wente vpon the tree vnto the herdeman. Hercules sette
hys clobbe vnto a tree/ and̄ toke hys glayue faste be-
twene his fystes/ the lyons at the approchyng brayed̄
m her throtes/ hercules smote oon of them betwene the
eyen/ and̄ bare hym doun to the erthe that he satte vpon
his buttokes. The grete lyon wende than to haue spron-
gēn vpon hercules and to haue taken hym m his clawes
And̄ maad̄ a terryble leep/ whan hercules sawe and̄
knewe his entente/ she tornedē fro hym and̄ smote at the
thirde lyon whyche was lyght and̄ peert/ And̄ con-
duysed̄ his glayue so right & so fermely m to his throte
that he rought hym to the herte what som euer resistence
that he made m bytyng the glayue/ and̄ lefte hit wyth-
m his body m suche wyse that he fyll doun ded̄/ whan
the two lyons sawe her felawe so arayed̄/ they sette
her clawes on the erthe/ and̄ howlid̄ so yrously that
hit semed̄ that the thonder hid̄ sprongē out of her sto-
makes/ All the forestē dennedē therof/ hercules toke his
swerd̄. the two lyons approched̄ of newe agayn/ and
ran vpon hym with her pawes and hurte hym so desme
surably/ that they losed̄ his armeurs and̄ her naples
entryng m to his flesh/ they drewe hem out alle dy-
ed̄ with his blood̄: : .

Hercules hid̄ the herte sore troublid̄ whan he felte
his woundes that the lyons hid̄ made/ he hurnicd̄
his swerd̄ & smote on oon & other/ but the grete lion hid̄
his skyn so hurd̄/ that his swerd̄ myght no more entre
therm than hit myght on a grete stedē/ Thus began the
batayll of the lyons & of hercules/ the lityll lyon was

passyng aygre and fyers he launchedy hym forth ofte tymes ayenst hercules. And allewey wende to haue hurte hym with his clawes that cuttedy lyke a rāsour but he launched so ofte that hit was to his euyl helth and ease that hercules amonge after many strokes/he made to departe from his body the ryght legge ryght nyghe by the sholdre and smote hym doun by the feet of that other lyon that laye dede ¶::

Whan hercules sawe that he was delyueryd of the two euyll bestes. And that he hady nomore to doo but with the grete lyon. he began to haue an hope of goody fortune/he hady Joye in hym self of the bataylle. Why che was stronge to susteyne/ for the grete lion gaf hym grete strokes with his pawes. And putte hym ofte tymes in parill of deth/the swerdy of hercules myghte neuer entre in to the skyn of the beste hit was so hardy. the lyon toke his swerd betwene his teth and his nayles that wyth grete payne he pullidy and rachidy hit from hym. ffynably whan he hady longe foughten with his swerdy. And knewe well that therby he myghte reyse no bloody of the lyon. he woldy assaye yf his Clubbe were to hym more prouffytable. than he toke hyt/And the fyrst strook that the lyon cam vpon hym he gaf hym a strook wyth his clubbe so grete on his moutthe that alle his teeth braak and fyll out to forehym. the lyon felyng the stroke maady a grete and meruayllous howling. he haunsed his pawes and wende to haue pullydy doun hercules/but he fledy the comyng of the lyon And the lyon fill to groundy of the grete fiersnes and failyng that he maady And whan hercules sawe þ he was fallen. he leep vpon hym/ and bete

hym and helde hym wyth his handes aboute the throte so dismesurably that he brought his Jawes out of her places or out of Joynte/ and made his eyen to flee out of his hede and stranglid hym and so slewe hym:.



Mdoyng this feet or werke hercules shewid a synguler hardynes and an Increable force/ he estranglid wyth his handes the lyon with the skyn so hard that no glayue ne swerd myght entre ner do ony harme/ he put hym to deth by excessiue vailliance/ And whan he hid so don he wente to that other that lyued yet/ and all to brake and tare hym as yf hit hid ben a litell lambe/ After he called philotes and the pastour or herdman that were merueillously Joyous and glad of so highe a victorie/ and hercules fonde the manyer for to flè the lyons and take of her skynnes by the helpe of the herdman/ whan they had slayn hem hit was nyght/ hercules demaunded the herdman yf ther was ony hous or loggyng ther by where he myght haue mete and drynke/ the herdman brought hym to his hous wher they fonde prouision of mete and drinke/ wherwith the good man feested hercules to his power/ and hym semed that he was myparadys And thus hercules passid the day and the nyght/ and forgate not to thenke on his wounds that were felle and smarted that litell or nought he slepte that nyght/ this notwithstanding whan the day apperid he toke leue of the herdeman and so deptrid/ and toke his Jorney for to goo vnto crete for to shewe to the quene Juno the thre lyon skynnys and for to thanke her of her goody aduertisment.

¶ How Juno sente hercules vnto egypte for to be slayn of the tyrant Busire and how hercules slewe the tyrant ayenst the hope and wiff of Juno:.

In this tyme regned̄ in Egipte the kynge busire the sone of the quene of libie/the londe of egipte was drye and̄ not fertile but barayne. Busiris for to remedye this callid̄ his clerkes that helden the science of zomstes.and̄ axed̄ of them what he myght do for the helthe of his royame/ They counceylled̄ them with the goddes and̄ had̄ answere that they muste sacrefye vnto hem mannes blood̄. Whan busire that naturelly was cuyll And̄ that had̄ neuer doon good̄ herde this answer. he began to tyrannyse hym self that was a tiraūt afore.and̄ began first on his peple.takyng and̄ pluckyng fro the moders here lytyll children and̄ fro the men their wyues.and̄ fro the wiues her husbondes m brennyng ⁊ fowling the tēples of egipte with their blood̄/ ffor these homycides ⁊ slaughter the drought̄e sessed not. but augmentid̄ ⁊ waxe more the clerkes demaūded̄ her goddes the cause why they had̄ no dewes of water ner rayne fro above/they answerd̄ that they wold̄ not haue the juste and̄ true blood̄ of egypte. but the strange blood whiche they shold take ⁊ make sacrifise therof/the goddes by this answer wold̄ haue m sacrefice the blood̄ of busire. ffor he was strange m vertuous policye ⁊ ferre fro all good̄.And the clerkes vnderstood̄ that they wold̄ haue the blood̄ of strangers/ Busire aduertised̄ of this answer cessed to p̄secute the blood̄ of egipte/ ⁊ tourned̄ his glayue vpon the blood of strangiers/and̄ made an edycte ⁊ statute p̄ no stranger shold̄ entre m to his cyte/ But he shold̄ be sacryfied̄ to his goddes.and̄ that he wold do slee all the estrangers that he might gete.By this edicte ⁊ by this dampnable custome many estrangers nobles and̄ other were putte

in ſacrefice and hadd their blood ſhedde in egipte/ amonge
all other oon noble man of crete of the lignage of Juno
periſſhedd in this Infortune by the ſwerdd of buſire/ the
tydynges cam in to crete and there was made for hym
a grete ſorowe/ As this ſorowe was in his moſt cours
hercules and philotes cam vnto quene Juno/ they fondd her
chargedd with teerce of wepyng in her eyte/ At that
tyme there were an honderdd Cytees in Crete/ And the
kynge Jupiter heldd hym no more with Juno for many
cauſes and reſons/ whan than hercules was retornedd
vnto this ladd Juno his ſtepmoder/ he made to her the
reuerence/ after he ſhewidd to her ye ſkynnys of the lions
that he hadd ſlayn/ And thankedd her of the hyghe auen-
ture that ſhe hadd enſignedd hym &c:.

The curſidd ſtepmoder for the retorne of hercules
augmentyng her ſorowe vpon newe ſorowe/
reſeyuedd and feſtedd hercules/ and made to hym
fayntly the gretteſt chiere that ſhe coude/ hit was vpon
the poynt to goo to dyner/ ſhe made hym to dyne and ete
wyth her/ In etyng after dyuerce deuyces of the lyons
ſhe thoughte and remembridd howe ſhe myght make
hercules for to dye/ ſhe myght no better do than to ſende
hym in to egypte/ at that tyme ſhe concludedd in her ſelf
that ſhe wold ſende hym in to egipte yf ſhe myght/ for
to ſo doo/ ſhe chaungedd the propoſe of the lyons/ and
ſaidd to hercules/ your comyng agayn in ſaefte is to me
ſo recomendable that your name ſhall be put in perpetu
all louyng and preiſyng amonge the moſt worthy and beſte
of the worldd/ for ye haue doon many fair enterpriſes and
feetes/ In your yong childhod ye made all the worldd to

wondre and merueyle of the victorye of the ſerpentes
by yow enſtrangled After ye haue maad your ſwerde
to braundyſſhe in the occidente in ffrygie and now newly
in Memee/ Thaventures of theſe places haue gyuen to
yow ryght moche honour and worſhippe/ wherof I.
haue right grete Joye. ffor eche ꝑſone ought to be glad
and enioye in the weel doyng of a nother And in eſpeciall
of a noble man. And ſpecyally whan that he putteth
hym in payne to vaylliantnes. euery perſone is holden
and bounden to counceille hym vnto his worſhipp and
wele/ wherfor whan hit ſo is that ye enuertue your
ſelf fro day to day. and ſeke the peryls of the ſee and
the fals daungers of the erthe. to thende for to ſurmoūt
alle them/ I aduertyſe yow that in Egypte is a tyraūt
that ſacrefieth all eſtrangiers that come in to his contre
with oute reſcuyng noble man or villayn. ſo than me
ſemeth yf fortune will helpe yow for to go and con-
quere hym. that ye ſholde gete grete honour and wor-
ſhip to yow and yowres. and helthe and prouffit to
all the nacions of the worldy. Madame anſwerde her
cules I am not ner neuer ſhall be in all my liue of ſuche
recomendacion as ye ſaye and reporte. notwithſtondyng
for as moche as I haue grete deſyre for to doo werkes
that may be to the plèſyr of the peple and for their helthe
and wele/ I promette yow. and ſwere that to morn
with oute ony other delaye/ I ſhall put me in deuoyr
on the way for to goo in to egypte/ And I ſhall neuer
retorne agayn in to my contree vnto the tyme that I
haue ſeen the tyraūt And yf he leye or put hande on me
for to ſacrefyſe me/ I haue entencion that he ſhall not
do hyt wyth out ſmytyng of ſtrokes/ Juno heeryng

thenterpryse of hercules hady̆ her herte passyng grete Joye/ that day they passid̆ many deupses/ hercules took the skynnes of the lyons and delyuerid̆ to certayn werkemen for to make of them a garment m maner of armour to arme hym with all/ On the morn he toke leue of his stepmoder a departed fro crete/ and̆ so longe Journeyed̆ on the waye with philotes with oute fyndyng of ony auenture wherof ony memoire is hady̆/ that on a day he cam to the gate of the cyte of menphyn that was m egypte wher the tyrant busire held̆ his residence.

WHan hercules was comen nygh̆e vnto the gate he toke his clobbe that philotes bare/ he lefte philotes there and̆ entrid̆ hym self m to the cyte/ he hady̆ not ben longe there/ ner ferre goon but busire whiche was aduertysed̆ of his comyng by hys espyes cam a gaynst hym with many of his complices. and with oute spekyng of ony word̆ ran vpon hym/ hercules was all well assured̆/ he knewe the tyrant by his mayntien and by the syngnes that was told̆ hym/ he lyfte vp his clobbe whan he sawe hym come/ and̆ as the tyrant wold̆ haue smytten hym with his glayue with oute ony word̆ spekyng. he smote the tirant with his clobbe vpon the ryght syde so desmesurably that not only he bare hym vnto the erthe/ but also he brake all his rybbys of his body̆/ And̆ so arayed̆ hym that he myght neuer releue hym self after/ The Egipciens seeyng busire so ouerthrowen/ some ran to hym for to releue hym whiche they coude not doo for he was to heuy/ And the other assailled hercules. Than was the cyte all amuyd Hercules right Joyous that he hady̆ so beten the tyrant

began to leme the egyptiens to knowe his clobbe/ he
slewe many of them. And the remenant he maade to
flee. his strookes were so huge and peysaūt that the
complices of busire that were acustomede to shede man
nes bloody. hide their bloody shedde a sparklede abroode
And coude not ner myght not remedie their meschance
that was so grete/ that hercules fillede all the place of
dede bodies. And after longe bataylle he fonde hym silf
allone. ffor their was none so hardy that durste be seen
to fore hym. The peples and the comonte of the egipcy-
ens gaf no charge of the rescous of their kynge/ whan
they sawe hym beten. Alle they hatede hym and sawe
the bataylle fro ferre by grete rowtes/ whan than her-
cules hade so moche doon. that he fonde no man to fight
with hym. he sette doun his clubbe. And adressede hym
vnto a grete companye of egipcyens that stoode there
And assurede them that he wolde no thynge don vnto
them. and axede what peple they were that hade assail
ledde hym. They answerde hym knelyng on their knees
that they were mansleares hungemen and peple of vi-
cious and cuyll lyuyng. And that their kynge that he
hade first beten doun was the worste of hem alle. And
hadde purposede to haue put hym to deth as a strangier
for to make sacrefice vnto the godes. And they pra-
yde hym. that he wolde sacrefyce their sayde kynge/
Hercules grauntede their peticion and accorded hyt
vnto the peple. And anone toke this cursede tyraūt bu
sire that lyuede yet and bare hym vpon his sholdre
vnto the temple whiche the egyptiens shewide to hym
the fals tyraūt cryede after helpe terribly. but his crye
auayledde hym not. The egyptiens cryede vnto hercules

ſacrefice ſacrefice hym/ Whan hercules cam̃ to the
temple he ſacrefiſed hym̃ after þ he hadꝫ ſhewid to hym̃
hys curſidꝫ & cuyll lyf/ Andꝫ than whan the fyre was
put vnto the ſacrefice/hit began to rayne/ andꝫ the grete
droughte began to faile/ wherof the egyptiens were ſo
Joyous that none coude ſpecifye/they ſonge louynges &
preiſinges to hercules they brought hym̃ vnto the palais
andꝫ philotes alſo/ whiche hadꝫ all ſeen andꝫ they ordey
nedꝫ & conſtituitedꝫ hercules kynge ouer them/ whiche he
refuſedꝫ/but he ordeynedꝫ Juges forꝫ to gouerne them Af
ter he departedꝫ & retornedꝫ vnto the quene Juno. whiche
hadꝫ grete ſorowe/ Andꝫ to kynge Creon whiche hadꝫ
grete Joye forꝫ to here toldꝫ & recountedꝫ his proweſſes:

¶ How hercules eſpowſedꝫ megera andꝫ how he was
made kynghte m thebes &c:.

In ſuche wiſe as the ponge wyne by the labour andꝫ
beſynes of the labourer groweth m̃ heighte & his bowes
ſpredꝫ a brood full of fruyte/ ſemblablꝫ hercules by ver
tue labouryng m̃ hym̃ grewe m̃ verdur of well doyng
andꝫ m̃ fruyt of nobleſſe/ his werkes his bowes hys
braunches than began to ſpredꝫ a broodꝫ & to mounte
and ryſe fro royame to roiame/ the ſecrete conſpiracõns
of Juno andꝫ her curſedꝫ enuyes myght not hurte ner my
nuſſhe the vertue of hercules/ the more that ſhe wenydꝫ
to abaſſhe andꝫ hurte hym̃. the more ſhe was cauſe of
his enhauncement/ yf he were puyſſant and ſtronge of
bodꝫ/ he was yet more ſtronge of vertue forꝫ hit was
ſette m̃ hym̃ as the precyous ſtone is m̃ goldꝫ/ andꝫ as
the odour is m̃ the flour/ Andꝫ as the rayꝫ or ſonne
beme is m̃ the ſonne/ he was beloudꝫ of kynges. of
prynces. of ladyes. of damoyſelles. of nobles andꝫ

of villaines. en especiall megera the doughter of kynge Creon loupde hym/ Certes she was not deceyuede. ffor hercules louede her also. Andy was neuer houre but he thoughte on her. how well they durst none of them speke to other of this matyere. they were ashamede to dyscouure that/ whereof they hadde hope to haue honore and worship. they beheelde eche other/ Andy ofte they bewayledy and complaynedy to them self. Andy despredy the day that they myghte take eche other by maryage. Andy so mocche they wisshedy after that day that at laste hit cam. For on a morow tyde as hercules was goon vnto the woody for to take a wylde beste/ he remembridy hym of his ladye. Andy began to speke andy saie to hym sylf softely. Shall I be alleway mypayne Shall myn herte neuer be casedy but alway languysshyng in loue/ I see oon andy other In grete Joye wyth her loues andy ladyes. Andy I wote neuer how to come to the poynte of oon only that I haue choseu aboue all other/ Andy how to achyeue my purpoos I wote neuer how to begynne. I dar not speke to her/ ner I haue not yet requyredy her of loue. ner I haue not assayedy yf she woldy condescende. Shall I speke to her/ I wote neuer/ yf I speke to her andy than she refuse me/ I shall fall my dispayre. I shall dye for sorowe of melancolye andy desplaisir I shall neuer dar come after my noble assemblee a foot. Alas what payne. all consideridy oon tyme must come that I speke to her. yf all her frendes were of oon acordе for to gyue her to me in maryage. Andy she were not contente ner pleasedy alle were lost, the moste ieopardye is to haue her goody will andy grace ffor with out her grace I may nought do. Than hyt

is neceſſite I ſeke and requyre yf I may haue her goode wyll/ ſyn hit ſo is/ ffor yf I ſlepe thus and ſpeke not I ſhall neuer achyue ner come to my pourpoos:.

Hercules ferme in his purpoos eſpriſed and enflamed of grete deſire departid from the woode and abandoned the wilde beſte and gaf hit ouer for to come vnto megera/ thenkyng how and by what wordes he myght come and ſhewe to her/ that laye on his herte/ he wente ſo ferre that he cam vnto the gardyn of the palays where ſhe was with many ladyes and damoyſelles/ he made to them the reuerences/ After he eſpied the tyme that he myght ſpeke to megera. And he ware ſo penſyf that hit was meruaille/ he entremetted no thynge to deuyſe with the ladyes/ but he drewe hym a parte in to the gardyn/ whan the ladyes beheld hym ſo penſyf/ dyuerce of them cam to hym & talked with hym. to put hym from his thoughtes & penſyfnes. but they coude not. and at laſte megera cam to hym. Aſſone as hercules ſawe her come to hym he began to ſyghe & cam agayn her/ and ſhe ſayd to hym/ hercules why are ye ſo penſif/ put away fro you ſuche melancolye/ And telle me of your tydynges I pray yow/ lady anſwerd hercules I thanke yow of your goode viſitacyon And ſyn hit pleſeth yow to here of my tidynges & to knowe I ſhall ſaie to yow a paart/ ffirſt I aduertyſe you that the cauſe that I am brought & put in the abiſme or ſwo lowe of penſifnes & ſighes that is this day comen vnto me/ is by your contemplacion/ ffor as I wente to the woode to hunte the remembrance of your right noble beaute contynuelly kepyng in myn ymaginacōn cam in to me/ & made me entre in to a ſecret debate that is to wete

yf J ſholde alleweye lyue vnguerdoned and vntrewar ded of loue. And alſo yf J durſt ſaie to yow that J haue ſette myn herte and loue in yow. Madame this debate was grete/ but in the ende J concluded to come vnto yow for to knowe the concluſion of my fortune whe-ther hit be deth or lyf/ In this deliberacion thynkyng how J myght ſpede vnto yow. J am in this poynt and parties/ where your comyng hath put me out of a right grete thought and penſifnes/ For J wiſte neuer how to come to the poynte for to ſpeke with yow apart. as J may now do. than for to employe the tyme/ J ſaye to yow for trouthe. that ſyn the tyme of my olympiade. J haue desired yow nyght and day. And at that tyme putte myn herte in your ſcrupulde. concludyng to loue yow perdurably. Madame J knowe and woot well that J haue enterpryſed thynge that J am Indygne and not worthy, this notwithſtandyng J abide your mercy and requyre yow that hit pleaſe yow to reſceyue me in to your grace in ſuche wyſe that ſhortly J may ſee the day of our maryage &c::

When megera vnderſtood the wordes of her loue hercules ſhe was in her herte reioyſed with grete ſolaas/ notwithſtandyng ſhe was a ſha med. And all shamefaſte ſhe anſwerd/ Helas hercu-les by what fortune fynde J me in the grace of ſo gentil a man as ye be/ your exceſſiue prowes your glorious labours your reſplēdant vertues ben ſo moche of value that ye ar worthy to haue to wyf the flour of ladyes and the choys. With theſe wordes many damoyſelles cam there vnto them/ that auſyd them to ſeee theyr deuyſes of loue. And ſayden to megera that hyt was

tyme to withdrawe her for to go dyne Megera sorowfull of so hasty departyng/ for that she had no more space to devyse with her love/ ne myght not achieve her purpoos/ by constraynt she toke leve of hercules & wente in to the halle/ all refectioned of love/ And hercules abood in the gardin all glad and Joious of the swete answer that he had receyved &c:.

When the ladyes than had lefte hercules in the gardyn/ also sone as they were goon/ hercules assembled Euristus & amphitrion/ and said to hem that he had grete desire and will to be maried/ and prayed them that they wold goo to kynge Creon to knowe yf he wold give hym his doughter megera. They spake to kyng creon of this mariage/ the kyng herd hem speke ryght gladly/ ffor the mater plesyd hym/ And answerd that he myght nowher better bestowe hys doughter/ than to the moste noble man of the world hercules/ whom he lovyd as his owen sone/ whiche was so vailliant & so noble & had no felawe like vnto hym and that he was content to gyve to hym his doughter And with her all that he wold demande Euristus and amphitrion thanked the kyng of his courtoys answer Megera & hercules were sente fore/ the kynge made hem to trouthplyte eche other with grete Joye of both parties/ After this in processe of tyme the day of the espowsailles & mariage was halowed with glorie. tryumphe honour & Joye/ what shal I saie they laye to gider without more auenture/ and lived to gyder right honestly:.

Anone after þ solempnyte of this mariage. hercules cam to kyng creon & praied hym þ he wold adubbe & make hym knyght/ for as moche as

they of the royame of Jconie were comen vnto hym. & had chosen hym for to be kynge of their Cyte for his good renomee. The kyng Creon Joyous of that/that he was chosen for to be kynge of yeome. answerd that he wold accomplissh his desire. but he wold that this shold be doyn at a certayn day assigned/ Saiyng that than he wold make a right noble feste where men shold Jouste and tornoye. And that he wold do come theder alle the kynges and the prynces of Grece/ hercules Accorded and agreed the conneyll of the kynge And than the kynge sente his messageres vnto all the kynges of grece. And prayed hem to be at the chiualerie and dubbyng knyght of a noble man/that shall hold a paas at a day named and sette for to furnyssh he all them that shall come to the Joustes. The renōme of this forsayd ffeste was a none borne and knowen vnto alle the regnes of grece/ The apparayll and ordenance was grete in thebes Oon & other disposed them for to be there. The tyme passed and the day cam/many a kynge and knyght were comen at that tyme to thebes. Theseus and Jason the sone of kynge Eson were there amonge all other/ the kynges maad grete brupt and grete pompes aboute ten of the clocke to fore none the kyng Creon wente in to the place that was ordeyned and arayed for the Joustes. at a corner in the same place was a Tente/ Jn this tente was Hercules alle alone. that same tyme the ladyes and damoyselles wente and mountred vpon the sauffoldes/ the Jousters cam in to the place. No man knewe ne wiste not who was this newe knyght. what shall J saye whan the kynge Creon sawe that the knyghtes were comen

m on all sydes and that the ladyes were gon vp on the skaffoldes/ he sente for hercules & made hym knyght after their statutes/ and than hercules mounted vpon his hors/ toke his spere & hys shelde/ And escryed them that were ther to thende that eche may sholde do his deuoyr/ And than oon & other that desired to haue worshipp toke her speres and ran ayenste hercules/ And began a Joustes that was right hoote & sharpe/ Their speres were stronge and brake not lightly/ but they mette often tymes/ and some ouerthrowen & smyten down of her horses/ They that myght not Juste ayenst hercules Assayed eche other/ lyke to lyke/ Jason and theseus Justed ofte tymes ayenst hercules/ and pirothus sone of kynge yrion m lyke wyse/ Alle they that I name mayntened them right vailliantly/ Notwithstandyng aboue all other hercules abood all men/ and no man myght abide his strokes but he bare hem all down/ reserued Jason/ Whiche encountrid hym dyuerce tymes & gaf hym many grete strokes/ hercules bare down theseus to the erthe and pirothus & well fyfty stronge knyghtes/ he did so moche that no man abode on the place but Jason & he And than he lefte and sessed the Joustes for the vailliance that hercules fonde m Jason/ and euer after he hyd a specyall loue to hym// and toke acqueyntance of hym and fested hym & made hym grete chere ::.

AT the ende of this Joustes/ knyghtes ladyes & damoyselles wente vnto the pallays/ there was hercules maad kynge of yconye/ the feste was grete and riche more than I can reherce/ the strangers were gretly fested and hyghly thanked m comune/ What shall I make longe processe/ whan all the

feste was passid with honour and glorye of hercules And was no more to do wherof ony memoire is for to saye/ Pirothus praid all them that were there to be at his wedding in thessalonyque at a certayn day named eche man promysid hym to go theder and be ther ate/ Euery man toke leue of hercules whan tyme was come of departing. And eche man retorned in to his contre and place/ And they coude not ynowhe mervaile of the glorye habōdynge & appertynge to halonde. growe flourysshe. & fructefie in hercules/ whiche was so courtoys and humble. And that for the grace that he had in temporall honour and worship. he was so vertuous that he was not the more prowde ne enhaunsid hym self/ but the more mekedy and lowedy hym self::.

¶ How the centaures rauysshed ypodame at the weddyng of Pirothus. And how Hercules recouerd her agayn and vaynquysshid in batayll the centaures::.

For to contynue our matiere/ than whan hercules sawe approche the day of the weddyng of pirothus. he disposed hym to go theder/ by space of tyme he wente forth on his way and toke philotes with hym/ And at alauenture toke with hym his Armures of the skyn of the lyon. whan megera sawe hym departe. she was sore troublid for his departyng/ & for that/ þ he toke his armours with hym/ for she thought yf hercules had herd speke of ony auēture he wold goo theder & put hym in deuoir to assaie hym self agayn hit with grete sighes she loked after hym as ferre as she myght/ praiyng to the goddes that they wold bringe hym shortly agayn/ hercules & phylotes wente forth in to the contrey also moche as they myght they exploited

so her Journey that they cam̃ to theſſalonycque/wher they were reſſeyued wyth grete Joye of pirothus and of his ffrendes/they fonde there a right grete aſſemblè of noblè men. Ladyes and damoyſelles/Theſeus and Jaſon were there/the frendes of Jaſon wolde that Jaſon ſholde be maad kynght/And for to doo that/they preſentedy hym to hercules whiche gaf hym the ordre of knyghthode/And hercules ſaydy that he hady ſeen in hym a goody begynnyng of a noblè man/and yf he may lyue he ſhall attayne onces to thynges right hyghe and noblè Amonge other thynges the day of weddyng cam̃. the cyte was all full of noblèſſe/the centaures were there/ they were an hondredy geantes armedy that ran as the wynde/whiche the kynge yrion hady ordeyned in theſ ſayllè/of whome ſome dwellydy in molloſe and the other in Aphyte a cyte of Epire/wherof was quene ypodame the ladye and Eryde of the weddyng/ther were many kynges and prynces of whom I haue not the names. The quene ypodame and pirothus were weddyd to gyder after their lawe/When the tyme of dyner was come they ſette the ladye in the halle/wher was maady a generall ffeſte/In this ffeſte alle the worlde was amply ſeruyd of all manyer goody wynes and goody metes/In eſpecyall the Centaures made paſſyng goody chyere/And dronke ſo moche of the ſtronge wynes/that the prynceypall capitayn of all namedy Eurycus and ſome of the other hady wordes to gyder and troubliy the ffeſte/In this trouble they foughte to geder/and caſte eche on other pottes. platers. wynes and metes ſo terryby that many of them were hurte and dedy. Than anone was the halle full of

noyse Euricus and fyfty of his geantes yssuedy out of the prees and wente to fecche her harnois and armoure whan they were armedy they entridy n to the halle and not content of the trouble that they hady maady how well that hercules and the other entreudy to appese them that slewe eche other/ they toke the quene ypodame and bare her out and rauysshidy her and fledy away with her/whan the ladies sawe this grete outrage/ they escriedy all affraiedy/ thaffrais was so grete that hercules. Jason. pirothus a theseus ran vnto them. And whan they knewe that the centaures hady rauysshidy the lady/at fewe wordes they wente and armed them anone ecf:::.

Hercules dydy on the skyn of the lyon and toke his swerdy his bowe a his arowes And than wente after the geantes wyth oute abidyng of ony other companye or persone. the geantes were withdrawen vnder a tree/and there they rengedy them n batayllef. as they that wiste well and surely that the furste that shold come to them shold be hercules. they hatydy hercules secretly. And they hady envie of his glorye. they swore all the deth of hercules/and than whan they were n these termes and deuyses/ Euricus aspiedy fro ferre hercules. and shewidy hym to his felawshipp hercules was all alone and am not a paas softely as a man. but he am rennyng as lightly and also swyftely as the herte rennyth n the valeye And semedy that he flawe n the ayer/the swyftenes of hercules ne abaysshydy ne affrayedy not the centaures. they were well foure score. And they were alle of grete corages They toke than their glayues. polhares. swerdes and other

habyllemens of warre/ Andy ſome of the ſtrengeſt of
them wente ayenſt hercules/ on that other ſyde aſſone
as hercules approchidy ſo nyghe as he myght ſhote at
them/ he bente his bowe andy with an arowe he ſmote
a centaure namedy gryneus in ſuche wyſe that the
arowe percedy the heedy entryng by the viſage and nay
ledy & attachid his hede vnto a tree that ſtoode by hynde
hym. With the ſecondy arowe he ſmote another geant
namedy petreus in the breſte thurgh his armour that hit
wente thurgh his body// With the thirde he hurte doril,
las a terrible geant & nailed his handy vnto his viſage
ffor whan the geant ſawe the ſtrook come he heldy vp
his handy to fore his viſage// & the arowe entridy with
ſo grete myght as afore is ſaydy and made the handy to
be attachidy to his viſage of whyche ſtrook he was
dedy/ he ſhotte many moo arowes than alſo longe as he
hadyonly/ and he ſhotte none. but yf he hurt or ſlewe ony
of the geantes/ whan his ſhotte was failledy/ the gean,
tes ſtrongly eſmeuyd of that they hadyſeen her felawes
dye by the ſhotte of hercules/ they eſcriedy vpon hercules
andy they enuyronnedy hym on alle ſydes/ Cilarus. phe,
tones. neſſus/ myncus. aſtilo lodeum. andy piſeon. were
the firſte that ſmote vpon hercules with her glayues/
hercules toke his ſwerdy and ayn agayn phetones that
hadya grete axe ſo grete that hyt was a mannys bur,
thon// Phetones anone lyfte vp hys grete axe andy
wende to haue ſmyten a myghty ſtrook vpon hercules
But hercules that knewe ynowhe of the warre tor,
nedy hym from the ſtroke/ Andy ſo the grete axe fylle
doun to the groundy/ Andy than ſodenly hercules caught
that grete axe andy plukkydy hit out of his handes/ andy

forthwith gaf hym a strook with all so grete that he smote of his right arme with the sholdre &c.

Suche was the begynnyng of the batayll of hercules a of the centaures. Cilarus smote than hercules behynde with all his myght & piseon and ledeum smote hym also all at oon tyme. notwithstondyng hercules astonyed not onces therfore/ but m retornyng to cilarus he gaf hym a strook with the axe so fermli on his helme that hit entrid m to his body that he confoūded the geant to the erthe. And so he serued m lyke wyse piseon and ledeum. Jason and theseus put them than m the batayll. And well prouyded her pougthe/ at theyr comyng for to gyue them herte and courage. hercules threstid m to the grettest pres of the geants And so wroughte with the axe. that they cursyd phiotones that had brought hit theder And alle them that had forged hit. In betyng and smytyng doun to fore them. hercules began than to seke ypodame. he fonde her alle he wepte right beside and nyhe Euricus/ Than he spake to euricus and saide to hym. thou euyll glotон thou haste this day troubled the feste and the lady of my ffrende pirothus. And now anone I shall trouble thyn espirite. with this worde he deschargede the axe and smote with all euricus m suche wise on the heed that he fill doun dede/ vnto the grete enbassement of the other geantes. ffor m beholdyng the Axe dyed wyth the blood of euricus their capitayne. they were all abasshid. Than began hercules to smyte more and more vpon the geantes & their was none than so seure. but he was aferde ner none so ferme but he ne

began to hyde hym and tremble for fere/ hys ſtrookes were not ſuſtenable/ he put his enemyes out of araye/ and vnto flyght ffinably wyth the helpe of Jaſon of theſeus & of pirothus that were merueillouſli vaillant they vaynquyſſhid & chaſſed them vnto a ryuer/ wher that .xy. of them ſauued them in paſſyng and ſwymmyng ouer/ And all the remenant of them were perſecuted vnto the deth/ reſeruyd lyncus that hercules held priſonner/ for as moche as at the diſcomfiture. he praid hym of mercy. and yelded hym vnto hym/ Thus were the centaures deſtroied more by the ſtrength & hand of hercules than by ony other/ Whan hercules had ſo doon that ther were no moo of the centaures vpon the place/ he and hys felawys retorned vnto ypodame/ And brought her agayn vnto the cyte with grete tryumphe/ what ſhall J ſaye the ladyes recouryd Joye by the recouurance of ypodame/ and recomenced and began agayn the feſte that dured after eyght dayes ryght grete and ſumptuous &c::.

¶ How pluto rauyſſhid proſerpyne/ And how Orpheus went for her in to helle/ and how the quene Hera cam vnto the weddyng of pirothus and how theſeus and pyrothus foughte wyth Cerberus porter of the ſayd helle &c::.

IN this tyme that is to wete a lityll to fore the weddyng of pirothus as pluto the kynge of moloſſe ſone of Saturne and broder of Jupiter ſayled and went by See ſechyng hys aduentures/ And ſo longe he ſayled that he arryued in Secyle/ And that he fonde there nyghe by the Ryuage a

right grete assamblee of Sicyliens that halowed the ffeste of her goddes. whan pluto sawe this feste. he dide do arme. xx. of his felawshypp vnder their robes and garnementes. And went in this maner for to see the feste/for to wete yf he myght fynde ony proie/this pluto was the gretteste theef and the moste lecherous man of all the world And hadd with hym a geant named Cerberus. ynowh ylyke vnto pluto of condicons and of corage/but he was moche more strenger and puyssant of body. Alle the other were grete as geantes. and hadd lerned to do no thyng ellis but for to do harme and euyll And coude none other wise doo/Whan than the sicilyens sawe pluto come and his felawes they supposed that hit hadd be some of their neighebours that cam for to see their playes and esbatementis for as moche as they cam clothed in theyr garnementis and sawe none of their armour ne harnoys And they enforced them to synge a dauce/but certes their songes and their daunces were not pardurable ner dured not longe. for in comyng vnto them there. The kynge pluto caste his eyen a side and sawe there the quene of that marches that beheld the feste. And by her/her doughter that made a Chapelet of flowres. The moder was named Cera And the doughter was callid Proserpyne and was maried vnto a noble man named Orpheus that sat beside her and played on the harpe/ This proserpyne was passyng mervaillous fayr. Auone as pluto hadd seen her he desired and coueyted her And aduertised his folke secretly of her/ And after cam nyhe and by her And felte hym self so surmounted in coueytise of her beaulte. that he sette handes on her And leyde her on his

back and bare her a way : : .

WHan Orpheus and Hera sawe proserpine so rauisshid they escried pietously & anguisshously vpon pluto / with this crye the cecyliens lefte their feste and ran after pluto m grete nombre men & women hopmg to haue rescowed proserpine / but whan cerberus and his complices sawe the murmure / they drewe out their swerdes & shewid their armes and smote vpon them that approchid them and slepng them largely / recuyellid and wente vnto the porte maulgre the cecyliens & orpheus / they guydeden pluto m to his shippe and after they entrid / and than disancrid & caried a way proserpine / The cecyliens were than dispourueid of armes / they coude not withstande the rauisshement of proserpine / At the departyng fro the porte was made the moste aspre deill & sorowe that coude be / Proserpyne wepte sore on that on side & pietously / and cryed right hyhe and lowde / Hera on that other side with the cecyliens made no skarcete of teeres / and certes orpheus fayld not to fulnysshe his teeres with parfound sighes / for he loued proserpine / And she loued hym also / At the departyng their hertes were put m a hard & greuous distresse / so harde anguysshe that proserpine fill doun a swone / and orpheus was so rauisshid with anger / that he retorned m to his palais whan he had loste the sight of proserpine / And held hym cloos m hys chambre with out speche two dayes: .

AT the ende of two dayes sera cam to visite orpheus that wold nether ete ne drynke / and sayd to hym that she knewe wel the rauisshour of her doughter / & that hit was pluto ꝑ kyng of melose / & that he dweld

ma partie of the ſſaylle my a lowe and̄ baſſe Cite that was callid helle for as moche as this yle. Kynge pluto and̄ his complices dide ſo moche harme and̄ euyll. that they were compared and̄ lykened vnto deuylles and̄ their Cite was named Helle. Whan Orpheus vnderſtode that proſerpyne was in helle he toke a lityll hope in hym ſelf and̄ ete & drunke. and̄ made a vowe that he wold̄ neuer reſte in place vnto the tyme that he had̄ ben in helle for to ſee proſerpine. After that he had̄ eten he ſente for his maronners And bad̄ hem to make redy a ſhipp. Whan the ſhipp was garnyſſhid̄ of all that hit behoued̄. after the leue and̄ congie taken of the quene ſera. In habite diſguyſed he entrid̄ allone in to his ſhipp with his harpe. And maad his mariners to ſaile forth̄ on the ſee. in ſuche wiſe that they arryued̄ at oon of the poortes of theſſayll. Orpheus wente there a lande. & after comanded̄ his maryners that they ſhold̄ abide hym in the ſame place. vnto a certayn tyme that he named̄. After he departed̄ and̄ wente fro contre to contre ſo longe for to ſpede his mater/ that he came to the yate of helle whiche Cerberus kepte. And̄ there he began to playe on his harpe right ſweth & melodiouſly.

Whan Cerberus herde the ſowne of the harpe. he lyfte vp his hede on hygthe. and̄ cam out of the gate. for to knowe who was he that pleyed̄ ſo melodiouſly And by the ſoune of the harpe he fond̄ Orpheus. And̄ thynkynge that pluto wold̄ gladly here hym. for to reioye proſerpyne that alleway wepte he maad̄ hym entre in to the Cyte. And̄ brought hym before the kynge. Orpheus than began to playe agayn

on his harpe/ whan the kynge pluto had herd hym/ he toke therin grete pleasir/ and so dide all they that were ther by hym/ Than pluto sente for to seke proserpyne/ whan she was come & herde hym playe with his harpe by his plaie she knewe wel that hit was her husbond she was sore abasshid/ and yf she had sore wepte to fore/ she wepte moche more after/ Pluto was sory for the sorowe that proserpine made/ and sayd to orpheus/ that yf he coude so playe with his harpe that the lady sholde sesse of her wepyng/ that he wold gyue hym that he wold axe of hym Orpheus promysid and made hym seure that he wold do hit/ And pluto swar to hym that he wold holde & kepe his promesse yf he so dide/ And than orpheus setted & entuned his harpe and playd dyuerce songes/ so swetely/ that the Infernal cerberus & many fill a slepe/ and also proserpine by the mene of certayn tokenes and signes that orpheus maad with his eyen/ made her to cesse of her wepyng:

WHan pluto sawe proserpine so cessing her wepyng he was passing Joyous/ he awoke than cerberus & the other that slepte/ After he spack to orpheus and sayd to hym that he had so well harped that no man coude do better/ And that he wold that he sholde demande som thynge/ And he wold gyue hit hym with out ony faute. Orpheus heeryng the wordes of pluto had a grete debate in hym self for to knowe what thynge he myght beste demande/ In the ende he sayd to hym/ Syre I am orpheus the husbond of this ladye/ that for her loue I haue enterprysed to come hether in thys aduenture/ I praye and requyre yow

that ye will gyue and rendre her agayn to me. that I may bringe her agayn vnto her moder that dyeth for sorowe/ whan pluto hadde herde the requeste that orpheus hadde made/ he was passing angry/ and also esmaied of the hardynesse that orpheus hadde doon. howbeit/ he answerde to hym. Orpheus ye haue demanded of me proserpyne/ she is the lady that I moost loue of all the worlde/ Neuertheles for to accomplisshe the promesse that I haue maad to yow/ I gyue her vnto yow by condicyon that ye bringe her out of this Cyte with oute lokyng or beholdyng after or behynde yow And yf hit happen that ye ones loke behynde yow ye shall lose her Of this answer orpheus was contente. And hym semede þ his wyf was as goody as recouerde or wonne he and proserpyne passide ouer that nyght in goody hope/ whan the morn was comen/ pluto delyuerde proserpyne vnto orpheus by the condicion afore reherced orpheus and proserpyne toke leue of kynge pluto and thanked hym/ syn they wente on their waie/ but he hadde not goon half way to the gate. whan orpheus pryuely loked behinde hym. for to see yf ony man folowed hym And than he fonde at his heles Cerberus that toke proserpyne away fro hym And yelded and delyuerde her agayn vnto the kynge &c:..

Orpheus seeyng that by his vnhappynes hadde lost his wif/ began to curse the day that he was born. And cam after and folowed proserpyne and began agayn to harpe and to offre grete yeftes for to recoure her agayn/ but hit was saide to hym for conclusion that he sholde neuer haue her agayn. And also that yf he hadde vsyde the sect of Armes as he hadde the

ſtrenges of the harpe/ he ſholde by armes haue dyed/
with this concluſion orpheus departed fro helle full of
ſorowe & anguyſſh. and returned in to ſcylle vnto the
quene ſem tellyng to her his auenture. The quene acer-
tayned that her doughter was in helle/ as ſhe that was
aduertiſed that in theſayſt ſholde be halowed the feſte
of the weddyng of pirothus/ and that ther were many
knyghtes of grete name/ ſhe went to the ſee/ and cam
ſo apoynt to theſſalonycque that the feſte yet endured
In approchyng the cyte. on an after none as pirothus and
theſeus were in the feldes/ they mette her/ Her exarſite
was grete/ Theſeus & pirothus ſalewed her/ And ſhe
ſalewed & gretyd them agayn/ and after axed them
theſtate of the feſte of the weddyng/ They told and re-
counted her all. After ſhe demanded of them yf ther were
there no knyghtes of grete name and hyghe enterpryſes
whan they vnderſtode that ſhe enquered ſo ferre/ they
wold wete what ſhe was and demanded her name:
I am ſayd thyes lady ſeres of cercyll/ Than ſpake theſeus
and ſaid madame ye be well come/ ffor what occaſion
demande ye yf in the feſte ben ony knyghtes of entrepriſe
I can well ſaie to yow that ther be truly/ but not with-
ſtondyng that I ſo aduertyſe yow/ I pray yow and
alſo requyre that ye telle and aduertyſe vnto vs the
cauſe why ye haue ſo demaunded &c:.

Syre ſaid the lady ſyn hit pleaſith yow to enquere
of myn eſtate ſo ferre/ knowe ye for certayn
that I haue maad to yow my demaunde for as
moche as pluto the kynge of helle hath rauyſſhed
my doughter Proſerpyne by whyche I am hurte

vnto the deth. And so I wolde fayn fynde som knyght that by his courtoisie wolde emploie hym for to gete her agayn And yelde her to me. And for to assayle the cursid tyrāt, whiche I pray the goddes may be dampned and confounded pardurably for his demerites wherfore I pray yow yf ye knowe ony that to me be propice that hit plese yow for charite for to adresse me vnto hym. Madame Answerd Theseus be ye no more besy to fynde suche a knyght as ye seke. ffor my the fauour of all ladies I shal be your knight in this werke And promyse yow vpon myn honour/ that I shall transporte me my to helle. And the kynge pluto shall neuer haue peas with me vnto the tyme that he hath restored your doughter ycs:

When pirothus herde thenterprise of these? he began to breke his wordes and saide to hym. My broder What thynke ye to doo. whan ye enterpryse for to goo my to helle. ye knowe not the termes ner the situacion of that place. helle stondeth behynde the Inner see betwene montaignes and roches so highe that the Citezeyns that dwelle ther m bey my contynuell vmbre and shadowe. And the Entre is so stronge that hit is Inpossible to come with in the Cyte. but yf the porter consente. for here to fore tyme many haue goon theder that bey there lefte and bleuen/ ther goth no man theder that euer cometh agayn. hit is right an helle And eche man nameth hit helle as well for the situacion therof my so derke and tenebrous a place/ as for the Inhumanyte and terrybilite of the habitans and Indwellars. that allway wacche and wayte to do euyll and desplaysir to alle the worlde/ Theseus answerde vnto

pirothus and ſayde/ ther is no thynge Inpoſſible vnto a vailliant herte/ The kyng pluto is cruell and ſtronge his folke and peple tyrannyſe/ His cyte ſtandeth in a contre enuyronned with mortall parelles/ Notwithſtondyng certes the doubtance and fere of theſe thinges ſhall neuer reboute ne withdrawe my corage/ but that I ſhall do my deuoyr to achyeue this emprynſe/ And ſhall dye in the payne/ or ſhall haue reproche/ ſhewyng to all maner knyghtes/ that a man to kepe his honour and worſhipe ought not to doubte ony paryll what that euer hit bee/ &c:.

When pyrothus had herde the noble anſwer of theſeus/ he allowed hit gretely and ſaid to hym that his wordes were to hym right agreable & ſo acceptable/ that he wolde holde hym companye in thys aduenture/ The quene Heres thanked the two knyghtes/ they brought her into the Cyte and in to the palays/ She was there reſſeyued and feſted as hit appertayned/ thauenture of her doughter was told/ And thenterpryſe of the two knyghtes/ By the reporte of this aduenture and of thenterpriſe that theſeus and pyrothus had maade/ Alle the ffeeſte was trowblyd a gayn on a newe/ Amonge alle other ypodame conſyderyng that her huſbonde that was ſo newely maryed vnto her wolde goo in this paryllous voyage of helle/ her herte began to gyue oute wepyng of teeres/ And myghte gyue no ſoulas ne comfort vnto her eyen what ſhall I ſaye the ffeeſte endede in grete ſorowe/ Jaſon and herculès wolde gladly haue goon with theſeus & pirothus/ & ſpake therof to them/ but they wolde

not ſuffre hem/ Than departed hercules and entrid in to a ſhippe as he wold haue goon in to his contrey. Eche man in lyke wyſe departed. And alſo theſeus and pirothus toke theyr way for to goo vnto helle/ as than aboute their departing wherof hercules was aduertiſed hercules made for to conduyte his ſhippe vnto the marches of helle/ And ther deſcended a lande allone. Concludyng in hym ſelf that he wold goo after pirothus and theſeus his loyall and true felawe. And betoke to philotes the charge for to bryngе lyncus vnto thebes And for to put hym there in priſon vnto his retornyng and comyng agayn. after he departed/ And philotes ſhipped in the ſee. where he had a dolorous auenture. as hit ſhall be ſaid here after/ but at this tyme I muſte tarye of that mater/ And ſhall recounte of hercules how he wente in to helle &c::.

¶ How hercules fonde pirothus ded at the yates of helle And Theſeus in daunger and how hercules vayn quyſſhid Cerberus. And how he conquerd proſerpyne vpon pluto &c::..

In this paas hit ought be ſayd that whan theſeus and pirothus were departed fro theſſalonyque for to goo and aſſaie yf they myght recoure the fayr proſerpyne they did ſo moche that by their diligence in ſhorte tyme they aryued in the valeye where was proſerpyne/ In the valeye full of ſynnes and curſidneſſe. Pirothus that knewe the contre fond the ſtraite way that wente to the eyte/ and entrid firſt therin/ this way was ſo ſtraite that ther myght no man but oon allone goon neyther on the right ſyde neyther on the lyfte ſide/ the roches were ſo highe. that no

may myght goo on nether syde// Whan they had passed this waye they fonde a rooche entaillid and cutte in to steyers or grees maad and hewyd out with chysselles/ And than they sawe benethe lowe Helle as a cyte stronge enuyronned with waters that fyll down impetueusly and ferd full fro the roches and maad a terryble noyse and roorynge/ ffor they fyll from right hyhe in to a lowe swalowe or abysme in the erthe/ This Cyte was all enclosid with montaygnes/ ffor to speke properly hit was a right helle/ And hit had no more but oon entre and oon yatre/ ffor than to come down to the yate pirothus and thesceus descended down by the degrees made in the roche/ Thus in the descendyng sodaynly they sawe sprynge fro the gate a grete geant oute of mesure/ that had an heed meruaylously inpfschapen/ syers blacke and owggly/ He had his nose hyhe and wyde/ hys Chyn longe// his teth grete as hors teth/ His eyen grete lyke vnto an ore/ His eeres hangyng lyke as an hound/ His sholdres large and broody. Hys bely swollyn and grete rolned. his leggis and his Thyes were passyng strongly boned and myghty. Thys terryble geant was Cerberus. wherof is touched and reherssed aboue. The poettes named hym the hound with thre heedes. Conciderynge his right greuous and vnhappy lyuyng whiche is replyed and lyckende vnto thre synguler vyces. That is to wete to pryde. to auarice. And to luxurye or lecherye. by pryde he glozyfied hym self and enhaunced hym aboue all the men of the worlde for hys force and strengthe ffor he was so stronge that no man myght wythstande hym: by Auarice and Couetyse he had an apetyte

Insacyable for to gadre to gyder tresours. And toke
and bare away all that he myghte haue or coude fynde
By luxurye ther was noman spuyng of more fowle
spyll than he was. For he hadde neuer doon other thyng
malle his lif than for to fowle and rauisshe women
and maydens. ladyes and damoyselles And so by goode
right the poettes namedy hym an howndy with thre hee
des. For he was fowle as an houndy that spueth myn mul
tiplicacōn of synnes and dooth his felicyte/ O greuous
felicyte/ whan theseus and pirothus hadde espyedy this
enemye cerberus come vnto them alle armedy makyng
the whele myn marchyng prowdly vnto them. Pirothus
saidy to theseus. Fayr broder beholdy what enemye this
is/ he that putteth hym in suche parillis for the loue of
ladyes setteth but litylle of his lyfl vs behoueth now
to lyue or dye. late vs now achieue Joyously our em-
prise To thende that ye thynke not that I hadde leuer dye
than to haue reproche I shall be the firste that shall be-
gynne the bataylle. theseus hadde no spacene leyzer to
answer/ ffor Cerberus cam to them and aseryedy hem
sayng. What seeken these felaws myn heed/ we come saidy
theseus for to seche proserpine. whom pluto hath taken
away fro the quene Hera. We shall neuer retorne my
to our contrey. vnto the tyme we brynge her with vs
Truly answerdy Cerberus whan ye shall retorne my to
your contre/ ye shall rendre and yelde agayn proserppne
but I shall deffende yow the retoury. And this day I
shall presente vnto proserpine my glayue diedy myn your
bloody. And here ye shall be buryedy. ye shall neuer see
proserpine. ner come more nerrer than ye be now/ with
these wordes he enhaunsedy his glayue And gaf so

grete a ſtrook to theſeus vpon his ſhelde that he bare
away therof an half quarter &c:.

When pirothus ſawe his felawe ſmeten he toke
his glayue and ſmote cerberus on that oon ſyde
Theſeus ſmote hym on that other ſide/ and they
gaf hym two right grete ſtrokes ſo grete that they made
cerberus to be eſmeuyd ſo ſore that he began the bataill
ſo diſmeſurably that he all to ruſſhid and brake their
ſheldes & their harnoys/ and alſo made his glayue to be
died with their noble blood as he had afore ſaid/ The
bataill was hard & mortall at the begynnyng/ theſeus
and pirothus reſſeyuyd many woundes/ by aſpre ſtro
kes/ their armes were all to hewen & broken/ The ba-
tayll endured longe/ And pirothus dide right well m
auaunſyng hym ſelf/ but cerberus ſmote vpon hym ſo
diſmeſurably/ that after many woundes gruen to hym
he all to braſte hys helme and cleuyd his hede m two
peces vnto the ſtomake &c:.

When theſeus ſawe his felawe dye/ he enhuncedy
his glayue by grete anger and ſmote cerberus ſo
fermli that he made hym auale & goo a back two
paas. cerberus wold auenge hym of this ſtrook & ſmote
vpon theſeus a ſtrook by ſo grete force. that yf the noble
knyght had not toned a back cerberus had born & smy
tyn hym vnto the erthe. This ſtrook of cerberus fill vpon
the erthe & entrid therin/ and theſeus ſmote agayn vpon
his enemye whiche had the herte ſo grete/ that he began
to roze as an olde lyon/ And ſmote theſeus ſo fierſly
with his ſwerd that he all to brakke his ſhelde/ and
all to ſtruſſhyd his helme/ that he was all aſtonyed
of the ſtrook/ But allewey theſeus abood m his place

and than cerberus shold haue brought hym vnto vttrance folowyng the cursed auenture of pirothus. yf that fortune had not brought theder hercules whyche cam so apoynt to the rescousse that theseus knewe not how to saue hym. At this poynt than that theseus was so astonyed/ hercules that was departyd fro the ser/ as sayd is cam vnto the steyres that were cutte and made in the rooche. And beholdyng theseus all couerd with blood And pirothus ded. he began to descende doun cryeng to theseus that he shold not be aferd ner take no drede/ whan cerberus sawe and herd hercules he began to rebuyte and rore and assayllyd theseus asprely for to be quyte of hym. Theseus myght no more/ how well that he was recomforted with the wys of hercules he began to renne now here a now there to fore cerberus:..

SO moche than hastyd hercules for to goo doun the steyres or degrees In entryng the place as hastely as he myght he escryed to cerberus and said to hym. Tyrant cruell late the kynght renne and come to me/ Thou hast put to deth vpon the erthe my good frende pirothus. wherof I am sory certayn. And yf I may I shall take vengeance on the for hym Cerberus heeryng the sentence of hercules ran no more after theseus. but tarryd and beheld hercules with afyers looke and answerd to hym/ so weneth he to auenge his shame that so beleueth/ I haue deuourd thy fela we vnto the deth And but yf thou excede hym in mestier of armes and in bodily strenght an honderd fold double hit is folye to the to come hether/ for I am Cerberus the porter of helle that of record of my name all

the worldy tremblith. thus endyng his answer/hercules was at the fote of the roche. he hidy his clobbe vpon his sholdre/cerberus cam agaynst hym/they smote eche other rudely/and thus they began a right hardy batayll/And than theseus that was passyng wery satte at oon side by: out of the way And rested hym m dreyng & clensing his woundes of the blody that hidy comen out of them::

Hercules beheldе than on that oon syde & seeyng theseus purgyng & clensyng his parfondy and grete woundes/ he began to employe the excesse of his strength and myght by suche meruayll/ that of a strook that he gaf hym vpon his helme vpon the right side that he maady hym to lowe and lowte vnder his clobbe and to knele to the grounde with his lyfte knee and at the seconde strook m poursuyng hym hastely he made his swerdy to flee out of hys handes and that he made hym to falle on his armes to the grounde/ m with the thyrde strooke as cerberus wende to have releuyd hym and goten his swerdy/ hercules smote hym vpon the body that he made hys hede to hurtle agayn a grete stone that was ther by/ after that he sprange vpon hym and bonde his legges with the strength and force of his handes/ maulgre the geant/ he tare of the helme of his hede and wold have slayn hym/ but theseus praidy hym that he wold not put hym to deth there/ And that he wold bryngе hym m to thessalonycque for to dye by the sentence of the quene ypodame &c::

Cerberus was not than putte to deth at the requeste of theseus/ Notwythstandyng hercules bondy his handes behynde his backe/ and after he

maadȳ hym aryſe andȳ toke hym by the berdȳ andȳ made
hym goon vp an hyghe on the roche Andȳ there he leyde
hym doun Andȳ bondȳ his feete his handes & his necke
to geder in ſuche wiſe that he myght not ner durſt not
remeue/Whan he hadȳ dooon ſoo / he wente doun andȳ en-
tridȳm to the yate of helle andȳ leuyng there theſeus/he
wente ſo ferre that he fonde the palais of kynge pluto
andȳ that he cam in to the ſame halle where pluto was
with proſerpine.Alle they that were there meruayldȳ
of hym whan they ſawe hym entrydȳ. ffor they knewe
nothynge of the ouercomyng of cerberus. as they that
leſte all the charge andȳ keppyng of their cyte with cer-
berus / with out to haue ony doubte or ſuſpecion/ Andȳ
alſo they were ſo ferre from the gate/that they myght
not here of the batayle.ner knewe no thing what was
befalle to their porter/Than whan herculès hadȳ founde
pluto and proſerpine.he hadȳ grete Joye and knewe be
tokens & enſeygnes of them there beyng that hit was he
he adreſſidȳ hym to pluto andȳ ſaidȳ. ¶Pluto by thy ma
lyce Cecille is now alle full of weppyng of treres for
the rauyſſhyng of this ladȳ. whiche haſt not willedȳ
to yelde andȳ rendre agayn to her huſbondȳ Orpheus J
wote neuer what pleaſir thou haſte therin. but J ſhall
ſaie to the/that thou ſhalt receyue grete diſplaiſir in fo-
lowyng the cuyll auenture of Cerberus whom J hane
vaynquyſſhidȳ andȳ ouercome ꝛc ſ:: .

Whyth this worde herculès lyfte vp his clobbe
andȳ gaf ſuche a ſtrook to pluto that he ouer-
threwe hym to the erthe / that he ne meuedȳ ne-
ther hande ne foot.Whan he hadȳ ſo beten pluto wenyng
that he hadȳ be dedȳ.he aſſailidȳ all them that were there

that made grete murmure & put them aff to deth lightly wyth his clobbe in the presence of proserpine whiche trembled for fere/Than he confortid proserpine & sayd to her/that he was come vnto that place for to deliuere her/and for to bringe her agayn to her moder/and that she sholde sewe and folowe hym herdely/Proserpine assured her & was confortedy with the wordes of hercules and folowyd hym &c:.

Hercules opend the halle & wente out and proserpine with hym/After he addressid hym vnto the yate of the palays/And hit happend hym that he fond there a right grete compayne of Citezeyns that were aduertised of this affraie and they ran vpon hym dismesurably escrieng hym to deth/whan hercules sawe that/he said to proserpine that she sholde drawe her a parte/After that he enhaunsed and lyfte vp his clobbe/And began to medle with his enemyes right vertuesly and by so highe prowesse that he couerid all thentre of the palais with these myserable tirantes that he slewe smoke doun & all forfrusshid them/And putte to deth more than foure honderd/finably he wrought soo that the other fledde & gaf hit ouer/and than whan he sawe his euill willars ded & disparcled he tok proserpine by the hand & ladde her out of þ gate of the cyte.

Theseus that abode & taried at this gate as said is/was gretly reioysed whan he sawe hercules come agayn with proserpine/he arose & went agayn them/and saluewed the lady/And presentid to hercules a chayne of ademont yron/that he had founde at the yate and many prisonners bounden that cerberus had bounden with all/hercules vnbond the prisoners &

toke the Chayne and bonde Cerberus wyth all/And whan he had buryed pirothus he departed from thys hell And toke his waie with proserpine. theseus and cerberus. And with oute grete aduenture for to specifie maad so his Journeyes that he arryued in thessalonyque And delyuerid proserpine to the quene Sera/and to ypodane he presented cerberus. reherssyng to her and the ladyes how he had slayn pirothus. ypodane demened so grete sorowe for the deth of pyrothus that for to recounte and telle/hit is not possible. All they of thessayle semblably maad grete mournyng and sorowe. and sore bewailed their lord/what shall I saie for to contreuenge his deth/ypodane did do bynde cerberus to a stake in the theatre of the Cyte. And their yonge and olde noyed and pyned hym thre dayes longe contynuelly downwyng hym by the berde and crachyng hym in the visage and after sleewe hym Inhumaynly and horribly. And than whan hercules and theseus. Sera and proserpine had taried there a certayn space of tyme in comfortyng ypodane. they toke leue to gyder And hercules wente accompanyed of theseus towarde the cyte of thebes/but of hym I will now tarie and shall come to speke of the auentures of lyncus &c::.

¶ How Andromadas deliuerid Imeus of his enemyes And how he sleewe in bataill the kynge Creon and toke the cyte of thebes &c.::.

Whan philotes had receyued in to his garde and kepyng lyncus And hercules was goon to the socours of Theseus and pirothus as afore is saidy. the maronners toke their shippe and wente to

the see/ And sayllede all that day with oute fyndyng of ony aduenture/ But on the morn by tyme in the mornyng/ ffortune that alleway torneth with oute ony restyng brought to them a grete shyppe that drewe hys cours vnto the same place that they cam fro/ Of thys shyppe or galleye was capitayn and chief Andromadas kynge of Calcide/ This andromadas was cosyn vnto lyncus/ Whan he had espyede the shyppe where lincus was Inne/ he maade to vyre hys galeye a borde And saide that he wolde knowe what peple were therin/ In approchyng the shippe of thebes/ lyncus behelde the galeye of andromadas and knewe hit by thensignes and tokenes that hit bare/ In this knowleche andromadas spack and demandede of the maronners to whom the shippe belongeth/ Anone as lincus sawe and herde andromadas/ he brake thanswere of the maronners/ And escryede to hym all on highe/ Andromadas lo here thy frende lyncus. yf thou gyue me no socours and helpe me thou mayste lose a grete frendshyp me. ffor I am a prysonner/ And hercules hath sente me in to Thebes &c: : . .

Andromadas heeryng lyncus had grete anger ffor he loued well lyncus. And escryede them that brought hym and sayde to hym that they were all comen vnto theyr deth. And also that they were vnder his warde. Philotes and hys folke were garnyssh̄ide with theyr armes and harnoys and made hem all redy for to defende hem self. And with lytyll langage they of Calcyde assayllyde phylotes. And philotes and his folke employeyde them at their defence

The batayll was grete and hardy. but the maleheurs and myshappe tourned in suche wise vpon the felawes of philotes that they were alle slayn and dede Andromadas had two. C. men in his companie. all robeurs and theues of the see/These theues and robeurs smote hardy and fiersly vpon philotes and all to hewe his armes. wounchynge and gruyng to hym many wounded and he buried many of them in the see. but the stronge resistence prouffited them but lityll. ffor in the ende he was taken and bounde. and lyncus was delyuerd and vnbounden of the bondes of hercules &c::.

Lyncus had grete Joye of his deliuerance. he thanked his goody frende andromadas · After this he tolde hym how he was take. and how hercules had discipate and destroyed the centaures. And amonge other he named many of his frendes that were ded/Wherof Andromadas had so grete yre and suche desplaisir that he sware moontynent that he wold auenge hit. And that as hercules had slayn his frendes in like wise he wold destroye his cosyns and kynnesmen/lincus toke grete plesir to vnderstonde the oth of andromadas Whyche wold venge the deth of his kynnesmen. he sayd to hym that hercules was gooyn to helle And after demanded hym how he wold auenge hym vpon the frendes of hercules. And there vpon they were longe thynkyng. In the ende whan they had longe take aups. Andromadas concluded that he wold goo assayle the Cyte of thebes/ and yf he myght gete hit by assault he wold doo slee the kynge Creon and all them of his blood &c::.

Wyth this conclusion cam theder alle the galeyes of andromadas whiche folowed m whom he had eyghte thousand fightyng men/ Andromadas maad hem to torne towardy thebes/ And also hastely as he myghte he entrid m to the royame Jn wastyng and destroyng the contrey by fyre and by swerdy so terribly that the tydynges cam vnto the kyng Creon Whan the kyng Creon knewe the comyng of the kyng andromadas/ And that with oute deffiance he maad hym warre/ He sowned to armes and assembled a grete puyssance/ And knowyng that Andromadas was comen m to a certayn place/ he yssued oute of thebes all armed/ and brought hys peple vpon his enemyes/ that had grete Joye of theyr comynge/ And than they sette hem m ordenance agayn them m suche wyse that they cam to smytyng of strookes/ the Cryes and noyse Was grete on bothe sydes/ Glayues. swerdes. dartes. gupsarmes. arowes and polhaxes Were put forth and sette awerke/ Many nobles Were beten doun and ded/ Lyncus and Andromadas Wrought mortally/ the kynge Creon and Amphitrion faylled not/ there Was blood largely shedde on that oon side and on that other/ And the bataylle Was so felonnous and aspre than: that m lytyll whyle after Andromadas and hys peuple gate and wan vpon them of thebes And constrayned them to recuyll and for to goo a back wherof the kynge Creon had right grete sorowe. And wenyng for to haue putte hys men agayn m araye/ Putte hym self m to the grettest prees of the bataylle wher he wrought mortally/ And made so grete slaughter and betyng doun of hys enemyes/ that lyncus and

Andromadas herdy the affraye/ Andy so than they cam
theder a as Imeus saw the kinge Creon doo meruailles
of armes. he gaf hym thre strokes with his swerdy oon
after an other/ Audy wyth the fourthe strook he all to
brake his helme from his hede andy slewe hym. wherof
they of thebes were so affrayedy. andy dispayredy. that
they were put in descomfiture. andy fledde/ whiche fle-
yng Amphitrion myght not remedie. how be hit that
he was stronge andy of grete corage resc.:.

OF this cupll aduenture thebes was right hastely aduertysedy. Allegera was goon vp. vpon oon of the hyghe toures of the palais/ a sawe andy behelde the bataylle from that place she sawe them of thebes slayn with oute remedie. and also torne their backes. the tokene of the betyng doun of the kynge her fader Andy the recongnossances of the slaugther of other maady her to ascrye andy sayde/ Fortune fortune what meschyef/ where is hercules. Alas where hast thou brought hym/ Alas that he is not here for to defende the metes of his natiuyte audy for to kepe his wif full of annoye Andy for to put his handy and sholdres for to bere the grete fetes a dedes of this batayll. whan she hady sayde this. she fylle a swonne Andy so laye a grete while. Neuertheles the kynge Andromadas and Imeus folowedy hastely them of thebes that they entredy the Cite with them. Andy for as moche as the thebans were with out heedy andy put out of araye/ Andy that amphitrion hady so many wounded vpon hym that alle his membres faylledy at this werke. The vnhappy lyncus andy Adromadas toke the Cyte/ andy slewe alle them that myght bere armes/ Reseruedy Amphytrion

whom they fonde not in the hete. After they wente vp in to the palays and ther they fonde megera & amphitrion in grete desolacõn with many ladyes and damoyselles:

Anone than as lincus hidy espiedy megera/ she was so fair & plaisant that he became amorous of her/ and cam to her & said/ lady wepe nomore hercules the bastardy sone of Jupiter is goon in to hell & ther he is dedy/ ye haue ben wyf of a man goten in auoultrye/ from hens forth ye shal be felawe & wyf of a man legitisme & bozn in lawful mariage/ ffoz J shall wedde yow. And shall do you moze goody & pleasir than euer ye hady. Megera answerdy fals traitre weneste thou that J be so folisshe as to gyse fayth & beleue to the wordes of the homycide of my fader & to the enemy of my lozde hercules/ know thou that J am his wyf And that J shal neuer haue other husbond but hym. he is no bastard/ but sone of my lozdy amphitrion/ and the moste noble man that is in all the worldy/ Lady answerdy lincus J am kyng of this cyte/ ye be now at my comandement/ will ye oz will ye not/ J shall do my will of you/ but J shall put hit in respyte & in my souffrance till to mozn/ After these wordes lincus sente megera in to a tour/ and made her to be kepte ther/ After he sente philotes in to a lowe pryson/ And amphitrion in to a nother pryson/ And fyndyng there in seruage & in seruye pryant the sone of kynge laomedon/ he hady pytye of hym and sente hym agayn to Troyes where he was after receyuedy with grete Joye of the Troyans &c..

¶ How hercules entridy in to Thebes in vnknowen habyte/ And how he put to deth the geant lyncus and his complices and his wyf megera &c : : .

By the glayne of lyncus than and of andromadas Thebes was trowbly dolorously. Lyncus exercised there many tyrannyes and wickednesses In thys Infortune Andromadas departed and wente to doo his thynges. leuyng there lincus with foure honderd men of warre for to kepe the cyte and to holde hit in his obeyssance. Thus was taken the vengeance of the centaures. In the tyme of this vengeance. the quene Juno cam in to thebes and hadde grete Joye whan she fonde hit in desolacion and full of wedowes and orphelins. and in the enemyes handes of hercules/than were grete the treres and lamentacions of megera Amphitrion was nyghe her that vnderstoode all her doleances and comforted her/Lincus cam many tymes vnto her in to the prisonn And requyred her swetely to haue her loue. And in the most fayrest maner/ Alleway his swete and feire wordes auailed not. For she fond her constant and ferme. and alleway keppyng in rigour her chastete. And gaf hym many vertuous answeres wherof foloweth oon. Whiche was the laste/Lincus thou hast now the hande stronge. and hast brused thebes. Fortune and yll happe haue gyuen vnto the. the tyrannye. wherof thou hast entyched thy self with vyces thou hast furthermore the puyssance for to comette ynne murdre/ but thy power ne thy synnes ben not so stronge ne of myght for to make my vertu to lowe ne to folde. Megera alleway bewayled hercules. Ofte bewayled hym so moche on a day that she becam alle rauysshed and in a traunce And that same day hercules that was departed from thessalonyque a good whyle to fore made so his Journeyes that he entryd in

to the roiame of thebes accompanied with many noble men/ And entryng in to these marches he fonde the contre all destroyed/ And he had not goon ferre/ whan hyt was told hym how lincus was lord of thebes/ And how he had slayn in bataill the kynge Creon and how he had enprisoned megera &c:.

When hercules had receyuid these tidinges. he was enplenyssh id with grete anger/ and said that he wold auenge hym yf he myght/ Than he cladde hym aboue his armours with a mantel & disgysed hym self as moche as he myght/ whan he had so don. he lefte there his felawes. And entrid hym self in to thebes vnknowen and passid thurgh the gate & bare hym so wel that the porters lete hym passe forth/ and in like wyse entrid in to the palais/ At the entre of the palais a souldiour cam to hercules & demanded hym what he soughte ther/ hercules caste a way his mantell a ferre and toke hys swerd that was stronge/ And with oute ony worde he gaf so grete a strook to the souldyour that was not armed. that he cleft his hed fro the hyghest parte doun to the ground. Many other souldiours that were there by seeyng the strook/ Cryed and affrayed ran to their axes and clubbes/ And some were of them that auaunced hem self for to take hercules // but hercules smote of theyr hedes and bete hem doun· And than began to ryse a grete brut & so grete a noyse that lincus herd hit/ And wenyng that hit had ben his porters that affrayed. he cam rennyng doun all vnarmed for to make pees/ Assone as hercules apercey uyd and sawe hym comyng out of the halle/ he drewe vnto hym

with his swerdy hauncedy in his handy Cryeng hercules hercules. andy smote hym so that he cutte of the right arme andy with the strook he sykk douy to groundy. Andy after he smote vpoy ooy andy other that hady no helmes oy her hedes ne hauberes oy her backes. andy thay they knewe that hit was hercules/ he slewe them so largely that of the bloody that ray douy was made a right grete russhyng as hit hady ben a ryuer yef:.

AMonge these thynges the damoyselles of megera yssuedy out of the palays Andy wente in to the stretes Cryeng with hye andy clere voys that hercules was comen agayn andy that he hady slayn lmcus/ by these cries all the Cite was meuidy. the good men olde andy ponge the wedwes wyues andy maydens ran vnto armes by grete corage. and assailledy all aboutes the men of lmcus. there was a terrible batayll gaderdy to geder of the women ayenst their enemyes/ In a litykk while all the Cyte was trowblidy whan hercules hady put to deth all them that he fonde in the cloos of the palays resceuydy lyncus whyche he put in the garde andy kepyng of the quene Juno andy of many damoyselles that cam vnto hym. he sprange vpon the stretes Andy shewidy his swerdy andy smote douy ryght on all sides in skarmowshyng so mortally the men of lyncus all a boute where he myght fynde hem. that by the helpe of them of thebes he made hem all to passe the trenchyng andy cuttyng of his swerdy. Andy than was thebes all reioisedy Andy hercules retournedy into the palais vnto the place where the ladies kepte lyncus. Than hercules sente for to breke vp the dore of the chaimbre where megera was in. For as moche as they coude not fynde

the kepes / for they that kepte her were dede / Megera than ful of gladnesse ran vnto her lorde / hercules aroos vp to her and wolde haue enbraced her a kyste her / but Iuno that thought on no thynge but for to do euyll / by the secrete Introduccon of Juno torned hym fro hyt / sayng, hercules late be my concubine I haue take my flesshly desires with her / she is of myn acqueyntance And the moste luxurio? lady that euer I was acquented with all

When megera herde the right grete Iniurye and wronge that the traytre chargid her with / she fill backward for angre furyo? with oute saing of ony word. hercules was all full of angre a hoot and full of grete yre / wenyng that Iuno hade said trouth / he smote of the heed of Ire?. And with the same swerde that he hade slayn the traytre / he put to deth megera whiche was with chylde / how be hit the cronycques so sayne telle that hercules slewe not his wyf / but that he put her myn to a religion that he ordeined myn thebes myn the temple of dyane / Jn renounsyng her companye. and that thys was the first religyon that euer was myn thebes. These thinges accomplisshed myn that oon maner or myn that other / hercules toke out of pryson Amphitrion and philotes. and departed from thens all anoyed and sore greuyd at that tyme and longe after that he spack not. And wente his way at all auenture accompanyed only of theseus and philotes wyth grete bewaylynge of them of thebes whyche than after hys departyng crowned vpon them Layus the sone of kynge Agenor of Assirie for as moche as he hade wedded the doughter of kynge Creon named Jocasta &c: : ; ; . . .

¶ How hercules put to deth the kynge laomedon And destroyed Troye the seconde tyme.

Hercules theseus and philotes departed from thebes and went in to many diuerse landes seching their aduentures. And passyng by Licie where hercules was maad kynge/ on a day they cam in to myrodonne vnto the palays of kynge Eson where Jason was. Whiche had than enprised for to saile to the ple of Colcos/ And maad his thynges redy/ When hercules had be fested of Jason and of duc pelleus and that he knewe of thenterpryse that Jason wold goo a conquere the flees of gold/ he vowed and promysed that he wold accompanye hym. And yf fortune wold be with hym he wolde aduenture to bringe his empryse vnto an ende/ What shall I make longe processe Jason and hercules made redy a right gode shippe/ and went to the see And renewed not her vitayll tyll they cam to the porte of Troyes. But yet they renewid not hem at this poort/ ffor the kynge Laomedon was than in troye whiche had fortefied meruaylloslye the Cyte agayn. And knowyng that ther was descended at his porte a shipp full of grekes/ he sente doun a a man that comanded them rudeli that they sholde departe thens and that he was enemye vnto the grekes/ Jason as Capitayn of the Armee answerd courtoisli the messanger of kynge laomedon. and prayed hym that he might haue vitayll for his monoye/ the messanger answerd hym that he sholde none haue there but yf they gate hit with the swerd/ than hercules myght no lenger tarie but sware to the troiane that yf he myght retorne from the viage that he had enprised/ that he sholde yet ones

agayn destroye Troyes and that he sholde not leue oon stone vpon another/ wyth this conclusion hercules and Jason departed fro troyes / And by fortune they were brought to the poort of Lennos/ whereof was a woman lady and quene named yphyple / whiche ware amerous of Jason / as hyt is conteyned in the historye of Jason/ In this poort of lennos hercules was aduertysed that there by was a kynge named Phyneus whiche suffrid hym to be gouerned of an auaricyous woman / Phyneus had ben maryed to a nother woman to fore / and had by her two sones. These two sones were vnrightfully by theyr stepmoder put in exyle/ ffor to saye veray trouthe this seconde wyf / was corrumpid wyth auarice/ that she tooke fro the kyng his rychesse and held gretter astate than he / Whan than hercules had knowleche herof / he wente and spack to the kynge phyneus and to the quene / And shewid vnto them theyr vyces in so goody manyer and fucion/ that the two children were repelled fro their exyle/ and that the kynge held his astate royall. Than retorned hercules in to lennos And toke the see wyth Jason and wente in to the yle of Colcos. where Jason by the lernyng and Industrie of medea conquered the sheep with the flees of gold whiche he bare with hym in to grece/ Than hercules recomaunded strongly Jason amonge hys parents and frendes / And tolde hem of the ryght grete vnkyndenes of the kynge laomedon. And how that he had sworn for to destroye troyes for the ruydenes that the kynge laomedon had doon vnto them / They swore alle to gyder wyth hercules the destruccyon of Troyes and concluded the day of their departement

and after maady redy their ſhippis and alle that was neceſſarie for them/ And than hercules held ſo weſt his hand in their exercyte. that at the day concluded among them. they entred into the ſee/ And did ſo moche that they deſcended at the porte of troyes with ſo grete an Oſt that laomedon durſt not deffende hem the porte

Jaſon was at that tyme in a fer ſtrange contre. Hercules had with hym many noble men And amonge all other ther were with hym the kynge thelamonar the duc Neſtor. Caſtor. pollux. theſeus and many kynges and dukes/ At the deſcente of this porte/ whiche was of ſtronge entree. hercules that nothynge doubted his enemyes/ made to ſowne and blowe vp trompes and tabours/ and made ſo grete noys and brupt/ that the walles of troyes and of the pallays redounded therof and that laomedon ſeeyng out at oon of his wyndowes the Oſt of his enemyes. was right a grete while in a thought whether he myght goo to batayll agayn them or noy/ hit happend hym that as he was thus penſyf that he beheld towards the market place he ſawe there more than thretty thouſaud Armed men. whiche enflamed his herte in ſuche wiſe that he went and did hym do arme And all his thoughtis and penſees put aparte anyto his peple. whom he warned and deſired them to do her parte and deuoyr/ And after hym ſelf truſtyng in fortune/ yſſued out into the felde in batayll arenged by goody ordenaunce/ And how well he ſuppoſed that hercules was in the Armee deſcended at the porte. whom he doubtid. he marched vnto his enemies whyche Joyed of his comyng/ And than began the

troyanes and the grekes a right hote skarmussh / with so grete occysion a manslaughter / that at the joynyng ther was many a man ded a hurte / hercules ne failed not to smyte and trowble his enemyes / he caste his eyen on high and sawe the banyer roiall of troies. he fought and smote doun on the right syde and on the lyfte syde And wyth hys clubbe he smote doun desmesurably that he cam to the banyer / And fyndyng there laomedon that dide there mervaylles of armes vpon the grekes / he smote hym wyth his clubbe often tymes vpon his helme in suche wyse that he myght not saue hym / And that he enbarred his clubbe with in his heed and brayn / that with the strook he slewe hym amonge plente of grekes lyyng ded on the sand endyng there the ende of hys lyf / After he smote vpon them that bare the banyer and slowe them / And alle to rente the banyer / And than were the troyans alle discomforted and cryed / Late vs flē . late vs flē / And wyth this crye that was impetuous they began to recuyelle and goo back vnto the cyte / wenyng to saue them self / But the grekes conueyed them wyth the poyntes of theyr swerdes and cuttynges of theyr sharpe glayues so mortally / that in sleyng and kyllyng the moste paart lyke as the tempest had ronne among them / They toke the Cyte so trowbled wyth the deth of the kynge laomedon that there was none or right lytyll defence amonge them / In entryng in to the yate of Troyes / Thelamon was the fyrste man / And hercules was the seconde / And than hercules fonde well that he dide ryght hyghe Alxualtyes / Pryant was not at that tyme in troyes / But he was goon in to the Orpente

by the comandemēt of kyng laomedon after his retourn fro thebes/ whit shall I saye. Fortune hauyng caste doun the kynge Laomedon as sayd is by the stronge hand of hercules/ Aboue that/ the put in troyes hercules and his peple whiche broughte hem alle to the hewyng of her swerdes/ they entrid in to ylion and pilly hit/ and after did do Crye knock vpon all the tresours of troyes. In like wise they toke Exiona the doughter of the kynge. whom hercules gaf vnto thelamon requyryng hym to take her for as moche as he was the firste that entrid the Cyte/ And whan they had taken alle that they fonde good in troye. For synable vengeance hercules bete doun the tours and edyfices/ and put the fyre therin in suche wyse. that there abode not a stone vpon an nother 2cs::.

¶ How hercules and Affer assaillyd by batayll the geant Antheon and how they vaynquyssh hym in batayll the first tyme 2cs:: : : : .

After this generall destruccion of troye/ whan the grekes were departed and hercules had lefte hem/ The grekes retorned in to grece with grete glorye. And hercules wente by the see seching his aduentures accompanyed of theseus and philotes And hit happend hym. that he arryued at the porte of Alexandre/ he fonde in this porte a right grete armee/ whan the Capitayn of tharmee sawe hym come to ancre/ he knewe by the enseygnes of hercules/ that hit was hercules: And that he had herde hym recomanded aboue alle maner men whit som euer they were/ And so than he cam vnto hym all full of Joye/ and sayd to hym/ Lorde of noblesse/ and tresour of vertu. amonge

the peple moste myghty/and amonge the kynges moste
resplendant m aff glorious vertue/J salewe yow/and
you requyre that J may be your seruant a frende// And
this sayng he was on his knees to fore hercules and m
signe of humylite he kyssed the erthe// Whan hercules
sawe the salutacõn a the manyer of the doynge of this
man/ he toke hym by the hande/ And liftyng hym vp fro
the ground/ salewed hym/ and after demaunded of hym
his name/ and to whom that armee belonged that he
sawe ther/ he answerd hym that he was named Affer
sone of madyam the sone of habraham/ and that m that
armee was none other cappytayn ne chief but hym self
and that the egipciens had ordynd hym duc a lèdar of
this Oost/ for to goo m to libye for to destroye the con-
tre m vengeance of the cuyll and harmes that the tyrant
Busire that was of libye had doon to them m suche wise
as he well knewe ecf : .

When hercules had receyued the name and the
affaires of affer/ he toke hym for his frende. and
said to hym that he wolde accompanye hym to
conquere lybye/ Affer thanked hym and brought hym
m to a ryght ryche shyppe where he feested hym as
moche as to hym was possiblè/ They had not longe
abyden there/ but they wente vnto the see wyth grete
gladnesse/ ffor the egypcyens were so Joyous and
so glad de to haue hercules with hem/ that they thought
and beleued verily that there myghte none myshappe
ne cuyll come to them/ Hercules fonde m the sayd
shippe of Affer/ the wyf and also the doughter of Affer
Thys doughter had to name Echee. She was oon
the moste fayre damoyselle of alle the worlde and

ponge and firſt he/ By the dayly ſight of her/ hercules
beam amerous of her And requyred her to be his wyf
Echee anſwerd that of her ſelf ſhe myght not acorde
to his demande/ but ſhe ſayde. yf fortune gyue me ſo
grete a grace that J myght be your wyf/ Jſchold haue
more cauſe to thanke the goddes / than ony wyf hauyng
hercules was right weell content with the damoyſell
and by her introduccion callyd Affer/ and requyred
hym that he wolde gyue to hym his doughter to be hys
wif Affer thanked hercules of that he vouchidſauf to
demande his doughter he that was the moſt excellent of
noblis/ and ſaidy to hym that he ſholdy take her and doo
with her his wyll a pleaſir// hercules eſpowſyd and
weddid echee. by the conſente of affer/ and laie to gider
payyng the due dette of maryage in ſuche wyſe that
echee conceyuyd of the ſeedy of hercules// what ſhall J
make longe proceſſe / hercules a affer ſayllidy ſo longe
that they fonde the porte of libye. where now ſtandeth
cartage/ and there they arryuedy and toke landy. Jn a
nyght whiche was clere/ and after they entridy hyſteli
in to the contrey. and beſegedy the Cyte of libye wyth
oute reſiſtence or gaynſayng ecſ::.

M this Cyte was than a grete geant namedy Antheon
grete aboue meſure of other geantes. the moſte ſtronge
and the moſt conquerynge that was myn all the parties of
europe and libye/ Cirene. Trypolyn. Montaigne and
all the ylles enhabitedy myn this contres vnto the ylles fortu
nate/ this kynge than aduertyſedy of the comyng of the
egipcyens was paſſyng angry and ſware that neuer
none of them ſholdy retorne agayn in to egipte/ Aſſone
than as he might he dide do his men arme them a yſſued

out of the Cyte with a grete companye of libyens/ And
hadde so grete hiſte to renne vpon the egypciens that he
ſette no ordenance amonge hys peple wherof he toke
grete harme/ ffor whan he cam to the batayll he fonde
that hercules hadde rengedy hys peple and ſette hem in
two bataylles/ of whyche he ladde and conduyſed the
fyrſt bataylle/ Whit happend ſo that they of the ſayde
felawſhyp of hercules by force of ſhotte mayntenyde
hem ſelf ſo vayllyantly and wyth ſtrokes that they
brought to deth more than fyftten hondred libiens. whan
the ſhotte fayllide Antheon ſprange in to the gretteſt
prees as the moſte vaylliant And ſuppoſyde well to
haue ſarmeſhyde his enemyes/ but anone as hercules
ſawe hym come. he ſeaſide his clubbe and put hym forth
afore/ And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtrook that he made his
hede to bowe on the lyfte ſide/ Antheon hadde hys ſwerde
lyfte vp for to haue ſmyten hercules whan he reſſeyuyde
the ſtrook that hercules gaf hym by whiche his ſtrook
was broken/ Neuertheles he ſayde betwene his teth
that he woldy auenge hym/ he lifte vp his ſwerde again
and ſmote hercules ſo dyſmeſurably that wyth the
ſtrook he brake his ſhelde/ Whan knewe hercules that
the geant was a man of grete ſtrengthe/ this notwyth-
ſtanding he ſmote hym the ſeconde tyme with his clubbe
And thus hercules and Antheon gaf eche other grete
ſtrokes that ther cam betwene hem the two parties. liby
ens & egipcyens/ there was grete noyſe of clynkinge of
ſwerdes and ſowneyng of the ſheldes and helmes that
were broken/ and hawbers that were diſmaillid ſhel
des quarterdy and glayues broken/ ther was the bloody
largely ſheddy on both partyes/ hercules & antheon wer

departyd by force of the prees/ Antheon by grete yre
smote with oute cessyng vpon the fiers egipcyens/ her-
cules forstrussyd the helmes largely with his Clubbe
and maad of the libyens all his pleasir/ and brought
so many to deth with his clubbe/that in litylle space he
passid thurgh oute the puyssance of kynge antheon
many tymes/and that in his waye he coueryd the erthe
and the waie that he held all with ded libyens/ This
firste saurnussyd he was stronge and domaigiable to an-
theon. ffor agayn oon egipcyen that he sleewe with his
glayue/hercules maad dye with his clubbe ten libyens
Aboute hercules was no thynge but bloody/hercules
made the montaygnes redounde of the Cryes/the vynges
to tremble.the libyens to flee and goo a back/ a wynne
litylle gayne/ what shall I saye more also longe as the
day endured he held the bataille in vigueur/and aboute
the euen as affer and theseus cam to the medlee.he enuer
tued hym self in suche facion ayenst antheon. that he
made hym flee alle chargedy with horions and strokes
and than in like wise fledde alle the libyens::.

¶ How hercules toke the kynge Athlas. and how he
began to studie the scyence of astronomye and the seuen
sciences liberall &c::.

When hercules sawe the Lybyens torne in to
flighte/ he dide do sowne the retrayte for as mo-
che as hit was late/ and wyth grete glorye re-
torned in to the place that he had chosen for to holde
his siege/ his wyf Echee cam agaynst hym with open
armes and beclippedy and kyssedy hym/ she halpe to vn
arme hym a brought hym fressh watir for to refresshe
his visage/And ther was maad right goody chiere of

all the egipciens/ At thopposite of this right good chiere the libyens were in their Cyte and made grete sorwe/ ffor they had well loste thretty thousand men. Nouertainly Antheon demened symple chiere for he had gode cause. ffor herculès had so betyn hym with hys clubbe thta he myght not susteyne hymself/ but went with grete payne to bedd. And with sorowe sente for hys medicynes and surgiens. Whiche cam and visited hym and fonde hym all to brosid And said to hym that hit wold be well a moneth or they coude hele hym. Antheon considerynge his mas sente and desired of the egypciens trewes for a moneth. Offryng to them for to sende hem dayly certayn nombre of bestiall And a right grete quantyte of vetayll/ Hercules agreed and grauntid hym this trewes be cause of the vetayll/ Thin he made oute his mandementes and s[illegible] vnto all the kynges and prynces that were his tributaries/ And also vnto his neyghebours prayng them that they wold come and socoure hym with all their men of armes the most hasty wyse that they myght/ This trewes so made herculès began to remembre than/ that to fore tyme he had herd philotes speke of a kynge that regned there by named Athlas/ And that he was the most wise man and connyngest of all the world/ And furthermore that he dwelte in a castell standyng on the toppe of a ryght hye montaygne named Athlas after the name of the same kynge In this remembrance herculès beyng coueytous of the scyence of Athlas callid philotes and said to hym/ that he wold goo in to the royame of kynge athlas/ And that his entente was to seke there hys aduenture/ Philotes answerd and said that he coude

well lede and brynge hym to that Royame ffor he knewe the contre/ Than hercules callid affer & theseus and chargid them that they shold alle wey make good wache/ And after toke leue of them and of his wyf saying that he wold hastely retorne/ this doon he and thre maryners wyth philotes wente vnto the see In a galeye subtyle and lyght/ and saylèd and rowed in to the see medyterrine/ they had good wynde and redy and fortune was good to them/ In lityll whyle they cam vnto the strayt of gybaltar/ And than philotes shewid vnto hercules the montaigne & Casteell where as Athlas was abidyng ::.

When hercules sawe the montaigne and the castell he wente and toke lande Joyously/ after he toke his Clobbe and comanded philotes and his maryners for to abide hym there/ after that he went toward the montaigne. and hit happend that he mette with a man that descended doun fro the hyll/ and he adressid hym toward the said man for to here some tidynges/ and demanded hym fro whens he cam/ he said I come from the castell that ye maye see yonder a hye/ whyder go ye sayd hercules. vnto the cyte of marcely answerd the stranger/ the kynge Athlas to whom I am seruant. hath sente me theder for to publysshe hys comandement vnto the Cytezeyns that wythin fyve dayes they be garnyssh id with their harnoys & armes for to accompanye hym to goo vnto the warre of the grete kynge of Libye. whiche hath required Instantly to have his socours/ wherfore yf ye will serue hym in this armee. & be his soldyours/ goo vp & ye shall fynde hym in his castell studyng the scyence of astronompe

The ſeruant of kyng Athlas with thiſe wordes weute forth on his waye. and hercules wente vp in to the mon taigne & cam to the gate of the caſtell / where he fonde four knyghtes that demanded hym what he wold haue hercules anſwerd that his will was for to ſpeke to the kynge for certayn maters that touched hym / The foure knyghtes not thynkyng but good brought hercules within a grete halle where in were all the men of kyng athlas aſſayng them with ſwerdes and axes for as moche as they had herd ſaye that they ſhold go to the warre / And they were all armed &c : : .

When these knyghtes had brought theder hercules / they gaf knowlege vnto the kynge that a ſtrange geant axid after hym And wold not telle hem the cauſe why / Than Athlas wente doun and fonde hercules armed wyth his ſkyn of the lyon / And axid hym what he was / Than he anſwerd & ſaid I am hercules that haue conquerd philotes and the gardyn with the ſheep of thy doughters / I am come nowe hither for to conquere the with thy ſcyences. So behoueth the that thou do to me obeyſſance / And gyue ouer to helpe the grete Antheon myn enemye and that thou come with me / And yf thou wolte not ſo do / Arme the hyſtely and deffende the wyth armes of that I demande the / ffor yf thou wilt not aſſente therto by loue / I ſhall make the accorde hit by force / Athlas was ſtrongly diſcouragid / When he knewe by the mowthe of hercules that it was he that had late conquerd philotes & had ſlayn his geant his felaw. taken his ſheep / and alſo newly had aſſaillid by warre Antheon to whom he had promiſid to gyue ſocours / & alſo conſiderd yt he wold that he ſholde

yelde hym to hym/ the herte began in hym to swelle for anger and pryde. And by grete felonnye sayde to hym O thou presumptuous hercules how art thou so hardy to come allone to fore me. thou that I may not loue knowe thou that I haue had many a displeasir by thyn oultrage/ ffor philotes was my right grete frende. And now thou art come to renewe this dysplaysance and wylt that I sholde yelde me vnto the. That is not myn Intencion &c ::..

Athlas with thise wordes went in to acham bre ther fuste by and comanded that euery man sholde arme hym. as they dyde/ hercules had aff wey his eye vpon hym. to the ende that he sholde not es-cape hym. When he was armed he cam ayenst hercules and escryed hym to the deth/ after gaf hym a strook with his glayue fiersly. With the Crye and with the strook all they of the fortresse assayled hercules/ Than hercules put hym self to deffense myghtly by the rigour of his Clobbe/ And with .xij. strokes he slewe .xij. of his enemyes/ After he hurted & wounded many other and sparyd longe the blood of Athlas. but in the ende for as moche as athlas gaf grete strokes to hercules/ Hercules smote hym vpon the helme without enploy-yng of all his strengthe/ and gaf hym a Wounde in the hede that alle astonyed he bare hym to the erthe. from than forthon they of the fortresse durst no more assaile hercules/ ner they aduenture hem not for to rescowe ne to releue Athlas. but flede thens out of the casteff/ and hercules abode there allone with athlas and the dede bo-dies. So in the ende When hercules sawe that they had gyuen hit ouer/ he toke Athlas and maad hym to Crye

hym mercy After he wente in to his studie & toke all his bookes whiche he ladid vpon a chamell and after retorned vnto athlas & constrayned hym to folowe hym. And whan hercules had don in the castell all his plaisir he departed accompanyed with athlas & with his bookes And brought hym doun vnto the see syde to the place where philotes abode hym &c:

When philotes sawe hercules come with athlas and his bookes/he had grete Joye/& made knowleche & aqueyntance with athlas whiche was so sorowfull that he myght not speke/and than they entred in to his galeye & wente vnto the see/ Athlas was sorowfull & woo begon of the wounde that he had in the heed/hercules requyred hym Instantly that he wold teche hym his science/Athlas wold in no wise do hit in the begynnyng of his sorowe/but whan he had conuersid & taried with hercules/what for the bounte that he sawe in hym as for the Introduccõn of philotes/whiche affermed that hercules was the moste noble & vertuous man that euer had ben/ he began to teche hym all his sciences/wherein he lerned and prouffited by quyk and sharp engyne in suche wise that he comprised all/ And that afterward he beam the beste philosopher and the most parfyt astronomyen of all the world/Thus studyyng than hercules retourned with grete honour in to theooste of Affer/ And fonde at his comyng that hys wyf had brought forth a fair sone/whiche the egipcyens had crowned kynge of egypte where he regned afterward and was callid dedoum &c:.

When Affer sawe Athlas and knewe how hercules had vaynquyssid and conquerd hym.

he meruayllid moche of his prowesse whiche was so grete/ and of his wysedom that attaynedy to so hye thynges/ hercules put alle his engyne a studye to conne scyence. In the menewhile a litill and a litill the tyme passid/ and Antheon assamblid a right grete Oste/ and was alle helyd of his woundes/ And than the triews fayllid and exspyred. wherof the egypciens had grete Joye. ffor yet they hoped to haue victorye of her enemyes. And the libyens hoped to auenge them of the shame that hercules had made hem resseyue/ whan than the triews were exspyred the day folowyng hercules maad redy his batayllis of that oon syde/ And antheon ordeynyd his on that other syde/ Antheon made thre batayllis. the fyrst of. xy. thousand fightyng men the seconde of. xx. thousand/ and the thirde batayll of .xxx. thousand. he ordeyned hym self kynge and chief of the first batayll In the seconde he ordeyned the kyng of ghetulye. and in the thirde the kynge of Cothulye. And than whan he had right well sette them in arraye and renged them in a morwyng he made to marche Jouysly ayenst his enemyes/ and demandyd no thyng but their comyng on. and to see the oure whan that hercules wold charge on hem ecc:.

¶ How hercules assembliy his batayll ayenst Antheon kynge of the libyens. the whiche he put to flyght and slewe the kynge of Cothulie: :.

Hercules had made of his folke two bataylles wherof he conduytyd and ledde the first/ Affer and theseus conduytyd and guydeyd that other whan than he sawe the libyens marche whiche made the gretteste bruyt and noyse of the worldy/ he wente

forth afore and hys compayne folowed / Than began the trompettes to sowne & tabours to make grete noise the crye was grete / they began sharpely the batayll Wherof hercules & antheon made the assaye by a swifte cours And with sharp swerdes smote so sore to geder/ that Antheon brake his glayue. And the pron of the glayue of hercules persyd the sheldy of Antheon and his armes on his right side by whiche he had a wound wherout sprange the blood. Antheon wende to haue dyed for sorowe whan he felte the strook. and sawe that his glayue had but lytyll doon to hercules/ he toke than his swerd. and hercules toke his also And smote eche other so hard that hercules bare antheon vnto the erthe with oon strook/ And had slayn hym. ne had the libyens haue ben whiche ran vpon hercules on all sides And they delyuerid to hym oon so grete assault that he wyste not to whom he myght attende. Than hercules enployed his swerd vpon the lybyens/ The egypciens assembliden them aigrely vpon their enemyes/ Antheon releuyd hym self all ashamed of his falle. Applied all his puyssance and strength for to auenge hym not vpon hercules but vpon them of his partye/ Thus Antheon smote on that oon syde and hercules on that other/ Antheon foughte by grete fyerste and angre. And hercules by prowesse. The hiersnes of Antheon was grete. but the prowesse of hercules was so excessiuely grete that the lybyens fledde hym as the deth / And where they sawe hym they tremblyd for grete feer/ At this batayll to fore the swerd of hercules alle blody. Than the grete rowtes of the lybyens were right sore affrayed And kepte none araye/ he smote of hedes and legs

hem doun to the erthe/ his folke that were disroyed by antheon he gadrid to geder agayn. he made suche werke that the libyens had the worse and that antheon sente hastely to the kynge of Cothulye that he sholde come to his helpe &c.

The kynge of Cothulye that at the sendyng of antheon dep tid/ wenyng to come to the medlee But whan Affer and theseus sawe hym meue they wente ayenst hym. and lettyd hym of his waye And there began the stour so grete and so mortall that theseus and Affer slewe the kynge of Cothulye bete doun his banyers/ his recongnoissances and his cotulyens/ And smote so sore the pron vpon their bodies that they wente aback and were constrayned to crye after helpe/ the kyng of ghetulie seeyng this euyll aduenture cam vnto the rescousse and fonde the Cothulyens alle disconfited. At his comyng the Cryes. the noyse. the tempeste/ the strokes began to renewe/ many vaillance and many a prowesse were shewyd there/ ffl many shewyd there theyr vertu a strength and many were slayn there/ Theseus dide there merualles. but alwey the ghetulyens held hem to gider and fought ayenst theseus by the space of thre houres/ and lost but fewe of their peple vnto the tyme that hercules brought them of the batayll of kyng Antheon to disconfiture/ and made them to flee to saue hem self with the ghetulyens/ that than discoraged hem self in suche wyse that after they had seen the batayll of kynge antheon distrenged and broken they myght not lifte vp their armes to dyffende them but were slayn a lityll and a lityll/ And synably they were brought to so straite metes and boundes

that they wiſte neuer where to ſaue hem. And than they fledde out of the place/ ſparkliche by the feldes a champayns. with out ledars conducteurs and capitaynes/ And than hercules put hym forth in the prees all afore amonge them that fledde firſte of the libyens that he cam to the gate of the cyte with hem/ And there he began to ſmyte ſo diſmeſurably that he put to deth the libiens fleyng theder and the porters a them that wolde reſiſte hym Alſo he made the egyptiens to entre in to the toun/ And Antheon ſeeyng fortune ayenſt hym in alle poyntes fledde not in to his palays ne accompanyed as a kynge but at large in to the feldes in the conduyte of foure moores only that after brought hym in to Alexandre:.

¶ How hercules fought agayn. ayenſt kynge Antheon and putte hym vnto the deth &c:.

By this manyere hercules and the egyptyens entryd in to lybye and ſubiuged hyt by force of armes/ And Antheon was fledde in to mauritayne. where he aſſembliche newe folk haſtely/ They of lybye putte hem alle in the mercy of hercules/ whan hercules had thus dauntyd them of lybye. And theyr neyghbours ſechyng Antheon. he made Affer kynge And named hyt after hym Affryque. And ſayde that he fought not for hys ſynguler prouffit and couetyſe/ but for lyberalite and for to enhaunce vertue/ O moſte vaillyant and noble hercules. there was neuer man born amonge the payneims more large. more noble ne more vertuous/ he wolde not be kynge of all the world He was lyberall and enployed hys conqueſtes right well and wyſely. and alſo gaf his peſtres adupſedly

whan he had maad Affer kynge/ he enquyred what
lawes they helde and eſtabliſſhid amonge hem the ſacre
ment of maryage/ ffor at that tyme the women were
there aſſ comune/ & whan hit happend that the women
had childrem. they gaf hem to p̄ men after their phiſono
mpes/ and thus telleth Ariſtoteſſ in his polityque
Above this ſacrement hercules ordeyned vnto the affri
quans that they ſholde holde the lawes of greces/ and by
right meure and ryght conduyt maad the affryquans
lyue rayſonably and vertuouſly/ and above aſſ other
thynges he made hem have the ordre of maryage in grete
reuerence/ whan hercules had ordeynd aſſ this/ tidynges
cam to hym that Antheon was come agayn to Chaſſe
hym with many moryans that folowed hym. than he
retorned vpon antheon and vpon the moryans/ and
there ſmote hem doun with his clubbe ſo mortally that
he maad hit red with their blood and ſlewe hem aſſ
and putte hem to flyght ſo cruelly that antheon abode
allone ayenſt hercules and fought ayenſt hym body
to body by grete ſtrength and gaf hym many ſtrokes
hard to bere/ But hercules gaf to hym ſo many and ſo
largely that the geant Wyſte neuer how to ſaue hym/
and wende to have fledde/ but hercules p̄ rān alſo ſwif
tly as an hors ranne after-hym. and enbraced hym in
his armes with alle his myght/ and lyfte hym vp in
the ayer and bare hym vnto the ooſte of the mauritā
nyes/ and whan he cam nyghe hem/ he caſte hym doun
deſpitouſly to the erthe that aſſ to bruſed and forfruſ
hed abode there dede antheon/ and his deth tornede vnto
the moores ſo grete abaſſhement that they loſt aſſ their
ſtrength & puyſſance/ and were ſlayn by grete exceſſe

with oute remedye/ they loste there the kynge Antheon the kyng of mouritane. the kyng of tingye & many other kynges & the honour of the bataill. and in the ende they fledde/ in whiche flighte was taken & subiuged to the seignourye of Affricque the cyte of mauritaine:.

¶ How hercules and Theseus fought to gedre ayenst the two damoyselles of Scythye &c:.

A remembrance of this victorye/ hercules dide do make in the felde the statue or ymage of a man slepyng in the place where he hadde putte to deth antheon And there vnder he dide do burye the body of antheon/ And anone as the ymage whyche was made of the boon of an elle phant was sette vp there/ the neck of the ymage began to sowne like as hit hadde ben a man slepyng Wherfore the more hadde afterwardes the sepulcre in grete reuerence And worshipide the idole. After this statue thus accom plisshid by hercules/ he wente by tyngie & ampulesie & by many other contrees and conquerde all the contrey that now is callid Affricque. and gaf all to affer/ and affer retorned in to libye. and there he fonde Echee his wyf dede by a greuous sekenes/ she toke and made sorow so grete that hit was meruaille. Than for to forgete this so row. he toke leue of kynge affer and the egyciens. and hadde supposid to haue departid thens. but as he was in taking leue. a damoisell strangely araied cam vnto hym and saide/ lorde of libye the quenes of sithie ladyes of e gipte of capadoce and of asye haue sente me vnto yow/ whiche ladies haue late conquerde the saide contrees in taking vengeance of ꝑ Infortune of their husbondes now late dede: And abandonnyde their contrey by cause of the grete oultrage that roy ses kyng of egipte made in sithee

And for as moche as ye be of the lygnage of the egyp-
cyens/ they sende to yow that ye submette yow vnto
theyr obeyssance for to do wyth yow that. that shall
plese hem/ or elles that ye come ayenst hem in batayll
or elles for to eschewe theffusyon of blody they late
yow wete that they haue good right to subiugue yow
and that yf there be amonge yow two knyghtes that
agayn two of them wolle do armes at vtterance/ they
shall delyuere to yow two ladyes in place couenable
by condicion/ that yf the ladyes vaynquysshe and ouer
come yow/ ye shall be holden as vaynquysshid/ and
be at theyr comandement/ And yf your men ouercome
the ladyes/ they shall be reputed as ouercomen. and
shall be sugettis vnto yow &c:.

Hercules herynge this mandement a message
of the ladyes Answerde vnto the messanger/
Damoysell syn that the ladyes of sithee ben so
cheualerenses that they haue conquerid the grete roya-
mes of egypte of capadoce and of asye/they ben sore for
to doubte/ Neuerthelasse for to eschewe theffusion of
blode & for to deffende the affryans fro their seruage
ye shall retorne vnto them and saye/ that the batayll
of the two knyghtes ayenst two ladies is acorded and
agreed vnto them for to be don to morn by the condicion
that ye haue sayd. Thin hercules affer and many other
swore and promysid to holde thyse thynges/ and dyde
grete honour and reuerence vnto the damoysell::

The damoisell hauyng don her message as saidy
is/ retorned vnto the ladyes/ whiche were en-
tred agrete way m Affryque/ & tolde to them
wordy for wordy the answer of hercules. The oueresst

ou maistresse of all these ladies was named Synope And had two sisters so experte and stronge in armes that they dredde no knyght of the world/ that oon was named menalipe & that other ypolite/ Anone as these ladies had receyued thise tidynges of the affryans they had grete Joye/ And holdyng oppynyon that affryque was wonne by the strength of ypolite and menalipe/ whiche dide meruailles in armes/ they ordeind that they shold fight with the two knyghttes. And so for to doo thay made redy ypolite and menalipe. whiche were on the morn redy vpon the feldes: .

At the oure that was ordeyned/ hercules & theseus sittyng on two stronge horses with grete sieute of affrians. rood into the place that the ladies had chosen for to doo armes/ There were the two ladies abidyng in a fayre place armed & well mounted on good stedes And by them were the ladies in grete nombre/ Also sone than as hercules & theseus had espyed the two damoyselles. they made them that folowed to stand & come no nere/ And sente vnto the damyselles to wete whit they wold doo/ The damoyselles answerd that they abode the two knyghtes & that they were redy to doo armes agayn them vnder the condicions of their querele/ And yf they were come they shold come forthe. .

Hercules and theseus wyth thys answere toke their speres, and spored their horses and made signe vnto the damoiselles, and they garnysshid of sheldes & of speres ran agayn them so cheualourslye that hyt semed that they nelde of heuen ne of erthe And that at the coppyng of theyr sharp speres the strokes were so huge & grete on bothe sydes that ypolyte

and theſeus bare eche other vnto the erthe/ and myghe wyſe dide menalype and herculès/ the affryans merualliid moche to ſee the two prynces ſo bozn doun/ and yet the ladyes of Scythea meruaylled moche more of the damoyſelles &c.

When the knyghtes of the oon ſyde and the damoyſelles of that other fonde them ſelf lyyng oon the erthe/ Shame and vergoyne ſmote hem vnto their hertes Neuertheles eche of them releuyd hem lightly and by grete corage toke their ſwerdes. and approchid eche other/ and chargyng and ſmytyng that oon vpon that other ſo radely that the armes of the ladyes and of the knyghtes felte the ſtrookes/ ypolyte pourſiewed her man theſeus/ And menalype held her vnto herculès/ The ſtrookes of ypolite were grete and dide grete gryef vnto theſeus/ theſeus enforced hym ſelf ſtrongly to auenge hym. and myght not well come to his purpoſe/ hercules put vnder and ouercome menalype lightly with his ſwerd and put her in his mercy but ypolyte mayntenyd her force ſo myghtely ayenſt theſeus/ that ſhe had put hym to vtterance ne had hercules had ben that ſayd to hym/ O roder what ſhall this bee/ where is the prowesſe of theſeus. ſhal that be daunted by the chyualerye of a damoyſell/ yf hit be ſo. certaynly all men ſhall haue ſhame of your diſhonoure:

Thyſe wordes began to quycquen and to wake agayn the blood of theſeus that was afore aſlepe/ and lyghte the courage in ſuche wyſe that he recouerd a newe force and ſtrengthe/ and put hym forth and began to ſmyte by ſuche prowesſe that he maad the damoyſell recreante/ and toke fro here/ her

ſwerdy/ And ſurmountedy her/ wherof the ladyes were right doleant & ſorouful and m especiall the quene Hi nople/ whiche than ſente to hercules her armes m token that ſhe was vaynquiſſhid/ prayng hym. that he wold yelde ayen & rendre the two damoyſelles/ And hercules toke the armes of the quene. and ſente to her menalipe and made the pees with her for the affrycans by condy cion that ſhe ſholdy gyue ypolite m mariage to theſeus whiche was amerous of ypolite/ So than the wedy dyng was made m affryque with grete honour & wor ſhip/ And than the ladyes heryng telle the meruaillous fretes and dedes of hercules. praiſidy hym alle/ And held hem happy and ewroues to be vaynquyſſhidy of hym:.

¶ Hows hercules began to were amerous of deyanyra And how achelous & hercules hidy bataill that ony a yenſt that other/ and how achelous was vainquiſſhid.

AFter the conqueſte of theſe ladies. Theſeus to ke leue of hercules and of affer and vtornedy m to his contre for to brynge home his lady/ And her cules wente to the ſee for to goo m to calcedonye whiche lyeth m thopoſite of Achaye and of Archade for to ſee a fayr lady by exellente beawte/ that he hidy herdy gredy recomanded by a calcedonien that was m his compayne he dide ſo moche whit by ſee and by lande/ that he cam m to calcedone/ The kynge of that place hidy to name Oeneus and hidy two doughters that ony namedy Dey anyra/ And that other Gorge/ Deyanyra was the fayreſt. And that was ſhe that hercules cam for to ſee. whan Oeneus hidy vnderſtandyng & knowleche that hercules cam m to hys contrey. he hidy grete Joye/ And wente ayenſt hym & reſſeyued hym m embraſing ſo

honourably as was to hym possible/ In entryng in to
hys pallays the quene and hys two doughters goage
and dyanyra welcomyd hercules/ Incontynent as her
cules caste his eyen vpon dyanira that was the moste
fayrest thyng that euer he sawe/ And that by on desire
right depe was entachyned and rotyd in the most hole
place of his herte/ he felte hym self rauysshyd mervayl-
lously. This desire entrid in to hercules all full of rayes
of loue and entryd in to his herte also sodeynly as the
rayes of the sonne passe thurgh the glasse &c::.

Dyanira had so moche beaute & was so well
accomplisshid/ and so reluse & shoon amonge
the ladyes that to her/ myght be maad no com-
parison/ not allonly in beaulte/ but with in wysedom
and bounte. She was the most precious tresour of cal
cedonye/ and ther am many ladyes and damoyselles
and other/ hys neyghbours were all amerous of her/
and soueraynly the kyng Achelous that was strong
and puyssant/ This kynge had grete seygnourye and
marchyd on the royame of calcedonye/ Whan than her-
cules had ben there a space in passyng the tyme Joyous
ly and in beholdyng the conduyt of dyanira/ hyt hap-
pend on a day that the messanger of kynge Achelous
cam to Oeneus and said to hym. that achelous deman
ded of hym yf he wold gyue hym his doughter/ and yf
he wold not gyue her to hym at thys tyme/ he wold
moleste and greue his contre & wold make hym warre
Of this mandement Oeneus was strongly troublid
and answerd the messanger that on the morn he wold
gyue hym an answer/ All that day oeneus was pen-
syf and symple and abode allone/ and for to passe his

melancolie he cam to hercules/ whan hercules sawe hym so pensyf she coniured hym in suche wyse that he shold telle hym the cause of his pensifnes/ whiche told hym and said. Lord hercules syn hit pleseth yow to knowe of myn anoyance and greef / I shall anon telle yow the cause/ Ther is here by a kynge my neyghebour name Achelous grete and fiers and prowde/ whyche by many tymes hath requyred of me to haue to his wyf deyanira my doughter / I haue not ben in will to accorde the maryage/ ffor as moche as I knowe this kynge a man of vyght cuyll lyf. And for this cause I haue had many menaces of hym. And also this day his messanger is yet comen agayn to me and hath sayd to me that yf I gyue hym not my doughter at this tyme. that he will make me warre/ Certes hercules yf ye see me pensyf/ Wyt cometh to me by this occasion. ffor I haue not yet gyuen hym hys answer/ But I muste gyue hit hym to morn/ Neuertheless I haue concluded in my self that I wyll not gyue vnto hym my doughter / And than whan I see verely that by the refuse of my doughter hyt muste nedes bee that the warre be open betwene the forsayd kynge Achelous and me I knowe well that I am dysplesyd. ffor warre is the eternall exyllement of the contre / Perdycion and waaste of the peple and of goodes &c.

Sire sayd hercules hyt is force vnto a man that he take and bere alle that fortune wyll. As ye saye warre is not encresyng of peple but dymunycion allewaye by that hole hyt behoueth to passe/ Wyt is expedyent that a man reioyse hys vyght. Vyght confforteth the courage of a man. And also the corage of a

man confortedy bryngeth hym ofte tymes to glorious victorye/ A beste ruraff disgarnysshyd of raysonable engyne fightith for his hole and neste with his clawes with his fete teeth and wyth his becke/what shall a man sensible and endowed with entendement a rayson do yf ony assault and namely in his owen landy and terrytorye come/ Nature wyll and enseygneth that where corperall force fayllèth/ vygour and vertue of courage werken/ and that they fyghte for their contrey Take courage than in powr right/ and late saye your entente vnto your enemyes· ye haue receyuyd me worshipfully/ and in my receyuyng thise tydynges ben come I shall helpe yow yf hit be nede/ and I suppose yf achelous assaylle yow he shall repente hym:: .

By thyse wordes the kynge Oeneus confortedy hym self gretly/ the day drewe ouer/ On the morn oeneus called the messanger of achelous and saidy to hym. that he come nomore to demande his doughter/ and that he was not auysedy to gyne her to his mayster/ and furthermore yf he cuydy warre ayenst hym for this cause. he hady Intencõn to defende hym vnto the deth of the last man of all hys peplè. The messanger retornedy with these wordes and toldy hem to achelous and all that he fonde. Achelous was euyll content with kynge oeneus/ as he that was ouer mochel smyten with the loue of dyanira. began to assemblè his men of armes in Intencion to make warre on kynge oeneus. andy to take fro hym his doughter/ Hercules was than in calcedonye and ofte tymes he was with dyanira in gracious deuyses. he fonde her so well adressidy in all honeste manyers. that all day he was the most

parte with her And̄ in the nyght he dide not but dreme and̄ thynke on her/how he hit he said̄ no thynge to her that touched̄ his amerous desires//willyng fyrst to shewe there his power in armes/hit happend on a day he opend̄ a wyndowe that was on the gardyn of deianira And̄ castyng his eyen a doun he sawe deyanira that sat vpon a grene place accompanyed̄ of many ladyes and̄ damoyselles/ Than he sette all his entendement to contemplate the excessiue beaulte of her/ After he desired̄ her/ And̄ in coueityng & desiryng he said̄. O deianyra that haue not the prerogacion to knowe the hertes and̄ the thoughtes of the men/yf I shold̄ saie to yow the tenthe parte of the loue & desires that I haue in yow/ye might̄e not beleue hit/ I haue goon many a contre. and̄ seen many a royame. and̄ many a tresour I haue desired̄ & many a thynge. But of all for to come to myn aboue// I was neuer in so grete thought as I am for to gete your grace:.

THe same oure that hercules spack by hym self/ Deyanyra was not ydell. Ffor she that had̄ hercules in her mynde and̄ remembrance in her herte than beyng ryche with the poyntes of loue sowen bytwene variacions of hope and̄ despayr/ was espryed̄ in alle her vaynes with the heete of fyre that brenneth amerous hertes/the fire brennyng was stronge & right hard̄ to quenche the right percyng sparcle/ she leyde her doun vpon the grasse/ And̄ began to saye in her engyne/ Alas hercules what shal̄ deianira doo she may not come and̄ attaine vnto your loue/ I was wonte not longe syn not dayne to behold̄ the men/ & than said̄. ꝑ neuer prince ne kynge shold̄ haue my loue/now I am all of another

dein mi dut dat hi. mi.

nature/ and ne deſyre other thynge but that I myght be
your wyf/ I had ſuppoſed to haue remayned and con-
tynued a ſtable virgine/ and only diſdaineuſe of ꝑ men
agayn the requeſtes and amonycions of the ladyes/
Theſe ben now well other tydynges/ with thyſe wor-
des ſhe ceſed a litil and began to thynke on many other
thynges/ At this poynt as ſhe thought on hercules. and
hercules on her tidinges cam theder that Achelous cam
theder for taſſiege the Cyte by lande and by ſee/ and
that he was right nyghe by/ ffor theſe tidynges aroos
in the pallays a ryght grete murmure/ that cam to the
eeres of hercules and of deyanyra. their ſpyrites were
trauerſyd in ſuche fricion that hercules lefte to beholde
deyanyra/ and the damoyſell lefte to thynke on hercu
les. and bothe two wente vnto the kynge oeneus:.

HAlone as hercules cam vnto the kyng/ and that
the kynge ſawe hym. he wente ayenſt hym and
ſaid to hym that his enemyes were right nyghe
the Cyte/ hercules anſwerd Joyouſly/ that hyt behoo-
ueth to goo feſte hem. and that he doo putte hys peple in
armes/ at the anſwere of hercules the kynge dyde do-
ſowne to armes/ and with the ſowne alle calcedonye
was meuyd and eche man adoubed hym. hercules and
his grekes were redy in a litell ſpace/ The calcedonyens
aſſembliȝ by grete companyes in the palais/ whan they
were aſſembliȝ the kynge and hercules brought them
in to the ffelde/ and hercules put hem in ordenaunce/ that
doon he dide hem marche/ and ſo exployted the calcedo-
nyens a grekes on an after dyner/ that they cam a fonȝ
their enemyes and approchyd them ſo nyghe that ther
was nothyng to doo but to ſmyte and laye on/ hercules

hadde maade two bataylles/ oon and the fyrste of his pe
ple/ and that other of the calcedonyens whan they cam
to the poynte to mete. Hercules wente to the calcedo-
nyens and in the presence of the kynge sayde to them/ lo
here ye may see your enemyes that sette lytill by yow
for they ben come in your lordshyp to assaille yow
I pray yow that the grete oultrage of them abate ne
inynusshe youre corages/ ye oughte here to haue the fy-
erste of a lyon the puyssance of an ellephant and appe-
tyte of a gryffon for to delyuere yow wyth oute ende
fro the enemytie of kyng Achelous. in keping your con
tre. your domynacõn. your honour/ your tresours. your
wyues. your chyldren. and that more is your lyues
Wee ye than enuyous to do well/ be ye agloutred wyth
desyre of vengeance/ be ye couetous to gete worshyp
and glorye/ yf ye eschuetue not your self at this tyme/ ye
may not haue but mendicyte or seruytude or deth/ ffor
your enemyes shall doo vnto yow all the euyll of the
worlde/ yf they haue victorie ouer yow. Thise wordes
wroughte in the hertes of the calcedonyens and gaf to
them corage merueylously/ And all fulfill of oon ryght
good wille desired the medlee/ whan hercules hadde achie
uyd his exortacõn he wente to the bataille/ for hit was
at the point to fighte. Than were ther grete cryes on that
oon side and on that other/ Tabours. trompettes. clarions.
hornes and busynes began to sowne. knyghtes began to
meue at thentree of the bataille. hercules and the grekes
shotte and drewe largely vpon their enemyes/ And made
achelous all abasshid for as moche as he hoped not
to haue foundy so grete resistence with the calcedonyens
Than they castedy her eyen vpon the banyer of hercules/ a

seeyng the grete lyon that was payntedy therin/they be-gan to ymagyne that there myght be hercules of whom was spoken thurgh oute all the worldy for his vertues andy his strengthe ::.

Whan they were thus ymagenyng the shotte failledy with grete occision of them of the party of Achelous/whan the shotte was so faylledy hercules toke his swerdy/andy fourroiedy amonge them of Achaye. that were in the first fronte of the batayll of achelous/andy there maady an hoole so grete that the alcryonyens and yconyens wan vpon them at the first joynyng/andy made that other partye to recule andy go a backe. wherof achelous hady grete sorowe/andy he toke to hym. xx. knyghtes whiche were chosen andy am andy renged with them there. where hercules defra-yey andy brake the batayll of achayens/ There he ap-prouuedy his corage Amorous this stronge geant. andy his chyualerye so vayllyantly that the grekes entryng tarryedy andy abodey/andy also hercules. ffor they dyedy their swerdes andy the erthe with their bloody. andy bete doun many yconyens. Andy there was the stryff so grete that men myght see nothynge ellys but hedes andy ar-mes fflee in to the ffelde. hercules smote no strook but hit coste to achelous the deth of a man. Achelous lyke wyse strook for strook smote doun oon of his enemyes The residue of their folke dide the best they cowde/now before now behynde. andy yet myght neuer thachayens confounde andy put aback theyr aduersaryes howe be hit they were all wey fowre agaynst oon. andy they cho-nyens also myght not preuaill vpon the achayens for as moche as they were in grete nombre. Andy they hady

alle way fresshe peple and newe/Jn this maner the two puissances fought to geder more than foure oures/ loue wrought sore there myn hercules a myn achelous. Tothe two made their swerdes to florisshe couerid with blood/they mette ofte tymes and smote eche other/but neuer durst achelous abide to fore the swerdy of hercules for the orrible strookes that he sawe hercules gyue/but he putted hym in the prees as sone as he hidy smyten hym or hidy greuydy hym:.

JN this batailll hercules dide wondres a meruailles. Oeneus toke a grete playsir to beholdy hym. And thachayens hidy therm displaisir/ffor they that seyghe hym were no more assewridy to escape the dethi/than he that feleth the swerdy myn his nekke myn the handy of a tyrant. There resseyuidy no man a strook of hym but he alood myn the place he made so grete slaughter that no man can well write Jn the ende kynge oeneus with all his calcedoniens cam to the batailll/Jn his comyng the achaiens reseyuid losse vpon losse a pariil vpon pariil. The kyng oeneus made many of his enemyes to dye/hercules therwidy his puyssance more and more/By his well doyug he putte thachayens alle oute of araye. and after in to flyghte/ And the losse of the felde tornedy gretly vnto the dommage of kynge Achelous. ffor hercules chassedy hym rhountously in to hys shyppys and maady hym to lese twelue thousandy Achayens &c..

¶ How hercules put to vtterance the kyng Achelous And how he espowsedy deyanyra &c:.

AFter this vitorye whan hercules sawe that the kynge Achelous saudy hym self by the see/ He calledy the kynge oeneus andy saydy to hym that

he wolde pourſiewe his enemye/ and that he wolde de-
liuere the worlde of hym. and after toke two honderde
of his choſen men. and toke leue of the kynge oeneus
and wente to the ſee/ folowyng after Achelous reco-
mandyng hym to gorge and to deyanira. In this nyght
oeneus after the departyng of hercules retorned to cal-
cedonye/ and tolde his wyf and his doughters the hyghe
prowes that hercules had doon in the batayll/ and how
he had chaced his enemyes/ and how he was goon af-
ter with two honderde men. The ladyes gorge and dey-
anyra were right Joyous of the victorye/ but hit anoy-
ed hem ſore that hercules wyth ſo lytyll a companye
pourſpeued achelous/ and aboue alle other deyanyra
was gretly anoyed and greuyd of the empryſe of hercu-
les ſo ſore that ſhe wente in to her chambre and was
conſtrayned to wepe and not to haue Joye in hert to
to the retorne of hercules/ ffor to retorne vnto the pur-
poos of hercules whan he was put vnto the pourſiewt
of achelous as ſaid is he entrid in to his royame. and
ſiewed hym ſo nyghe that he was conſtrayned to wyth-
drawe hym in a right ſtronge caſtell ſtandyng by the
ſee/ hercules aſeged achelous in this caſtell/ whan ache-
lous ſawe that hercules pourſiewed hym with ſo lytyll
companye as wyth two honderde men only/ he callid
hys frendes and hys conduytours/ and amonge other
thynges told hem that hit was ſhame to them to ſuffre
to be aſſeged wyth ſo lytyll nombre of peple. They
anſwerd that he had ſayd trouthe/ And concluded
that the ſame oure they wolde yſſue out and reyſe and
breke the ſyege/ and forthwith they ſowned to armes
wyth ſhorte counceyll/ hyt was not longe after that

they ysſued out of the caſtell/hercules aſſyeth hem and knewe that they cam to the batayll/he ſette hys men m araye/After he wente allone to fore vnto his enempes as he that dowted of no thynge/whan Achelous ſawe hym come he began to make a grete ſighe/And eſcryed his peple vpon hym/ſayyng that hit was he with the clubbe that hath chaſſed hym out of calcedonye/and promyſed grete yeftes vnto them that beſte furnyſſhid hym with ſtrokes/but whan his folk knewe that hit was hercules/they made curtoiſie eche to other for to go afore And tremblyng as the leef on the tree they durſt not abide the weight of the clubbe/but without ſmytyng of ony ſtrook/torned their backes a fledde vnto the caſtell.

AChelous Seeyng the poure condupte of hys folke And the drede and feer that they hadd of hercules/wende he ſholde haue deyd for ſorowe/wente and entryd agayn wyth them in to the caſtell. And hercules retorned wyth his peple lawghyng of the poure gupdyng of his enempes/Hercules began than to thynke on deyanyra. And Achelous began to ymagyne how he myghte adommage the calcedonyens. he had there oon of hys captayns that ſayd vnto hym. Syre ye knowe well that your ſtrength may not compare vnto the ſtrength of your enempes/we ben ten agaynſte oon but that may no thynge helpe vs. ffor allonly the clubbe of the myghty geant that is wyth them is ynowh for to burye vs alle and alſo for to deſtroye your royame. Conſydere ye than ſyn hit is ſo that open puiſſance and playn deſcouerte ſtrength at eye maynot be vſed at this tyme. hyt is expedyent

to ymagyne some subtylte for to greue the calcedonyens / and hyt is myn adnys that there shall be maade a grete flampng light m the see suche as J shall well deuyse / that by that moyen they that haue besieged vs may ben deceyuyd lightly . This flampng light muste be bynyght / and hit shall be grete and Jnpetuous we shall make hit secretly / anone as oure enemyes shall see hit they shall lepe oute of their tentes . and they shall goo vnto the see for to see that meruaille / parauenture with oute ony armes / ffor they dredene sere vs not. And than we shall spryng on them and shall synde them disgarnysshid and vnpurueyed of theyr armes . and consequently hyt may ensiewe that of them alle we shall make a notable delyuerance &c:.

WHan Achelous herd this counceyll / hyt semed to hym good / and wolde that hit were put m effecte m suche wyse as he had deuysed. The deuyser dide do make an honderd torches . whiche were achyeuyd m fyftyn dayes / Duryng thyse fyftyn dayes hercules assayllyd many tymes the castell . where achelous was m / but he myght neuer do no thynge therto ffor the fortresse stode vpon the see and m a strongt contree / a myght not be goten by assault / And achelous myght haue no socours fro no parte / ffor betwene this castell and Achaye was a grete contrey / whan the fyftyn dayes were passid and the torches were maad / on a night whan hit was paisible of wynd a of storme They that conduytyd the torches yssuyd out of the castell four of them vnto the hauen wher as was left but oon lityl boot whiche was a groundy . and lidy not m longe tyme afore be put to the see / And yf ye demande

where the ſhippes were become that Achelous brought to this poort/ I ſaye yow that hercules hadye do take them and ſente hem̄ to the ſee/ to thentent that Achelous ſholde not aſaupe hym ner take away the ſhippys by nyght/ The Achayens than comen to this cityll boot lyeng on the grounde. dide ſo moche that they brought hit a flote on the ſee alſo ſecretly as they coude. and entride therin with all/ that to them was neceſſarye/ And the kynge Achelous putte hym ſelf̄ in a buſſhement with a thouſande of his men in a place nyghe where as hym ſemede that the calcedonyens wolde goo out for to ſee the lyght that ſholde be made. Than whan they that were myd ſee knewe that hit was tyme to lighte their torches they ſette them a fire/ And ſette them rounde a boute the maſte where in were made as many holes as were torches/ And ſo as they had ymagyned they dyde/ Anone the knyghtes that kepte the watche of the Ooſt of hercules ſawe hit. And all ſore amerueylled of this light awooke hercules and his felawes. and ſhewede them the light and clerte ech̄.

Anone as hercules ſawe the reſplendiſſour of the torches/ he wolde knowe whit hit was/ And than he approchede the ryue of the ſee a his felawſhip with hym. he had not ben longe there/ whan the kynge Achelous dide do lyghte an honderde torches that he had pouruepede. and after he ſprange out of his enbuſſhement wyth his thouſande men/ and ran vpon hercules and aſſailled hym a all his men fierſly/ But whan hercules ſawe them diſcouere/ he ſette his peple in ordenance the beſte wiſe he might. by the light of the ſterres/ and receyuid his enemmes freely wherof began a right

dolorous Batayll/ ffor that oon smote on that other right
felonsly/ and ther were many woundes and deed/ the
sarmouss he was grete/ Achelous wende to esar-
mouss he/ but he was sarmouss hid hym self vnto the
fusion of hys blood/ ffor hercules amonge alle other
smote hym on the helme/ that he foundred a gaf hym
a wounde on his heed that the blood russhed out/ and
more ouer he toke hym. and delyuerid hym to twelue
of his men to kepe/ ther were grete Cryes and grete ha
bondance of strokes of swerdes/ Than were the torches
quenched and put out by the Impetuosyte of the smy
tyng on the achayens Whyche desired strongly for to
rescowe their kynge/ they abandoned their lyues in the
heet/ But whan their torches were quenchid lityll a
a lityll they began to colè them and wythdrewe them
for they sawe not a drope/ whan they were wyth-
drawen/ hercules assembled his folke and said to them
that he wold goo assaye yf he myght take the castell
in this trowblè/ And that they shold folowe hym har
dily and fiersly/ and anone after he sawe his enemyes
retorne vnto the castell/ he ran after and retayned hem
And putte hym self in the thikkest of them. and smyting
wyth his clubbe on the right syde and on the lifte syde
that he made a right large place and way/ and by thi
waye he ladde hys peplè vnto the yate of the castell/
Where he entrid With them that flèdde/ and ther maad
so grete occysion of his enemyes that wyth lityll resis-
tence that same nyght he putte to deth twelfe hundred
and the other flèdde in to the cyte of patrace fro whens
they were/ In this batayll and in the batayll that ende
bey in calcedonye/ Alle the men of achaye were slayn/

Reſcuyd aboute a foure honderd whiche ſaued them by fleeyng/ ffor Achelous had taken all his men with hym/ His contre and hys cyte of patrace was all deſtroyed/ whan hercules had taken the caſtell After he wente in to the contre and in to the cyte of patrace/ And entryng in all places with oute ony reſiſtence he tranſlated this roiame in to the hand of kyng Oeneus/ And he abood not longe after that he had ſubdued this roiame but he departed a retorned in to calcedone as haſtely as he myght for to ſee deyanira/ And there he was reſcyued with ſo grete glorye. Ioye a tryumphe that no man can rehercee ne write. The poetes eſcryue a write this conqueſt that hercules made vpon achelous/ ffaynyng that Achelous fought firſt in guyſe of a man. and that than he was vaynquyſſhed/ After he chaungyd hym ſelf in gnyſe of a ſerpent/ this is to vnderſtande in ſubtylleſſe and in malyce as he did in aſſaullyng hercules by night ffinably he fought in the guyſe of a booll/ And that hercules brak his oon horne/ That is to vnderſtand that at the laſte Achelous was hers as a booll/ ffor he deyde well nyhe for pryde and ſorowe that he was taken/ And that hercules brake hys horne/ that is to vnderſtande that he brak his roiame and deſtroyed hit:.

¶ How Neſſus rauyſſhid deyanira fro hercules whan he paſſid wyth her ouer the ryuer/ And howe hercules ſlewe Neſſus with an Arowe.

Aftir was the ffeſte than. that the kynge Oeneus maad for the victoryes that hercules had achyeuyd vpon kynge Achelous/ ffor he doubted hym paſſyng ſore Hercules at hys comyng preſented to hym Achelous and his roiame and ſaid to hym

that he ſholde haue hit with oute ony reſſuſe/ The kyng oeneus ſente kynge achelous m exyle/ And helde hym ſelf gretly bounden and beholden to hercules whom he honoured merueillouſly/than hercules toke to his herte agayn the ryght amorowes regardes. and alſo m like wyſe dide deyanyra. ſhe hadde ſouerayn Joye to ſee hercules/ and deſyred none other thynge but for to ſee hym/ what ſhall I make longe proceſſe/ whan hercules had ben there a ſpace/ he requyred kynge Oeneus that he wolde gyf hym his doughter to wyue/ Oeneus wyth right good will agreed and accorded to hym/ and deyanyra conſented with better wyll/ The weddyng was ſolempnyſed pompeuſly and ſolempnly. and wente to bedde and laye to geder/ And ſone after whan hercules ſawe that his fader m lawe had his roiaume in peas he toke leue of the kynge oeneus and departed fro calcedonie with deyanira and his peple for to goo by lande m to his royame of yconye/ hercules had alwey m his Journey deyanyra by hym. he loued her ſore and had grete ſolas m her beaute/ and yf he had not ſtudied with athlas/ he coude not haue abſteyned hym for to beholde her beaute/ In paſſyng the tyme pleſauntly m the maner that folke do that ben newe maryed. hercules Journeyed ſo ferre that he cam to a quarter of theſſaylle/ where as the ryuer of hebenus renneth/ and arryued on this ryuer/ whiche was depe and broody rennyng Impetuouſly. and had nether brigge ne plancke to paſſe ouer/ But there was a centaure named Neſſus that practyqued there his lyf by the mene of a lityll boot In the whiche he lad the peple ouer the ryuer ꝛeſ:.

WHan hercules had founde this paſſager Neſſus

he cam to hym and demaunded hym how he and hys folke myght passe the ryuer/ Nessus that knewe hercules syn the tyme that he had vaynquysshyd his felawis at the weddyng of pyrothus Answerd to hym that he myght not passe the ryuer but by his lityll boot And yf he wold passe/ he wold wyth a good will do hym the pleasir to sette hym ouer/ Hercules thanked nessus/ And for as moche as he sawe that the boote was but lityll And that the tyme was disposed to rayne/ he wold that deyanyra and her damoyselles sholde passe fyrst/ Deyanyra and her maydens entryd in to the boote/ whan they were therin/ Nessus rowed And in the rowyng he beheldе deyanyra/ And he sawe her so moche that her beawte deceyuid hym. ffor as sone as he was come ouer on that other syde/ he toke deyanyra/ and sayd that she sholde be his wyf/ And than in the rauyssyng of her he toke her on hys sholders and bare her a way/ wherfore deyanyra & her damoyselles made grete cryes/ And hercules seeyng that the olde geant bare away deyanira. whiche he wold resiste to his power/ bende his bowe and shotte an arowe vpon the geant with so grete myght and connyng/ that he smote hym on the ryght syde vnto the herte. And gaf hym the dethes wounde: The bowe of hercules was so grete and stronge that no man coude bende hyt but hym self/ how be hyt that nessus by hys wounde that hercules gaf hym began to fele thappchyng of the deth & to suffre sharp anguissh/ all way he ran a grete while after vnto a valeye. where he ouerthrewe. and considering that his lyf had no resceowe/ he enployed ye ende of his lyf to ymagine how he might do displaisir to hercules/ & remembrid

that he hidy terryble poyſon vpon hym a mortall / Andy ſaydy to deyanyra by grete malyce / Lady the loue of yow hith cauſedy me to reſſeyue the deth / Whyche me diſpleſeth not ſo ſore / as doth that cruel hercules ſhall reioyſſe yow / Whyche are worthy to haue a worthy man / hercules is no trewe huſbonde / but the vntrewest to his wyf that euer was / andy for as moche as J haue ſynguler pyte of yow / andy that your beaulte conſtrayneth me to do yow pleaſyr / J ſhall geue yow here a precious thynge / andy hauyng ſuche vertu / that yf ye loyſſ hit with ony of the ſhertes of hercules with the bloody that renneth out of my wounde / andy yf than ye geue the ſherte to hercules andy that he were hit / he ſhall neuer after loue other woman ner lady but yow ::.

And with thiſe wordes the geant toke the poiſon andy tempridy hyt wyth his bloody andy wonde hit m a lynnyn cloth andy gaf hyt to deyanyra / The foliſh deyanyra adiouſtyng credence to the geant toke the poyſon / the geant chargedy her that no man ſholdy towche hit bare / ſayng that than hit ſholdy loſe his vertu after the towchyng. andy with that he gaf vp his goſte andy dyedy pytouſly / Andy deyanyra aſayydy fro his handes . pourpoſyng that ſhe woldy kepe that poyſon ſecrtly at alauenture for to helpe her ſelf / yf hit were nede / Jn the mene whyle that theſe thynges befell / betwene deyanyra andy the geant / hercules was not at hertes eaſe for deyanyra / he was in grete dyſtreſſe whan he ſawe neſſus here away his wyf / Aſſone as he hidy ſmyten hym on the right ſide with his arowe as ſaidy is / he vnclothedy and deſpoilled hym ſelf / and caſte his gowne his harnoys andy his clobbe ouer the watr

by grete strength And after he sterte in to the water/and swamme ouer vnto that other side/And than as he dide on his arayment agayn/ Deyamira accompanyed with her damoyselles that folowed her cam agayn to the ryuer garnysshid with the cursid poyson/ whan hercules sawe deyamira retorne/he ymagyned anone that he hid slayn the geant/ And wente ayenst her and demanded where the traytre was/ Deyamira answerd not at the fyrst to thys demande/but sayd to hym/ Alas my lord my what paril haue I ben. what oppression what destruccion of Joye hath destrayned myn herte/ The traches of myn armes where yet is seen the prynte of the hondes of the geant shewe my what displaisir I haue ben. The cursed glouton geant bare me vnto the depthe of a depe valeye. where the deth procedyng of the strook of your arowe made hym to falle doun. And he wold haue late me goo vnto the laste sighe of deth. Certes I haue suffrid a grete Jeopard/but thankyng be to the goddes/ syn I haue found yow agayn. And knowe ye verely that I am auenged of myn enemye. whom I haue seen deye miserably/wherof I am all reioyed a glady agayn:.

¶ How hercules fought agaynst the serpent of palu of lerne and slewe hym &c:.

Deyamira a hercules kyssid eche other by right grete loue/ After hercules wente in to the place where the geant laye ded. and for as moche as he fond hym priued of his lyf/he lete hym lye there to the bestes a to the birdes and toke his arowe þ laie by hym And thys was the arowe that Achilles was slayn with after in þ temple of phebus in troie for þ loue of polixene/ Than hercules a deiamira cam agayn to the ryuer a/

herculès sette ouer his men and went fro that place in to the Cyte of lerue/ The kynge of thys Cyte dide grete honour to herculès and receyuyd hym as honourably as he myght and cowde/ Amonge dyuerse deuyses her culès demaundyd hym of hys tydynges/ the kynge answerd and sayd that he knewe none other/ but that in a grete palus there dwellyd and abood a monstre half man and half serpent that wastyd and destroyed all his royame by comun murdre/ For he said that all the men women and Chyldren that thys monstre can fynde he sleeth hem with his tayll that is enuenymed and with his hande armed/ he deuoureth and destroyeth them with his teth/ and ther escapeth none And so hit behoueth that thys contre be deserte/ For the labourers ne marchans dare not go by the contre lasse accompanyed than two honderd men/ And yf they be lasse the monstre assaylleth them and destroyeth them lyke as he hath doon many other &c:::.

Hercules was passyng glad and Joyous of these tidynges and sayd to the kynge. Syre I haue labourd yet hederto for the comyn wele of many royames/ yet haue I the wyll to persewe and to do the werkes of vertu/ knowe ye than syn that I am here arryued/ that I shall do somwhat for the wele of this contre/ lyke as I haue doon for many other/ and I haue entencion for to putte me in deuoyr to morn on the waye towardes the monstre/ and for to abyde thauenture for to vaynquyssh hym or to be vaynquyssh id of hym/ This monstre was called ydre for as moche as he dwellyd in the waters/ Whan deyanyra herde the entreprise of herculès that he wold go allone abandonne

hym ſelf in ſo grete pariſſ ſhe began to wepe & make ſo grete ſorowe/that no man myght peaſe hir/ ner make hir ſtynte hir wepyng/hercules conforted hir the beſte wyſe he coude/ Athlas & philotes conforted hir in lyke wiſe. and ſhewed to hir the right hyhe and glorious dedes of hercules/ffor to gyue hir hope in hys aduenture Alle that myght not helpe ner auayle/ſhe loued hercules with alle hir herte with alle hir myght & puyſſance Sche required hym with hir eyen charged full of teres that he wold abſteyne hym fro ſo hyhe an enterpryſe/ ſaying þ hit was no wiſedom a man to expoſe hym ſelf to ſo euydent terryble daungers/ And that the godde had ſente the monſtre in to the contre for to corryge and chaſtyce the peple/ Alleway how be hyt that hercules was ſore ardaūt in the loue of hir/yet hir teres that ſhe wepte ne hir prayers ne hir remonſtrances myght not cauſe hercules to breke his pourpoſe for to achyeue his aduenture/ But on the morn erly adoubted hym. And departed fro lerne and toke his way toward the pa lus Whereas was the monſtre:.

THys palus was longe and thre myle in compaas as the croniques of ſpayne reherce And all enuyro ned with fontaynes that ſprang out of the hyhe mon taygnes/In myddis of this palus was a grete lake or ponde/ wherin dwellyd the ydre on drye lande/ whan than hercules was come to this palus/ The ydre þ neuer ſlepte with lothe eyen and that had alewey the nekke ſtrachid on hihe & the eeres open. had anone aſpied hym and ſodainli cam ayenſt hym rennyng by a grete radeure/ hercules abode whan he aſpyed the meruaillous monſtre

and had grete playsir to see hym / he was ten foote of heyghte / and as longe a tayll / he was fowle & couerd with heer / he had the body armed / & in his right hande held a naked glayue / and in the lyfte hand he bare a shelde / hercules thus beholdyng hym suffryd hym to come to hym. Than the monstre spack to hym and sayd Youre geant whyder goste thou / behold this glayue sharp on bothe sydes cuttyng / yet was ther neuer man that herde me speke / but he dyed by the poynt of thys glayue / for as moche as I am the moste wyse creature that euer nature maad / and that I am acustomed to make a questyon to suche men as I fynde / and them destroye yf they can not answer therto. and for as moche as I ne fynde in my royame / but peple as bestes & / with outr entendement / I haue therfore destroyed their blood and so shall I do thyn yf thou canste not assoylle a sophyme that I shal make to the. O thou man serpentyne sayd hercules / thyn eloquence. thy prudence. thy cruell glayue foule and pollutr of infinytes homycides make me no thyng abaisshed ne discorage me / I seke the and am comen hether for to destroye the. And I shall not assoylle oonly oon of thy sophymes / but as many as thou canst thynke / and wole well that thou knowe that yf by force of thy sophymes and fallacious argumentes thou make me Innocent / I shall do vnto the lyke as thou woldest do to me / and yf hit hape that thy scyence may not ouercome me / yet woll I well that thou defende the with armes. and that thou kepe thy lyf as well as thou canst &c::.

With these wordes the monstre maad vnto hercules seuen sofymes oon after an other so fallacio? and

ſo ſubtyll/ that whan hercules had gyuen ſolucion to
oon/the monſtre replyed by ſeuen argumentes/Alle way
hercules that was full of philoſophie and expert man
ſcyence. Anſwerd ſo ſolempnly to all his fallacious
argumentes that he ſurmounted hym/And for this cauſe
the poetes fayne that this ydre had ſeuen heedes as hyt
appereth in the firſt tragedye of seneca/and ſayen that
whan hercules had ſmiten of oon of his heedes.that ſeuen
other heedes cam agayn in the ſame place/In the ende than
for to pourſiewe this matere whan hercules had ſo de
puted ayenſt the ſerpent that he yelded hym to hercules
in ſuche wyſe as he wiſt not what to ſaye/than hercu
les ſayd to hym: Serpent Inhumayn we haue fough
ten longe ynowh wyth the tonge/ Take thy glayue I
may no lenger wythholde my hand for ſmyting vpon
the. And aſſaye yf thou art as ſubtyll in armes as thou
arte ſubtyll in langage. Voure fooll ſaid the ſerpente
whiche was full of pryde/knoweſt not thou that by
my partie ſerpentyne I haue enfected all this contre/and
I ſhall this day drynke thy blood and deuoure thy bo
dy wherfore make good wache/and kepe the well;

WIth oute more wordes hercules enhaunſed hys
glayue for to haue ſmyten hys aduerſarye. But
he coude not ſo ſore haſte hym bnt the ſerpent
gaf hym fyrſte two ſtrokes oon wyth hys glayne and
that other wyth his tayll /wherwyth he had almoſte
ſmyten hym doun to the ground/ Alleway hercules a
lode ſtanding/And with his ſwerd that he had enhaun
ced he ſmote the monſtre vpon ys helme by ſuche ſtrenght
that he all to fruſſhed the helme and made hym a wounde

myhis hede of this strook that the serpente felte he was full of furour and with his glayue smote hercules the seconde tyme vpon the helme with so grete myght that the sparkles & the fyre flewe out/ And the helme was broken/ Hercules that neuer to fore hade receyued so grete a strook/ escryed hym that he wolde auenge hit/ And smote hym right prously/ their strokes were grete and morteell/ they smote eche other longe/ and they were bothe two of grete corage/ But whan fortune hade ynowh cheriss hide hem bothe/ she torned ayenst the serpent so certainly/ that after many strokes hercules smote his trenchyng swerde wyth myn the helme myn to his hede and bare hym doun dede vnto the erthe.

Hercules hade grete ioye whan he sawe the monstre put to vttrance/ he wente for to seeche the kinge of lerue/ deyamira/ & his folke/ & brought hem for to see this monstre/ whan he hade shewide hem the monstre/ he made a grete fyre/ and lyghte hit/ and made sacrefyse vnto the goddes. And by the fyre he consumede the monstre ydre/ wherfore there were gyuen to hym grete and right hyghe lonynges & thankynges. And was brought myn to the cyte of lerue wyth grete glorye of ladyes & of damoyselles. Whiche conueyede hym vnto the kynges palays syngyng melodyously. Deyanyra than joyede gretly myn the tryumphant victorie of her noble husbonde. Whan hercules hade abiden there a whyle/ he departede & wente to athenes where theseus receyuide hym gloriously. Thyn hercules and Athlas helde skole m athenes/ for as moche as they of athenes were quyk of engyne and of witte/ and gaf hem all to lerne science & there they were a grete while

Introduſyng & enformyng them of Athenes in philoſophie & in aſtronomye. And ſingulerly In aſtronomye hercules prouffited in ſuche wyſe / that the eſtudyentes ſayd that he ſuſteyned & bare the heuen on his ſholders O noble and vertuous man / whan he had vaqued there and ſtudied ſo longe that his doctryne had gyuen light vnto the athenyenſes / he departid fro thens with grete lemenyng and brought his wyf vnto the cyte of lycye And than he was ſo gretly renomed / that fro all the royames of grece there came daily to hym noble men and other / for to prouffite in vertue . in nobleſſe / in honour in armes . in philoſophie . in aſtronomye and in alle other perfection &c:.

¶ How hercules went in to ſpaigne / & how he fought in the ſee ayenſt kyng Gerion & vaynquiſſhid hym and how he toke the cyte of megeda and entrid therin :.

In the tyme that hercules flouryſſhed in vertue And that his name was born from royame to royame by glorious renomee / as reherced the cronyques of ſpaygne . There was a kynge of the cyte of megeda that ſtandeth vpon the ryuer of Gawdyane whyche began to make hys name to haue grete brut by ſo many malefices and tyrannyes that no man coude telle the thyrde parte . Thys tyrant had to name Geryon / He was kynge of Andoloſye / and Weſtremadure and alſo of the montaygnes of galyce and of portyngale / The poetes faygnen of thys tyrant that he had thre heedes / For as moche as he had two brethern grete geantes the whiche were all of oon nature and of oon complexion. And that they were ſo vnpeed to geder

that alle that/that oon wolde/that other wolde/ And they were neuer in discordy · Geryon was the worste of hem alle/he dide do make a temple in the cyte of megida/and ordeyned there/that alle they that were noble sholde haue her ymage and sepulture/ and that men sholde make there the remembrances of alle the men of name/that he sholde see/to the ende that ther sholde be a memorye of them in tyme comyng/What shall I saie of his dedes/ he and his brethern tyrannysed not allonly vpon the estrangers/but also vpon his neyghbours · And hadde pyte on noman In suche wise that they gate hem an euyll name · And that the affricquans whom they persecuted more than ony other/wente for to complayne to hercules by the comandement of affery as to the souerayn destroyar of tyrantes and of monstres/ And prayde & requyred hym gretly/ that he wolde delyuere hem of this tribulacion.

When hercules vnderstood the complaynte of the affricans/and was aduertysed of the tyrannyes that geryon and his brethern made/he enterprysed for to go in esperye/and promysed to the affryans that they sholde haue right shortly tydynges of hym And after axed them of the astate of kynge affer/ And when they hadde told alle that they knewe they retorned wyth grete Joye in to theyr contrey· Hercules fro than forth on disposed hym for to goo in to esperye wherfore his wif deyanira made grete sorowe The renomee of this vyage was anone spredde in alle the contre· In shorte tyme ther cam moo men of armes in to lycye for to serue hercules than he sente for/he was so goody large and wyse· And also so vayllyant and

so free that he gaf all way all his conqueſtes/ wherfore
euery man wold̄ folowe hym/ And good cauſe why/.
ffor no man folowed hym ne ſerued hym/ but that he
rewarded and amended hym̄ in all hyghe maner and
facion. whan than his exerſite was redy/ he toke leue
of his wyf deyanira/ And departed oute of the royame
of lice. ffMany a teer was maad at his departyng as
well of deyanyra as of hys eſcolyers that lerned of
hym/ Theſeus and hiſpan. Athlas and phylotes were
with hym. During this vyage/ he ſtudyed ofte tymes
wyth Athlas/ And was neuer ydle/ with oute ony
aduenture that ought to be remembrid/ he arryued in Af-
fryque/ where he fonde affery/ whyche receyued hym
worſhipfully/ fro Affryque hercules paſſid by the
ſtrayt of gybaltar/ And went in to gades. that now
we calle gallyce And pepſid the contre. for as moche
as he fonde there good lande/ and delyuered this peple
for to gouerne vnto a noble man named phyliſtenes
This philiſtenes as bochace reherceth in the genelagie of
godes was ſone of phenys kynge of pheny ce/ And
this phenys was ſone of kynge Agenor ſone of kynge
belus/ Philiſtenes than regned in galyce. and was after
named the preeſt of hercules/ for as moche as whan her
cules hadd vaynquyſſhid the tyrants of eſpeyne. he foun
ded there a temple whyche he held after in grete reue-
rence/ Alleway as hercules peupled and enhabited this
land/ he did do make pylers or colompnes hyghe and
meruayllonſly grete. And ſette them vpon the ſee/ And
vpon euery pilar or columpne he did do make an ymage
of hard ſtoon in the ſemblance and likenes of a knyght
lyke vnto hercules alle clad wyth the ſkyn of a lyon

And there was oon of the ymages that held a table wherin was writen with letters of gold/ Passe no further for to seke lande/ ne goo for to conquere further ony Royames in the weste/ ffor thou shalt fynde no more lande yef:

The noble hercules went than in to the contre/ where as stondeth now the Cyte of Seuple which was not than founded/ And fonde by hys scyence that there sholde be founded a cyte of grete renome/ wherfore in memorye therof he edefyed in that place a pilar of hurdy stones/ and therupon sette an yma ge holding in his hand writen that said/ that ther sholde be maad oon of the gretteste cytees of the world/ Thys lande of galyse appertayned to geryon/ But than whan hercules hid maad this pilar aboue sayd and sette hyt where as now stondeth Seuple/ he hid grete will for to begynne to bylde the Cyte/ ffor the contrey was pas syng goody and comodious/ But Athlas by the scyence of Astronomye counsellid hym contrarye/ shewyng hym by certayne signes that hit was destyne that ano ther sholde make the Cyte/ And therfore nygh the pyl lar/ he dide do make a columpne of whyte marble/ upon whiche stode the ymage of hercules grete and riche/ that held oon hand ayenst the Orygent wherin was writen here hath ben hercules/ And with the other hand he she wid the writyng that. that other ymage held: .

These thynges accomplisshid hercules departed fro thens/ And lefte to enhabyte and kepe the contre eyghte hondred men of his of the Contrey of sithye that were stronge and experte in armes/ And with goody wylle abood there for the kountr of the

contre. Thus wente hercules by the ryuage of the see
to the laste and furthermest partye of Europe And say
lid so ferre that he entrid in to the Ryuer of guadiana
where as the tirant gerion dwelde and abode in the cyte
of megida/ The same tyme that hercules entrid in to the
ryuere. Geryon wente vp in to the toppe of an hyghe
tour where he myght see all aboute the contre for to see
yf ony persone cam vpon whom he myghte exercise his
tyrannye. He had not ben longe there whan he beheld
vpon the ryuer and sawe the armee of hercules. And
seeyng this armee/ he had grete Joye. ffor hym semed
well that in all haste he sholde subdue and ouercome
hem. With oute other delay he assembled his complyces
and sowned to armes/ In a litell while all his men
were redy and garnysshid with their armes cam vnto
hym for to knowe what he wolde/ Gerion was than
all armed. and redy for to go & entre in to the batayll
The declared to his peple his entencion. after he entrid in
to his galeyes as hastely as he myght/ and wente fro me
gida en approchyng the grekes/ Thus rowyng forth hit
happend hym that he mette a litill boot/ And fro as ferre
as he sawe hit come/ he wente ayenst hit & arested hit.
In this boot were no moo but two maryners & hyspan
Gerion than callid hispan & demanded hym whyder he
wente & what he was/ Certes sire answerd hispan I am
a grek/ and haue entrecion to go vnto ꝑ kyng gerion/ that
is now in his cyte of megida for to accomplisshe a mes-
sage that I am charged with/ Messanger saide the kyng
yf ye seke gerion/ ye nede for to go no further forth. ffor
I am he to whome ye speke vnto. Syre answerd his-
pan syn ꝑ ye be he to whom my message appertyneth/ I

lete yow haue knowleche and were/ in the name of the vertuous hercules that he is enemye of your vices/ And for to correcte your grete and right abhominable trespaces and synnes/ he is descended in to your domynacõn. Messanger answerd geryon/ how is hercules so presumptuous as for to come vpon me for to entende to correcte my vices/ he wote lytyll with whom he hath to doo/ Goo to hym and telle hym/ that he shall not so late fynde me/ but that hit shall be to soone for his helthe/ And that I shall feste hym in suche wyse er he escape me/ as I haue ben accustomed to feste strangers:.

Hyspan departed wyth these wordes. and retorned vnto hercules also hastely as he myght/ and tolde to hym word for word that geryon had sayd to hym/ and more ouer he saide that he sholde mete with hym right soone all prest and redy for to begynne the batayll/ whan hyspan had furnysshed his message The galeyes of kynge geryon appered and were seen fro ferre/ Hercules and the grekes had grete Joye and began a right grete shoutyng in sownyng trompettes. busines and tabours/ Geryon and his folke seeyng and herynge their enemyes/ semblably they began to shoute and to make a merueylous brute/ The Ayer was than smyten with a right grete and a Joyous noyse/ In this brute and in this noyse. The two Ostes approched eche other/ At the approchyng were not spared dartes ne rounde stones ne arowes. They of esperye had abondance of dartes/ whiche they vsed and caste hem on the grekes as hit had ben rayne/ The cryes redoubled on that oon syde and on that other/ ther were many ded and hurte. They were all men of warre. eche man bare hym vailliantly

And amonge alle other hercules hauyng alleway the bowe in hand shewe as many of hys enemyes as he shotte arowes. The shotte dured longe/ Whan hit failled they fought hand on hand Tho began the bataill egre and hard/ Gerion shewid hym self a man. boystous and well experte in armes & put to deth many grekes but ayenst oon that he shewe hercules shewe ten of the esperyens ecs:.

AT the joynyng that the galeyes made ther were many hurte & strokes gyuen/ hercules toke his clubbe. and in smytyng one of the galeyes/ that wende to haue hurtlid & bordid hys. he smote with so grete force. that he made hit to foundre and that the watre cam in so daynly that the most part of them that were in that galeye were drowned & perisshid with oute. strook smytyng. After this hercules came to an other galeye. and there dide he merualles of armes Alle they that he raught with his clubbe were ded or sore hurte/ Some he smote the brayns out of the heed. And other he brack legges & armes. shyt semed the thondre with hym/ he dide so moche that eche man fledde fro hym. and there was no man that withstode hym ner durst abyde hym: Whan he sawe this he putte hym furth to serche the grete affraye/ He lepe fro galeye to galeye/ And made so grete occisions. that his peple by his good ensample habounded in valour of corage & of puyssance/ And the esperyens dymynusshed & lassed And also they had so moche domage. that all thyng went agaynst them And than gerion considerynge. that he myght not but lose and that fortune was enemye vnto hym He sowned the retrayte/ And so lefte the batayll.

¶ Howe gerion assayled hercules the seconde tyme to fore megida. and how hercules slewe his brethern and vaynquysshid his bataylles/ And constraynd geryon to flee ccf:

¶ Whan hercules sawe hys enemyes attende to withdrawe hem/ he sowned the retrayte also fore as moche as hit was nyghe euen And also fore as moche as he had enclosed the galeyes of geryon in suche wyse as they myghte not retorne to his Cyte with oute passing by hym/ whan the two oostes were withdrawen. Geryon in the derkest of alle the nyght shipped and wente in to the see/ And wente to the cyte of valerytte wherof oon of hys brethern was kynge/ And put hym there in sauftei in entencion to make the grettest armee that he cowde fore to come vpon hercules Hercules after the retrayte he ankred his galeyes vpon the ryuer of gaudiana/ And passed there that nyght/ On the morn whan he sawe that gerion and hys folk were fledde/ and were not vpon the see With in kennyng he rowed vp vnto the Cyte of megida. There he toke lande and assayllid fiersly the cyte/ Thassault was aygre and sharpe/ And deffended hem welle the megydains/ but they were so disgarnysshid of men of warre that they myght not holde hit/ but opend the toun to the grekes and yelded hem all in the wille of hercules. Thus was hercules lorde and maistre of the pryncipall cyte that gerion hadde/ he entrid in to hit and the grekes with hym. There had they goode dayes/ the Cyte was welle garnysshid with vytayll Fro thens they departed out of grece. they fonde nowhere so goode fortune/ What shalle I saie/ hercules helde hym there a space of tyme serching

in what place he might fynde gerion/ During this tyme he wente vnto the temple. for to thanke the goddes/ In this temple were many sepultures garnysshid of right meruaylous histoyres. Amonge alle other ther was oon passyng riche/ ffor the remembrance of gerion was there. as of a kynge of fyn gold and was enuyroned with. xxx. kynges whos heedes were smyten of. Hercules abode at this sepulture and demanded of the cytezeyns wherof serued the statues and ymages so ryche A Cytezeyn said to hym that there were the sepultures of the noble men of their royame. And that the kyng gerion had brought vp that custome to make these sepulcres. for to haue remembrance of them that were vayllyant in armes. ffortheremore said that same man as sone as in thys contre a man putte ony noble man to deth/ Thyn he doth do make a remembrance of that dede man on hys sepulture: And for as moche as kynge geryon in hys tyme hath slayn thretty kynges. he hath do make thys sepulture that ye see in entencion to be buryed here in the ende of hys dayes/ Whan hercules had herd this that the Cytezeyn sayde/ he answerd that he held hym self happy. that he had so escaped the swerd of suche a tyrant. that had putte so many kynges to deth/ And maad hys Oryson and hys prayers vnto the goddes After thys he retorned to the palays/ And there cam vnto hym the messanger of kynge geryon/ that by the Auctoryte and power of his Mayster comanded hym to wyde the cyte and the royame. or ellis to make goode Wacche/ Hercules answerd that he was entrid in to the royame and also in to the Cyte wyth strength of Armes. And that he wold not goo oute therof

vnto the tyme that oon hadȳ taken from hym his ſwerdȳ andȳ armes bȳ force of Armes/ or vnto the tyme that he hadȳ put all the contre m his obeyſſance.

The meſſanger retornedȳ fro megida with this anſwer vnto gerion. Andȳ toldȳ hym that hercules hadȳ anſwerdȳ to hym/ Geryon was wyth his two brethern/ they toke the wordes of hercules impacientlȳ/ And ſware that they woldȳ auenge hem/ ffor to make ſhort werke they wente to the ſee with a right grete excerſite of men of armes they rowedȳ andȳ ſayledȳ with all the ſtrength they myght vnto megida/ the wynde and fortune ſuffridȳ them in fewe daies to come andȳ arryue at the portȳ of megida/ Andȳ hercules that was aduertyſedȳ of their comyng ſuffridȳ them to take lande/ Andȳ lete hem reſte that daȳ that they cam there/ they were well fyfty thouſandȳ men/ That tyme that they cam a lande hit was late/ Whan they ſawe that the grekes made no defence at their landing/ they ſaid oon to anȳ other that they durſte not come a aſſaylle hem/ Andȳ wenyng all to haue wonne of auantage/ Andȳ therupon concludedȳ that on the morn they wolde aſſaylle the cyte right erlȳ Upon this concluſion gerion and his brethern pourueyedȳ them of thynges appertrynyng to the aſſault/ Andȳ manaſſedȳ gretlȳ hercules andȳ the grekes for to ſle them villaynſlȳ/ Hercules a his grekes were than in megida thynkyng on theyr thynges/ not only in the entrencōn for to deffende them fro their enemyes/ but for to yſſue oute the next daȳ folowyng andȳ for to aſſaylle hem bȳ bataill as ſone as the nyght were paſſedȳ Than a bitȳll for the ſonneryſyng on the morn/ hercules made two batailles/ In the firſt he put a thouſandȳ

fightyng men And entrpriſed to conduyte hem. In the ſeconde he put the reſidue of his armee And made theſe? capitayne of them After this whan he had right well renged his peple and ſette hem in right good ordēnce He amoneſted hem to do well her deuoyr/ And had entencion to ſaye hem certayn thynges. but he myght not furnyſſhe hem/ For that ſame tyme gerion a his brethern and their folk made their Approchis to aſſaille the cyte And maad ſo grete a bruyt and noyſe that all aboute hit redounded &c.

WHan hercules herd this bruyt / he did do opene the yate. for to behold a ſee what newe thynge was there. And at p̄ yſſue out he ſawe his enemies that haſted hem to come vnto the muraill a wallis with ladders a other habillemes propyce a neceſſarie to make an aſſaulte/ Than he began to lawhe in hym ſelf And badd his men to folowe hym/ a he wente alway forth for to begynne the ſcarmuſſhe And aſſone as the porter had open the yates/ Hercules marched vnto the heſperiens bringyng his clubbe with him. Gerion ſawe hercules come fro ferre/ he knewe hym by his ſkyn of the lyon a by his clubbe/ And ſhewid hym to his brethern. that ſore merualled of hym be cauſe he cam allone vpon hem. lo here is oure mortall aduerſarie ſaid gerion. he is full of ouer moche pride/ and litell ſetteth by vs. Late vs aſſaylle hym all thre a deſtroye hym hit is tyme/ alle the gold of the world ſhall not ſaue hym/ Hercules wyth theſe wordes cam ſo nyghe the thre geantes / that he myght well ſpeke vnto them: And eſcryed them and ſaid/ ye cuill tyrantes. leye doun your engyns apperteynyng to aſſault/ hit is now no time to aſſaill p̄ cyte

but hit behoueth yow to dispose yow to entre my to ba-
tayll/ The batail is redy/ Begynne at me and Jat yow
Aldy late vs fighte to geder tyll moo come/ wyth thys
wordes he enhaunsed his clubbe. and dischargede the
stroke so sore vpon oon of the thre brethern that caste his
shelde to fore the strook/ that all astonyede he bare hym
to the erthe/ Whan gerion and his other brother sawe
her broder so born down and beten/ they smote with their
glayues vpon hercules by grete maltalent And so em-
ployede her strength that they brake parte of his armes
with these two strokes of the glayues hercules recey-
uyde more than an honderd dartes vpon his body/ how
be hit the glayues ne the dartes were not so hardy tem
prid that they myghte perce. entre ne hurte the armes
of hercules/ Ne hercules lefte not to werke wyth hys
clubbe/ but he lyfte hit vp on heghte at that tyme And
employedy hit vpon the secondy broder of gerion so acer-
taynly that comyng down fro the coppe of the helme / he
all to fruschid and bruschy hym. and smote hym down to
the groundy right as an hardy and grete roche hidy falle
on his heedy &c.

GErion was all affrayedy for to see so grete a
strook/ with a woody. prous and fiers herte he
ascryedy vpon hercules And gaf hym so grete a
strook vpon his helme with his swerde. that he maady
the fire sprynge out/ but the helme was so hardy that the
swerdy might not entre/ Than was hercules enuproned
with his enemyes/ he was smytten in many a place vp-
on his body/ the hisperiens desired sore to see her swerdes
and glayues redy with the bloody of hercules/ but hercu
les put hym to defence/ Joyous of that he myght emploie

his strength vpon them And whan he proued hym thus vpon oon and other/ And wold suffre none come nere/ than his Arme and Clubbe myght areche/ And that his enemyes more and more cam about hym. Mallon that was neuewe of vlixes yssued out of megida with the thousand men of the batayll of hercules/ And seeyng so grete a peple about hercules and were adcertened that he fought there. He and his peple adressid them thederward m bryngyng so grete a bruyt and settyng on so vayllyantly. that m brekyng doun all a fore them. cam a fonde hercules that he hid slayn moo than fyve honderd of his enemyes/ And that he marched vp on non other thynge. They that bare ladders and other engyns were constrained to caste hem doun to þ^e^ grounde and to goo to the bataille. the batayll was there felonnous and hard/ And there were knyghtes ynowh slayn. Cerion prouyd hym self terribly. his broder that was first beten. after that he was born out of the prees cam vnto the felde agayn. And m his comyng he made a grete place amonge the grekes. he was stronge and puyssant/ And bare a right heuy guysarme that the cuttyng was thre grete foot longe. He dide meruaylles with this guysarme. And bete doun so many of the grekes. that the noyse aroose gretly about hym And the noyse flewe to the eeres of hercules. Than lefte hercules them that he fought with. And drewe vnto the noyse that procedeth by cause of the geant/ Assone as he sawe the geant/ that dyde wyth the grekes as he wolde/ He was not well contente with that guysarme. And lyfte enhaunsed his clubbe a smote the geant vpon the sholdre enployng his strength m suche manere/ that þ^e^ sholdre a

the syde he all to brake a bare hym down to the ground not fully ded. but in worse estate than ded/ for he might not releue hym. And muste nedes dye vnder the feet of the men of armes right myserably :-

AT this tyme Theseus and hispane with the residue of the grekes came vnto the bataill right Jously/ they fonde their enemies Without araie and Without conduyte/ they fourroyed amonges them playnly/ they slewe so many that alle the place Was couuerte/ Hispan and theseus cleefte the hedes of many knyghes vnto the teth/ they Were right expert in the feet of armes/ At their comyng they maade their enemyes to recule/ And Wan vpon them With so good fortune/ that by their cause and Well doyng/ Gerion loste moo than thertty thousandz men. In short tyme the batayll Was suche a boute hercules/ that hys enemyes Wyste neuer Where to saue them. And that gerion aduertysed of the deth of the seconde broder/ stormed the back and flewe vnto the see/ blowyng his horne/ Whan the hisperyens herde the horne/ anone they entended so daynly to putte hem to flight/ they that might saue them self sauid them With oute delaye Hercules theseus and hispan Wyth a boute twelue honderd grekys folowyd them swyftly they entrid in to some of their shippes. and pourschewed gerion. but they had not maryners so redy as the other had/ Wherfore they Were a litell taryed/ how be hit as ferre as they myght see hercules pourschewid hem only With his twelue honderd men.

¶ How hercules pourschewyd geryon. And how he Wente and vaynquysshid hym. and put hym to the deth at the poort of the Corongne.

Thus ffinyſſhid the batayll for this day to the grete domage & diſhonour of gerion And all to the honour and prouffit of hercules. Maſion abode in megida by thordenance of hercules for to kepe the grekes that abood there and for to take the deſpoill of their enemyes/ Hercules on that other ſide ſaillid and rowed after gerion. Gerion perceyued hym and was ſore a ferd & flèdd all that euer he myght / The flight dured thre daies/ Gerion had good maryners/ they kepte hem ſoueraynly fro the abordyng on the ſhippe of hercules/ And they ſayllid by the ſee medeterrane fro ryuage to ryuage/ fro flood to flood. now afore & now behinde But the ende was ſuche that on the fourthe day. they were conſtraynèd to abyde hercules at the bataill vpon the ſee. or deſcende to lande at the Couronge in galyce For to flèe alway the deth wherof they were in doubte they lefte the ſee and toke the lande at a porte ymagenyng that they ſholde well deffende hem ayenſt hercules ffor they were ten ayenſt oon. Anone as they had take land at the poort of the Curongne/ they toke & rengèd hem aboute the poort for to defende the ryuage/ whiche was ſtronge for to take/ And than gerion warnèd his men ſayyng/ lo nowe is here the oure or the day that we muſte dye or ouercome oure enemyes. ffortune hath don to vs the worſte ſhe can. She was wonte to make alle eſtrangers to tremble to fore oure glayues. Now ſhe maketh vs to tremble to fore a right litill nombre of peple/ Alas what ſhame is this/ Trewly the ſhame is grete & we ought to haue right grete repref ſo to doo/ ſyn we be in this poynt ther is no way but for to auenge this ſhame/ yf we auenge vs at this tyme/ we ſhall recouure

our worshyp and honour/ In our feet lieth right good hope. for fortune hath brought vs in to a right good poort/ and me semeth that she wole reyse vs a gayn & make vs vayncuers of our aduersaries /late vs now defende the poort. Auenge we our blood. auenge we our sorowe. auenge we our domage /hit muste nedes be won ryes:.

In the mene while that gerion encoraged thus his folke. Hercules and his felawship rowed so nyghe the poort. that they were come to strokes smytyng. The hisperiens caste vpon hercules thay round stones. dartes with sharp prons on the ende. speres and glayues. Agaynst thys the grekes toke theyr sheldes and couerd them and put hem in deuoyr for to wynne the poort. But the castyng of the hisperyens was so mortall. that hit constrayned their enemyes to abyde and not to aproche the poort. They had at this poort grete habondance of stones. The hisperiens kepte well the entre more than thre oures that the grekes coude fynde no way ne facion to remedye hit/ At the ende of thre oures hercules right sorofull to see his men tarryed sof he thought that he wold entre in to a lityll boot. and auenture hym self allone to wynne the poort Than he that doubted no strook of ony mortall may entrid in to the lityll boot. And stered hit hym self wyth helpe of the wynde that he had at hys auantage and pullid vp the sayll/ And puttyng all in aduenture/ as faste as he myght he brought the boot vnto the poort where he cam by his hardyness/ but this was at suche tyme as he receyued moo than a thousand strokes with stones/ And that his sayll that stode ouer ende by force

of the wynde/was smyten full of holes and the ores broken the maste ouerthrowen. & the boot well nyghe fylde with stones/ Notwithstandyng all these thynges hercules blemysshid not at all fro his entreprise/ he passed by all the strokes of his enemyes. He dide so moche that he toke lande And that he put hym amonge the hisperiens. and there he began to smyte with his clubbe on the right syde and on the lyfte syde endlonge & ouerthwart in suche habondance of prowesse that alle the place was red of their blood & of their braynes/ These and hispan and fifty of the grekes best armed by the exemple of hercules toke a light boot and aduentured hem self to wynne the poort/ Hercules was right at the mouth of the poort/ he sawe theseus come And for to make hym hyue passage he ran hether & theder/ And dide so grete hurte to the hisperiens/ that with oute grete daunger, they toke lande and sprange out of the boote. Thus was thassault hoot and boyllyng. Geryon cam to the descente of theseus and well thre honderd of his men that folowed hym/ Alle they smote and leyde vpon the grekes. of the fyfty they slewe ten. When these and hispan sawe that their hertes began to swelle/ They encouraged hem self And perfor thassamble of geryon: Ayenst oon man that was slayn of theyres they slewe fifty of the hesperiens And there they vsed so her prowesses/ that they dide there the gretteste meruaylles of the world by armes:.

Geryon deyde for sorowe of that he myght not come to hys aboue of the grekes He and hys men were Aygre as tygres enfamysshid. The grekes were ryght ferme and stronge as olyphantes/

Their strokes were grete they ne doubted deth ne swerdy but put all myn aduenture/ The batayll was stronge/ the grekes resceyuedy many a woundy/ Alleway theseus & hispan by their merueyllous prowesses sauedy them fro the deth/ And maady hem passe by the grete prees where as was hercules. Hercules that lefte not to smyte/ hady grete gladnesse myn hym self Whan he sawe theseus andy hispan andy their fourty felawis/ their comyng coste to gerion the deth of a thousandy men andy more. For hercules for to encorage his men andy for to be to hem an ensample of well doing/ he adiousted to his dedes strength vpon strength andy prowesse vpon prowesse confoundyng his enemyes so dredfully andy terribly/ drawyng hem towardy the see. that they that sawe hym/ woldy well that they hady ben myn their moders Wombes/ Andy that myn fleyng they were myn haste desiressidy they bete eche other myn the see/ Andy so they slewe eche other them self Than was gerion smyten to the herte with grete yre medlidy with Inpacience/ he put hym self myn the prees/ Andy smote not only vpon hercules/ but vpon the felawis of theseus/ he smote the firste vpon the helme that he clefte his hedy vnto the teth. After he assaylledy another andy bare hym to the erthe so astonyedy that he wyste neuer where he was/ Consequently he deliuredy there a right grete assault sodaynly to the grekes. that he dyedy hys swerdy with their bloody. and that the grekes were constraynedy to make a right grete crye for to haue socours:

AT thys poynte the grekes that were lefte myn the galeyes/ entridy myn to the poort & toke lande lightly/ Whan than hercules andy his folke herdy the crye that his men made/ he ran theder to the rescousse/ andy

made aboute hem a newe noyse grete and anguysshous
Gerion knewe anone that the noyse cam be cause of her-
cules. ffor he sawe hym come and smyte in the thikkest
of the prees/ ffor to saue hym self than he to kehis folk
and fested hem in encoura gyng and hid there so grete pa
yn e/ that for con strook that hercules gaf hym with his
clubbe by auenture/ he was constrayned to departe fro
the prees. and to withdrawe hym a parte with them
that were wery/ ffor to take his breth: Gerion brought
to his extremyte. caste his eyen vpon the medle & fyght-
yng & sawe the grekes mounte vpon the porte And ex
pose them vnto the batayll / After he sawe how they
brought many of his men to vttrance. and þ he myght
not resiste hit/ All his losses cam to fore hys eyen. And
than he began to sygh and sayd with a dolorous herte
alas what is the mutabilite of fortune. and what shal
be the ende of my daies/ flateresse fortune what hast thou
thought/ All the honours that thou hast gyuen vnto me
here to fore/ redūde now to my shame. whan thou hast
sente & parted to me so many goodes/ Wherfore hast thou
sente to me hercules this is the enemye of all my glorye
now all quenchid & fro a shynyng name hath brought
me vnto a name all full of derknes At leste yf thou hast
gyuen hym suffisance/ late hym not come after me by his
horrible dedes all my vaynes be replisshid with feures.
myn herte murdrith my es boilling of yre/ O what grete vn
happ syn hit muste nedes be that I be Infortunat/ I shall
verily dye of the clubbe that I haue seen my brethern dye
of / or I shall take vengeance/ Gerion alle out of hys
witte with these wordes putte hym in the prees crying
geryon. geryon. for to make his men to corage hem self

Thus cryyng and ſekyng hercules he put to deth many
grekes/he was all furious his glayue was died with
the blood of his enemyes/In the ende he cam vnto hercu
les And with his ſwerd ſo dyed he ſmote hym ſore.
hercules was all wery. ffor with oute ceſſing he had
holde the batayll by the ſpace of foure owres And had
receyued vpon his armes ſo many ſtrokes that no man
cowde telle. This notwithſtanding he flédde not at all
gerion but cam to hym Joyouſly And fought agaynſt
hym wyth ſo grete force that alle they that ſawe hyt
meruaylled/And that after many strokes ſmyten of ge
rion and of hercules/Hercules ſmote hym oon strook
ſo grete that he all to truſſhed gerion and ſmote oute the
brayn of his hedy and ſmote the helme vpon his ſhol-
ders that he fyll doun ded amonge the ded men in ſuche
wiſe arayed that he abood there ded:.

¶ How Hercules founded the Cyte of the Corōigne
vpon the tombe of gerion:.

SWche was the ende of the vnhappy lyf of gerion
the tyrant/he deyde in like wyſe as the two bre
thern dide by the clubbe of hercules/whan the
hiſperyens ſawe hym brought to that ſorowe as for
to taſte the bitter morſell of deth/alle lefte their armes
Alle they eſcried ſorofully the deth of gerion. And fill
all in deſperance/that oon lete hym to be ſlayn and that
other flédde by deſertes by montaignes by ryuage of the
ſee And torned alle in diſconfyture/whan hercules had
eſpied hem ſo diſrayed/he thanked the goddes/And be
gan for to pourſiewe hys enemyes/The pourſuyte du-
red vnto the euen. The grekes fyld the feldes the mon-
taignes/And the ryuage of the ſee wyth the blood of

them that fledde/ Whan the nyght was come hercules a the grekes withdrewe hem in to their galeyes And ete and dranke ſuche as they hadde and made joyous chere The hurte men were remembrid and conforted them in their victorye / the weerye men forgate the labour that they hadde doon. They reſted hem after their trauayll. and paſſed the nyght ouer/ Whan hit was day on the morn hercules yſſued out of his galeye / And beholdyng the porte. hym ſemed that a cyte ſholde ſtande well there And ſayde that he wolde make oon there/ And concluded to begynne hit/ He ſente vnto all places where he wiſte that ony peple were there aboutes. And gaf to eche man in knowleche that he was in will to make a cyte there And that the firſt perſone that wolde come for to put hande therto ſholde haue the domynacõn This thynge was knowen in all galyee/ Many cam theder. but a woman namedy coroigne was the fyrſt that cam And therfore hercules gaf vnto her the domynacõn and made to begynne the cyte a named hit coroigne/ In remẽ brance fo the victorye that he hadde there/ vpon the body of genon he foundede a tour/ And by his arte compoſede and made a lampe brennyng contynually day a nyght wyth oute puttyng of ony thyng therto. Whiche brennyde afterward by the ſpace of thre honderde yere/ more ouer vpon the ſomette or toppe of the tour/ he maade an ymage of copre lokyng in to the ſee and gaf hym in his hande a myrrour hauyng ſuche vertue. that yf hit happende that ony men of warre were on the ſee in entencion to do ony harme to the Cyte / ſodaynly their Oſt and theyr compynge ſholde appere in thys ſaide myrrour And that durede vnto the tyme of Nabugodonoſor

that was aduertysed of the properte of the myrrour/ fylled hys galeyes wyth whyte thynges and grene bowes and leues / that hyt semed a wode and that in the myrrour ne apered none other thynge but a wood Wherfore the Coroignyens not knowyng but that her myrrour shewyd to hem garnysshid not them wyth men of armes . like as they had ben accustomed to do whan their enemyes cam/ And thus Nabugodonosor toke the cyte in a morenyng and destroyed the myrrour and the lampe/ Whan than this tour was maad. hercules made than to come theder all the maydens of the contre And dide hem do make a solempne feste in the remembrance of the deth of gerion / And after he departed fro thens . and wente vnto megida Where were presentyd to hym an honderd ōren the fayrest of the World.

¶ How hercules assaylled the kynge Cacus and had bataille ayenst hym. and ouercam hym/ And how cacus began to tyrannyse in Italye &c:.

After this conqueste as hercules entended to peple & enhabite this newe contrey/ tydynges cam to hym . that in the cyte of Cartagene/ A kynge and geant regned . named Cacus whiche was passyng cuyll and full of tyrannye/ and had slayn by his cursidnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre. their wyues & their children And possessid her seignouryes and also held in subiection alle the contrey in to ytaly: Hercules receyued right Joyously these tydynges/ and sayd that by the playsir of the goddes he shall assaye yf he may take vengeance of the deth of the kynges of arragon and of nauare/ Than he disposed hym vnto this werkes . and hauyng an appetite to correcte the kynge

cacus/ as ſone as his exercyte myght be redy. he wente vnto the royame of caſtylle. Where as was the kynge cacus in the cyte of cartagene. that ſtoode beſide a mon-taigne named monchio. And paſſid by many roiames that dide hym obeyſſance. for his vertuous renomee: but whan he cam to approche cartagene. the kynge ca-cus cam agaynſt hym with deſobeyſance. and in armes ffor he had ben aduertyſed of his comyng: And as he entred in to the frontiers. he ſente vnto hym oon of his knyghtes that ſayd to hym theſe wordes that folowe Hercules open tyrant that hyſte the herte gretter than thy body And that thou woldeſt aſſaille the heuenes for to conquere: yf the goddes had gyuen the wynges for to flee as the byrdes haue: yf thou ſeke pees and loue vnto the kynge cacus thy ſemblable in complexion and fortune. I ſalewe the in his name/ and yf thou come otherwyſe vnto hym as his enemye/ I the deffye in hys name. And in no wyſe be thou ſo hardy to entre in to his contrey. And yf thou entre. knowe thou that thou ſhalt fynde in cacus and in the caſtyllyens oon ſo hardy an encountre that of the eupll aduenture ſhall no man of thy companye be quyte ꝛc̄.

A Nyght anſwerd hercules what ſom euer ye be ye ſhewe not that ye haue the herte of noblèſſe/ ffor hit is foulè to alle men. and in eſpecyall to a noblè man to inyſſaye or ſpeke eupll of another man: ye haue allyd me an open and a tyrant publicque And alſo ye haue compared me vnto the tyrant cacus/ I anſwer yow to thys Artyclè. that I am no tyrant/ But a deſtroyer of tyrantes/ And therfore ye ſhall retorne agayn vnto Cacus And ſygnefye to hym that

J haue Intencion for to ſhewe what hate we haue vnto
tyrantre/ And that in fewe dayes he may proue vpon
vs the hardy encountre/ wherof J haue now receyued the
menaces/ With this anſwer the caſtylian departed fro
the preſence of herculès. and retorned vnto the kynge
acus/ And tolde hym worde for worde what herculès
had ſayd to hym/ Whan Cacus had herde alle thys/ he
was all abaiſſhid/ Notwithſtandyng that he was a
ſtronge geant and a puyſſant/ and that he had neuer
founden a man ſtrenger than he was hym ſelf/ For the
renome of herculès was than ſo grete by the vnyuerſel
worlde/ that the moſte ſtronge the moſte aſſewryd in
armes and moſte happy doubtyd hym and tremblyd
herynge ſpeke of his dedes/ how he hit acus toke corage
in hym ſelf/ And in muſyng the abaiſſhement In the pre
ſence of his nobles he ſaide/ Bleſſid be theſe next haſty
dayes that nature and fortune ſhall brynge to vs/ for
to make the proef of our force and ſtrength Jo lehy-
ueth that Caſtylè and ſecylle ſhewe therceſſe of their
armes for to deffende the kyng acus fro the clawes of
his enemyes/ And hit is of neceſſite ſemblably that the
kynge acus for his peple deſploye and putte forth the
abiſme of his ſtrength Now forth oo my brethern and
frendes we ben comen to the warre. The grekes come
vpon caſtilè with oute ony quarele ſatte vs goo agaynſt
hem and fighte for our contre/ the birdes fyght that oon
agenſt that other for her neſtes. and the dombe beſtes
for her auernes Nature entroduceth hem ſo for to doo/
yf we haue the ſame nature. the tyme is come that we
oughte ſo to doo Jeſ:.

YB Whan the caſtelians and the aragonnoys that were

there hedy acus so spekes they prepsidy gretly his comge
And dy answerdy all by oon wys / that they were redy to
assayll their enemyes. With this answer the kynge
acus dide dislogge his Ost that he hady there on the fel
des/ And wente forth ayenst hercules the straytest way
that he cowde/ The kynge acus than putte on the way
desiryng sore to fynde hercules. Hercules on that other
side am than ayenst acus/ they wente so longe that oon
ayenst that other. that sone after they sawe eche other
nygh a place where hercules founded after a Cyte whi
che was namedy Terracene. Assone as they sawe eche
other they began to make grete Joye And to make show
tes & cries/ After they renged hem in ordenance of batayll
and marchedy that oon ayenst that other/ shotly and
sharply. that they fillidy the ayer sodaynly with shotte
of arowes asste of stones and of dartes. At the begyn-
nyng of this batayll the castelyens bare hem valiantly
And there were many of theyr partye slayn. moo by
hardynes than for drede. For they put hem to ser forth
And they doubted not ꝑ shotte of the grekes/ that shotte
on hem so sore and so thykke that all the grounde was
made red of their blood. And that the castellens whiche
were so ferre goon and sore chauffidy muste nede resorte
back agayn to theyr felawis. Whan the kynge Cacus
sawe his folke so sore bestady & so hardy. that they recu-
ledy fro the shotte of the grekes/ he hady grete sorowe in
his herte And wist neuer where to entende for to entre-
tene & holde his batayll/ Some fledde/ and other reculidy
and wente aback And other fill doun to the erthe dedy
or sore hurte/ The batayll duredy longe in thys poynt
all way to the sorowe of kynge acus/ but in the ende

the ſhotte of the grekes fayllede/ And the Caſtelyens with cacus recouerid newe ſtrength in this maner/that they cam to fyghte hand of hande with ſwerdes/ And that they ſhedde and ſpradde largely the blode of them of tyre and of ancone whiche were in the firſte fronte of the batayll of hercules:.

The noyſe arooſe grete there/ ther were many ſheldes broken and many ſkynnes of lyons cutte in peces. There as cacus approchide hyt ſemede that the tempeſt was/ he was grete. ſtronge and fiers and oultragious in ſmytyng/ eche of his ſtrokes was the deth of a greke/ In the ende. he dide ſo moche that the cryes of them that were a boute hym mounty de ſo hyghe in the ayer/ that the caſteliens hade well wende to haue wonne all. And began to make Joye for their goode fortune in eſcrypng the grekes to the deth. But euen in like wyſe as a right clere day is otherwhile troblide by an auenturous black clowde/ ſemblably by the allonli comyng of hercules that cam than to the reſcouſſe All her Joye was troblide and tornede in to mortall loſſe. ffor the mortall arme of hercules enuertuede than ſo terribly that he bete doun the caſteliens like as a mowar with a ſithe bete doun the graſſe in a medowe/ When cacus ſawe hercules ſo founde and bete doun his men All the blode in hym changede. Than his blode ſo meuyde and as a coragious man preſentide hym ſelf to fore the fronte of hercules And ſmote hym with his glayue ſo ſore and harde that he cleefte his ſhelde in two partis The caſteliens ſeeyng the ſhelde of hercules flee by peces thought anon that cacus hade ſlayn and put to deth hercules/ and than made a crye for Joye/ but hit dured not

longe/ ffor hercules lyfte vp his armes with his clubbe And smote cacus vpon the comble of his helme by suche strength/ that hit semed to cacus that he sawe an hondred thousandz candellis. or that he had be smytten doun with the gretteste roche of spayne. This notwithstandyng cacus abood standyng in his place/ and escryed hercules vnto the deth/ & smote hym with all his myght At this assaillyng the castelyens hoppyng in the fortune of cacus: all they assaillid hercules/ Hercules was gon so ferre amonge his enemyes. that he was allone from all his companye/ Whan he herd that cacus escryed hym to deth And sawe that the casteliens assayllid hym and cam to hym fro all sides. He had his herte all fyld with solas/ and abandonned the durete & hardnes of his skyn of the lyon to the swerdes of them all/ Withoute reuengyng hym saue only ayenst cacus. Thus began the batayll betwene hercules & cacus. their strokes were grete and ferdfull with oute mesure. Cacus foughte in the spyryte of a tyrant chauffid. and desyred sore to ouercome hercules for to tyrannyse & tryumphe aboue hym/ Hercules fought in a vertuous herte founded and nourisshid in vertu/ and as enemye of vyces/ he assayllid this vicyous kynge/ Both two were grete & fyers and stronge of grete corages/ But certes whan they had both tasted ynowh eche other/ atte longe the strokes of hercules were so grete and so peysant. that the sholdres of cacus ne hys heed myght not kepe ne had the puyssance to susteyne them So the ende was suche that after their batayll had dured two oures. Cacus lefte hym for he myght no more suffre hym but fledde and went his waye &c.

Whan hercules sawe that cacus fledde/ he dayg-
ned not to folowe after; This notwythstan-
dyng for to haue the victorye of this Journey
he began to hewe on the castelians. aragonnoys and
suche other as he might fynde/ for he lefte no man a lyue
to fore hym ponge ne olde. feble ne stronge. Hyspan a
the other of his side made her fretes of armes to florysshe
and shyne. The batayll was sharp than/ the grekes
dowbled and redoubled their strokes and slewe many
of their enemyes/ In the ende whan cacus had take hys
breth. he put hym agayn in to medlee at oon side where
his folk fledde and maade hem to tarye. smytyng and
betyng the grekes more terribly than he had doon to fore
wherof the cryes aroos so highe there that hercules than
fightyng on an other syde herde the crye And than he ran
theder at alle auenture And anone as he espyede cacus
he went a fore hym and brake the prees and smote
down so sore/ that cacus knewe hercules/ but he durst not
abide hym. but fledde agayn with cuyll happe And than
the grekes maade a crye and a Joyous noyse. that alle
the castelians flèdde. some here a some there to the grete
hurte and losse of cacus/ ffor of all his peplè. ther left
no moo but fifty whiche sauyd hem self vpon ꝑ mount
of Monchayo whiche stoode ther by. But that was
with grete effusion of blood of them of castilè. that wend
to haue mountedde vp wyth the other/ that semede that
there had ben a grete sprynge of blood. that the cauernes
in the valeye were replenesshid wyth blood/ how be
it cacus for to flee well/ sauyde hym self and fyfty of
his men vpon the montaigne as the cronicles of spaigne
reherce/ Whan he was aboue a in sewr place/ he retorned

and ſawe doun to the foot of the hyll/ He ſawe there ſo many caſtelyans · that with oute nombre were ded or in danger for to dye/ he had grete ſorowe than at his herte not for pyte/ but for diſpyte And for the dauñger that he ſawe redy where by he muſte paſſe. Anone after he ſawe fro ferre in the champaigne and eche quarter and place there all couert of them of his party & of their blood. Alſo he ſawe them that fledde taken & brought to the peſtelence of the other / Theſe termes conſidered. the deſolacõn of his domynacõn and the punyſſcõn of hys tyrannye was to hym all euydent/ he thought than that hercules ſholde lyghtly conquere all the contrey. ffor they obeyed hym by tyrannye and not by naturell loue/ this notwithſtandyng. he deſpaired not. how well that he ſawe alle the puyſſance of his men deſtroyed by the clubbe of hercules And knewe that he myght no mare regne in that contrey/ for all was ded in the bataille/ but than he retorned vnto his ſcyence And thus as ſorowfull as he was he entred in to a howe that he had there But firſt he cõmyſed twelue of his men to kepe the paſſage of this mounte whiche was alſo ſtrayte & narow that there myght goo vp but oon may at ones : .

When than hercules and his men had putte to deth alle their enemyes / Hercules wold aſſaylle the roche. And began to mounte and goo vp on the degrees or ſteyres/ but than ſodaynly they that kepte the paas / caſte vpon hym grete ſtones / in ſo grete habondance that of force he was conſtrayned to deſcende/ When hercules ſawe that he muſte withdrawe hym/ he obeyed fortune / but notwithſtandyng he made there a-wowe þ he wold neuer departe fro the foot of the roche

vnto the tyme that he had constrayned cacus to deseende and come doun by fayne or other wise/ This auowe made. hercules cam vnto the foot of the hille/ where the occision and slaughter had ben And made the place to be made clene and purgid of the ded bodyes and of the blood of them that there laye ded/ After he dide do make his tente of bowes and leaues And his bedd of fressh grasse And comanded that eche man sholde logge there At that tyme the nyght cam and the day faillid. The grekes were wery of that that they had all day labou red m armes And wold fayn haue reste. and maad good chiere of that they had. And after that they had ordeyned and sette their wacche. as well for to kepe the ooste as for to kepe the roche. that cacus come not doun/ they leyde hem doun vpon the grasse m suche wyse as they were acustomed whan they were m warre/ and so slepte and passid that nyght:.

IN the morn hercules deptid his oste m twayne And sente hispan with oon of them m to arra gon and nauarre/ And he abode there with the other/ Hispan m the name of hercules was Joyously receyuyd of the nauarroys a of the arragonnoys/ And they made to hym all obeyssance. knowlechyng hercu les to be their lord and the moste vertuous prynce that was m the weste/ whan hispan had all subduyd as sayd is he retornyd vnto hercules/ Hercules laye yet styll to fore monchayo And there held cacus m suche subiection that he myght not yssue/ Cacus and his folk were than m grete myschief of vytayll And they wist not what to ete ne to drynke/ they deserryd as longe as they myghte shoppyng that hercules sholde anoye hym to

be there so longe/ But in the ende whan their vytaill fay
ledy/ and they sawe that they muste nedes aventure hem
self to come doun/ Cacus by his scyence made certayn
secrete thynges to go doun in to their stomakes And af-
ter put therto the fyre and taught all the other to do soo
And than sodaynly as they felte the fyre yssue oute of
their mowthes and the fumee & smoke in suche habon-
dance that hit semed alle on a lyght fyre/ Thus by the
counceyll of cacus. they aduentured hem self to descende
a doun in rennyng & castyng fyre and fumee so Impetu-
ousement/ that hercules and the grekes wende that hyt
had ben an orage of lyghtnyng of the heuen And had
brente the montaigne So they made hym place/ ffor hit
was a thyng for to make men afore basshid/ And thus
they escaped the daunger of hercules at that tyme. ffor
duryng all that day the roche was full of smoke and
fumee that cacus had made/ And the smoke was so
materyell. that hit semed tenebres or derkenes.

WHan cacus and his folk were thus escaped and
passid the ooste of hercules and of the grekes/
Hercules was than the moste wyse Clerk that
was in the world. And that all his passetemps he en-
ployed in studye he toke his bookes And began to prac-
tyse howe and by what rayson he was descended from
the roche/ he redde and torned many leeves/ But alle
thynge well considerid he fonde not that this fumee cam
of naturell thynge/ Wherof he had grete meruayll/ Than
he sente for Athlas that all way was loggyd behynde
the ooste for to be solytayre. Whan Athlas was come
he shewid hym the smoke and fumee that yet durid/

Than he tolde of the lyghtnyng that was paſſid by the
ooſt/ And demandid hym his oppynyon / Athlas knewe
meontynent the fumee / and anſwerd to hercules / Cer
tes my ſone thou arte more ſharpe in ſcyence than I. for
myn age may not atteyne to ſo hyghe thynges as thy
yongthe / How he hyt for as moche as I knowe the
growyng of this thynge longe tyme paſte. I ſhall telle
the / that I ſhall ſaie / thou ſhall fynde trewe as I ſuppoſe
Thou ſhalt vnderſtande that thys fumee is a thynge
artefyſiall and maad by the crafte of Wlcan that was
fader of cacus / Whiche was an exellent mayſtre in this
ſcyence / And was the Inventour therof. He maad
certayn montaignes in cecylle to brenne · and ſhall alle-
way contynuelly brenne vnto the ende of the world.
Cacus Whiche can the arte and crafte of his fader / hath
maad this fumee: And for to eſcape fro thy handes.
he is deſcendid wyth hys felawſhip in the forme of a
lyghtnyng or tempeſt / And thus thy ſtrength is decey-
uyd by his ſcyence.

When hercules vnderſtood this that Athlas hid
ſaide to hym. He was gretly eſmerueilled of the
ſcyence of cacus / and myght not beleue hit / Than
for to knowe the trouthe / he toke his clubbe / And wente
vp thurgh the ſmoke or fumee. vnto the toppe of the
roche. Sekyng cacus / but he fonde there nether beſte
ne man: Than he retornedy vnto Athlas. And lawgh-
yng confeſſid to hym that he hidd ſaydy trouth. And
ſaydy that he Wold make no pourſewt after hym / for
as moche as he was ſo gentylmanly eſcapedy / This day
they paſſid ouer in ſpekyng and compnyng of Cacus
and of hys fader Wlcan / The day folowyng when

the ſmoke and fumee was goon and vanyſſhd away Hercules began to beholde the Contre/ And ſawe that hit was comodious and ffertyle. And to the ende that there ſholde euer be remembrance and memorye of hym He foundede there a cyte/ whiche he namede Teracone/ for as moche as he gaf thys contrey to the ſone of the kynge of Ancone/ And there he made hym dwelle with his peple and with them of Tyre. Hercules after this foundacion wente to the Cyte of Salamanque/ and for as moche as hit was well enhabited and peupled He wolde make there a ſolempnell eſtudye. And dide do make there in the erthe a grete rounde hoolle in maner of an eſtudye And he ſette there in the vii ſcyences lyke raill with many other bookes. After he made them of the contre to come theder for to ſtudye/ but they were ſo rude and dulle. that their wyttes coude not compryſe ony connyng of ſcyence/ And than for as moche as hercules wolde departe on his voyage. And wolde alſo that this ſtudye were mayntened. He dide do make an ymage or ſtatue of golde vnto his ſemblance and lykenes. Whyche he dide do ſette vp on heyght in the myddes of his ſtudye vpon a pyller. And made ſo by hys crafte and Arte/ that all they that cam to fore this ymage for to haue declaracion of ony ſcyence. To alle pourpoſes And of alle ſcyences the ymage anſwerde and enſeygned and taught the ſcolers and eſtudients /in ſuche wiſe as hit hadde ben hercules in his propre perſonne/ The renomee of this Studye was grete in alle the Contree And this eſtudye dured after vnto the tyme that ſaynt Jaques convertyde Spayne vnto the Cryſten fayth.

Fro salamanque hercules departed and wente in to
ateloygne / And founded there the cyte of Barseloyne/
whiche is a right good cyte/ And fynably whan he had
accomplisshid all these thynges. He sente Athlas home
agayn in to hys contrey / but he held by hym alle hys
wryters. ffor he loued bookes aboue all the Rychesse
of the worldy. After he wold gyue leue vnto philotes
for to retorne vnto his contrey. But philotes refused his
congie and leue And sayd to hym that he wold serue
hym alle his lyf / And that he reputed his selfe cyte more
grete to be in his seruyse/than for to gouerne the contre
that fortune had putte in his handy. Hercules after this
callid hispan and sayd to hym. Hispan I knowe thy
wytte and thy vayllance. I haue founde the alleway
wyse and trewe. Thou arte a man of auctorite & well
knowen in thyse marches. I make and constitute the
kynge ouer all this contrey/ And gyue vnto the none o-
ther charge but to loue vertue and to ensiewe honour &
worshipe / Whan Hispan herde the gyfte that hercules
made to hym He fyll doun at his feet. and thanked hym
And after excused hym of so grete worshipp / But her-
cules sayd to hym that he wold that hit shold be soo /
And delyuerid to hym certayn nombre of peple of hys
felawshyp for to serue hym. After he maad hym to de-
parte wyth grete syghys and sorowe / And Hispan
wente than by all the contrees p̄ hercules had conquerd
there vpon geryon and vpon cacus. And fro than forth-
on the contrey was named Spaigne after hys name
Wherof I wole now tarye of this conqueste of spaigne/
And shall come to speke of the armes that hercules did
in lombardye and of the deth of Cacus.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenst the enleuen geantes of Tremone And how he vaynquyssh hidy them.

Ther ben now the kynges. the Empereurs. the Sowdans and the Prynces that men may speke of the vertuous liberalite of them. semblable or lyke vnto that of hercules / The men at this day fyght oon ayenst another And make conquestes ynowhe / but they attrybue them vnto thar synguler proffit. They resemble not vnto hercules / that neuer fought but for the comyn wele of the worldy! O noble Hercules / ffor to folowe and pourshewe my matr. Whan he maady hispan kynge of all the regyon of hispeye / that now is namedy espaygne. He sente for his Oxen his kyen and Calues And after departedy fro barselone and toke his waye vnto Lombardye. He wente so longe on hys Journey that he cam nyghe vnto the cyte of Tremone / Whiche is but a daye Journey fro Melane. Ther were than in this Cyte. xi. geantes grete out of mesure / These xi. geantes were all brethern And sones of Meleo the sone of Saturne / And they callidy hem self alle kynges of this Cyte. They helde all estate royall / how be hyt their renomes were but smale and lytyll / And for that cause they were theuys and robbidy their neyghebours And made hem all day warre. Whan than they knewe that hercules approchidy theyr Cyte Anone they assemblydy their counceyll to geder / And demaūdedy that oon / that other / yf they sholdy suffre hercules for to entre in to theyr Cyte / Alle were of oon oppynyon that they sholdy not Resseyue hym / And that they woldy sende vnto hym oon of them whiche was namedy Nestor that

he ſholde not entre in to cremone/but yf he firſt hade vaynquiſſhide in Bataylle the xi brethern/Neſtor at the comandement of the geantes departede fro Cremone & wente vnto hercules. whom he fonde with his lytyll armee but thre myle fro cremone. Than he ſpake to hercules & ſayde to hym Syre I haue ten brethern kynges of cremone/that haue ſente me vnto the for as moche as they be aduertyſede that thou entreſt in to their domynacion And charge the by me. that they will gyue vnto the no paſſage of cremone. but yf thou firſt ouercome them ony after an other in batayll/ And therfore cheſe whether thou wilt haue the batayll or ellis to retorne agayn and leue this viage/ I aduertyſe the that they be alle geantes more grete and more puyſſant than I am/ Syre knyght anſwerde hercules I haue taken my way for to paſſe by cremone/ Tate the geantes knowe that hercules hath Intencion to ſpeke to them more nere/ as he that dredeth not ne fereth their accuſtomede tyrannyes/ whiche I muſte delyuere the worlde of by feet of armes And for as moche as to the ende that they preſume not that I haue ony doubte or drede of them in ony maner/ye ſhall ſaye to them that I wyll not fighte wyth them ten. ony after another/ but alle attones to gyder and yow with hem/yf ye will accompanye yow with hem. And for to do ſo they ſhall fynde me redy to mornerly by the morow:.

Hercules with theſe wordes made his peple to abyde and reſte there for that nyght/ And Neſtor retorned to his brethern and ſayde to them/ My brethern I haue ſpoken to hercules and haue expoſede to hym your comandement/ he hath anſwerd to me

of a right hyghe and playn corage that he wolde fyghte with vs to morn Not oon after another / but with vs all attones / And for to speke playnly of hym / he hath the semblante of a man to be vertuous in Armes and garnysshid with prowesse he is a prynce mewre of grete conduyte / Dispose yow well hit behoueth to furnysshe hym the batayll. Certes the batayll shall be perylous. ffor he is myghtely membrid and as grete as oon of vs / but me thynketh that he may not compare ne preuayle ayenst vs. xi. / and that he may not escape fro our forces / but that we shall perisshe hym wyth our glayues What som euer force or strength is in hym. The geantes so heeryng hym preyse hercules. hid grete merueyll of hym And myght not beleue nestor of that / that he hid reported that he wold fighte with alle to gedre attones. ffor there was none of them all. but he thought hym self stronge ynowhe for hercules. Thin they axed of Nestor. And demaunded hym yf he were sewer to hiue well vnderstand that / that hercules sayd vnto hym that he wold fyght ayenst hem alle attones / Nestor answerd ye / And that he hid herde hym saye hit in his propre persone. Wyth this answere they concluded that on the morn they shold Arme them alle / And that they wold goo to the feld for to fyghte ayenst hercules yf he cam agaynst hem. Oon of the geantes sayd than vnto his brethern. To morn shall be the day of our glorye and worshipp / We shall vaynquysshe. the vaynquysshour of the Monstres: Late vs make good chiere / Broder answerd Nestor ther in is no doubte but that we shall ouercome and bryngе to vtterance hym ye speke of / but so moche shall our glorye

be the lasse that we shall be. xi. ayenst oon. Well
saidy that other yf my fightyng ayenst vs. xi. we shall
haue the lasse honour/ late vs euery man fight for hym
self. Broder answerdy nestor yf ye hady seen andy herde
hym as I haue/ ye sholdy not be so hardy as ye shewe
semblant / he is all another man than ye wene/ Kepe
yow at the offre that he hath maady at the leste hit is
better to haue the moste prouffit a lasse honour my suche
a mas / In these deupses they passed all that day/ After
they wente to reste/ When the oure was come on the
morn erly/ they aroos and adoubedy them the beste wise
they coude. After they sente oon of their men vnto hercu
les for to wete yf he woldy saye ony thyng / But as-
sone as the messanger yssuedy out of the gate. the first
thynge that he sawe. was a geant armedy meruayl-
lously. the messanger abode than a auysedy hym a lityll
After he hady auysedy hym he wente vnto the geant ar
medy. Andy aridy hym what he was/ I am hercules saidy
the geant/ what wole ye saie or haue/ saidy the messan-
ger/ I wyll saye saidy hercules that the geantes of Cre-
mone haue no cause for to lette me the passage of their
cyte And for as moche as they dide me to wete yester-
daye that yf I woldy haue passage/ hit behouedy me to
vaynquissh them oon after another my the felde by bataill
I am comen hether my hope to wynne the paas. Andy ne
demande other thynge but for to see them in armes for
to fight with them all to gider attones to thende to haue
sooner doon. Wherfore I pray yow to goo to them/ and
signefie to hem my comyng. Andy that they haste them:.
Whe messanger with these wordes retorned vnto
the geantes Andy toldy them what he hady founde

whan the geantes knewe that hercules was all redy in the felde they all toke their glayues & their habillemens of warre/ And departed fro the cyte/ Adressyng them ayenst hercules. Hercules was than allone in the place. The men & women of cremone wente vpon the wallis and towres for to see the batayll And philotes with other noble men of the grekes were vpon an hyll fere ynowh fro the place where hercules was abidyng the geantes Certes hit was a fair sight to see the comyng of the .xi. geantes. they were all well apoynt and well garnyssh id of helmes enryched with gold and stones They were grete & stronge all of oon mesure. they were berded and hid fiers contenances they cam on & marchid sharply. And by aspre corage whan they cam nygh to hercules vpon half a lowe shotte / they eschyed hym all to deth. and made a cry so grete that the walles of the cyte rebounded After they ran ayenst the assewrid prynce lyke as they hid ben lyons Hercules heeryng these cryes and seeyng their course on foot fermly he abode them lyf tyng vp his clubbe ouer his hed/ Whan hit cam to thas / samble. hit semed well that the geantes sholde haue all to frussh id hym with their glayues. ffor they smote vp on hym so desmesurably that their tronchons & the peces flewe in to the ayer/ Their strokes were grete / hercules suffred hem & beheld what power they hid But whan they hid made their assayes vpon hym/ hercules made his assaye vpon hem And with his clubbe smote oon of the geantes vpon his helme. that he all to frussh id not only his helme but also his hed þ he fill doun sodayn ly ded / Whan the other ten geantes sawe that her bro der was so ded of oon stroke. they hid grete sorowe

and their blood was strongly meuyd. Nature amo-nestyd them to take vengeance. They dide that in hem was/And assayllid egrely on all sides hercules. And thus began the batayll betwene hercules a the geantes Hercules ne dredde not/ strook of glaue/ of spere. ne of polaxe. his skyn of the lyon was hardy and stronge his strengthe was stable/ his clubbe bare all And so hit was nede/grete were the strokes that they gaf eche other. The geantes dide all their myght. and gaf stro-kes ynowhe to hercules. but they coude neuer perce the skyn of the lyon hit was so hardy/ But yet was his clubbe more harder/ The geantes meruailled of the con-stance and puyssance of hercules. Assone as hercules lyfte vp his clubbe for to smyte on them. hys enemyes that were subtyll lepe a side. and other while brake his strookes/ how be hit he dide so moche that my lasse than an oure he slewe foure of them and the other seuen foughte afterwardy by suche vigour/ that the more he smote hem with his clubbe/the more mortall he fonde hem and fiers &c:.

The batayll was terryble and harde. For the geantes were stronge and well hardy vsed the mestier of armes And grete payn hadde they to saue them. and to auenge the blood of their brethern and for to haue worship of the batayll. And they saide that they were Infortunat whan they myght not ouer come oon man allone. ne mate hym. In fightyng they helped a confortedy eche other and they had alle good corage/ But what prouffited them the grete nombre of brethern. and what auailled hem their coragious stro-kes whan they were approchyng their deth/ Hercules

was alway hercules. He recoyf: dy hym in the flote of
his enemyes/ He confortyd hym self in fortune/ ffortune
helped hym he dide merualles on all sydes. Well coude
he fighte/ & well defendy he hym All that he dide was
well doon. Alle that the other dide and brassid was
nought worth. Notwithstandyng they were myghty
and hardy/ But the lukke & good happe of hercules was
not to be broken. ne his clubbe coude not be destroyed.
Ant he tryumphed & more was his puyssance to sus-
teyne the fureurs of his aduersaries. than their myght
was to charge hym with their strokes. O merualle of
strength & myght of a man His puyssance was not of
a man but of an ellephant His skyn of the lyon semed
that hit hadde ben tempred with quyk and harde stele/ his
body semed more constant ayenst the cuttyng glayues
of all his cuyll willars/ than is an anduel or a stedy a
yenst the strokes of many hamers or marteaulx/ There
was no strook of his enemye that hym greuyd/ he toke
grete playsir in the batayll seeyng hym self amonge so
many geantes. He was gretly recoyssed And ther was
no thynge hym greuyng but the delyryng of the day/
whiche began to fayll e/ At this oure whan the sonne
withheldy her rayes andy torned in to the weste/ hercules
wold make an ende and spede his batayll/ The geantes
began to cesse for to smyte. ffor fro the morryng vnto
the euenyng they hady foughte wyth oute ony cessyng.
And hercules enuertuedy hym self in suche wyse that
smytyng vpon oon and other keyng aboute hym hardy
and sharply. Wherof hyt befell so that of some he con-
foundredy and fruschidy helmes and hedes And of the
other he brake the Armes and Sydes merualloussly

and gaf so many grete strokes that synably he bete doun/ a all to frusshed hem all/ reseruid nestor whiche fledde away whan he sawe the disconfiture/ and therm dide he wisely. ffor alle his brethern were there slayn by the hande of hercules &c.

Whan they of Cremone sawe their lordes ded/ they had sone maad an ende of their wepyng and sorowe. for they hid ben to hem hard and troblous At the ende of this bataill they assembled to counceyll/ Whan they sawe that hercules had wonne the batayll. And concluded to geder/ that they wold yelde hem to hercules and put them in his mercy/ With this conclusion they yssued out of the gatres in grete nombre. And cam vnto hercules whiche was thoo vayncqueur of his enemyes/ ffirst they kneled to fore hym doun to the grounde. Secondly they pryed and requyred of hym mercy: And thirdly they abandonned to hym their cyte and their goodes and sayd to hym that they wold hold hym for lord during their lyf/ hercules that was pietous and gentyll vnto them that were meke and humelid them self/ receyued the Cremonyens in to his grace and maad hem to ryse and stande vp. And after sente for them of his oost/ whan they were come he brought hem in to cremone. Where grete Joye was maad vnto them. ffor they were glad of the deth of the geantes. And there ne was man. woman. ne childe/ that ne thanked the goddes:.

By this manyer was hercules kynge of cremone and enriched with newe tytle of victorye/ The first nyght that he entrid in to this cyte he restid hym a his pepie: And also were they well refressh id

and right well fested and seruyd of vitayll/ On the morn he dide do brynge in to the cyte the bodyes of the geantes that were ded And dide do burie them worshipfully/And syn founded vpon them a right grete tour a hyghe: And vpon the tour he sette .xi. ymages or statues of metall after the facon of the geantes that he hadd slayn in remembrance of his victorye:.

After the edifficacon of this tour/ Hercules lefte in Cremone folk for to gouerne them And departed thens for to goo further forth in to the contre/ He studyed alway and was neuer ydle/he studied so moche that he coude make the fyre artificiall as well as cacus/and fonde the remedies ayenst the same/ What by armes as by his scyence he gate a right grete loos a pursuyng my talye. He wente in to many places/ And ouerall where he cam or wente/ me dide hym honour and reuerence. What shall I make longe processe/ without grete auenture. he wente so ferre that he cam vnto a cyte standyng nyghe the mounte Auentyn. where regned a kynge named Euander/ whiche receyuyd hym solempnly. It is to wete that whan Cacus fledde fro monchayo as sayd is vnto this mounte. he cam in to ytalie all displaisant to haue lost his seignourie Than he gaf leue to depte fro hym to all his seruantes, and all despaired allone he wente to the mounte Auentyn in an euenyng/ Where he was constrained to withdrawe hym thedet for he doubted moche hercules. When he was comen aboue on this hyll/ he fonde there a grete caue And there he wente in With oute soper And than he began to be disconforted gretly a bitterly/and said Alas now am I exiled a banysshid out of all my seignouries a lordshipp is

Now haue I no socours ne comforte of persone/ I dare not name me kynge. Where I was wonte by my name make kynges to tremble. Alas all is tornedy and reuersid/ I haue no thyng to ete/ ner wote not where to logge but yf hit be with the bestes. O poure kynge. where is ony man so vnhappy as I/ I am so Infortunat and vnhappy. that I dare not be seen ne beknowen. With these wordes he leyde hym doun vpon the bare groundy. and leyde a stoon vnder his heedy. And with right grete payne fill a slepe whiche durede not longe for his vaynes were strongly meuyd. his herte was not quyete And his body was right cuyll susteyned. Anone than he awoke and wente out of the caue for to loke yf hit were nyhe day. For the nyght anoyede hym and was hym to longe/ But whan he was comen in to the ayer he sawe no day apere. ne sterres ne mone shyne. but he fonde hit alle derke and tenebres thikke and grete And sawe all the region of the ayer couerid with clowdes/ wherof he was gretly anoyede and greuyd. Than he wente in to the caue agayn not in to the depest but at the mouth therof/ And there sorofull and pensif abode with oute ony more slepyng tyll hit was daye.

When the day apperid Arcus yssuede agayn out of the caue. and wente vp vnto the toppe of the hyll. and began to beholde and see the contre aboute/ The contre semede to hym goode and fayr for to lyue there. After grete pensifnes and many thoughtes/ he concludede in hym self that he wolde abyde there vnto the tyme that his Infortune cessede. and wolde lyue there of proyes/ rauayn and theefte/ After he bethought hym. that he wolde goo to the kynge pryeus of

calidome/whiche was his cosyn. and for to haue com-
panye to lede his wyf with that he hadde chosen/he wolde
are and demande in mariage oon of his doughters/With
this conclusion he departed fro the mounte auentyn and
toke the waye vnto calidoine he wente so longe that he
cam theder/ Some saye that calidome is the contre that
we calle nowe Calabre. Whan arcus was come to cali-
dome the kynge Prycus ressequede hym as hit appertey-
nede to a kynge/ for as moche as he knewe hym a was
of his lignage/And after demanded hym of his tidynges
Cacus began to syghe. Whan he sawe that he muste telle
his myshappe.'And than tolde hym a recountede fro the
begynnyng to thende how hercules hadde taken from hym
his royames And how he hadde ben besiegede/a how he
was escapede/And for as moche as I dar not abide in
myn owen contrey/I am comen hether vnto yow for re-
fuge and to telle a counte my sorowes/And I haue en-
tencion to holde me on the mount auentyn in a Cauerne
that is there vnto tyme that myn enemye hercules shall
departe fro myn herytage And I will kepe me there so
secrete that no man in the worlde shall haue knowleche
therof/to thende that hercules knowe hyt not/ffor as
moche as he hath me in grete hate/and he hath more grette
happe a fortune in armes than I haue/And yf he knewe
that I were in ony place I am certayn that he wolde come
theder for to destroye me. This considerid I haue chosen
this cauerne for to hyde me as I haue sayde. But for so
moche as I haue more sorowe in felyng. than my taste
requyreth hyt is so that the eyen of a man keyng in grete
trouble. Reioysseth in the vysage and syght of a wo-
man: ffor the woman is the gladnes a comfort of a man

Jrequyre yow and pruye yow that ye will gyue me to wyf oon of your doughters/ And yf hit plese yow so to doo/certes ye shall do to me a grete plaisir and the moste ease that J may haue for this presente tyme. The kynge prycus answerd and said Cacus ye ben comen and extrayt of hyghe gentylnes. and haue grete lord-ship and seignourye in hispeye/yf fortune were agayn yow this day. your hyenes ought not therfore be vn-knowen/ At this day J haue foure doughters. of whom that oon is named yolee. Take whome hit pleseth you rescuid yolee: ffor J will not yet marye her/ And yf ye haue ony will to make ony armee ayenst hercules. telle hit me playnly and J shall socoure yow as a trewe ffrende. Cacus was right well content with the answer of the kynge/ and thanked hym sayyng that he-wold make none armee for this season. but he wold passe his tyme in the caue like as he had purposid and concluded. Than the thre doughters of kynge prycus were sente fore. and cacus chesse oon of them whiche he wedded and after laye with her/ and abode there two dayes/ At thende of two dayes/ he wold departe and toke leue of the kynge. The kynge wold haue de-lyueryd to hym ten knyghtes and ten squyers for to haue conueyed hym. but he refused hem and wold none/ Than he wold haue deliuerid to hym certayn ladies and damoyselles/ but of all them he toke none. saue the two fusters of his wyf. Whiche wold by force goo wyth hym/ Thus than he departed fro Calidoine. accompa-nyed wyth thre fusters/ he was all way sorofull and pensif/ And fro than forth on thus beyng in Jmpacyens of his vnhap. and castyng oute of royalte/ he began to

renne out. And bathed his Arme in the blood of the men Women and Children that he mette and putte hem alle to deth dep.

CAcus began to exercyse the werkes of furour and of tyrannye / in goyng vnto the mounte auentyn. Anone as he was come he entred in to the caue the beste wise he coude with his wyues. And the moste secretly And of this place he made a neste of theefte and a pytte of synnys / For the first nyght / that he had logged hys wyues / he went hymm to the village that stood there fast by. And beheld the fayrest howse. wherin he entred by a wyndowe that was open. And slewe alle them that was therin: and after toke all the goodes as moche as he myghte bere vpon his sholdres and bare hem in to the caue / where as were his wyues.

¶ How Cacus stale away the Oxen a kyen longyng to hercules / And how hercules fought with hym therfore and slewe hym:.

IN the morn cacus fonde a right grete stone of marble / whiche he toke and bare hit vnto his caue / And made therwith his dore. The moste parte of the tyme Cacus held hymm hys caue / And went neuer out but whan he wold do harme or euyll. When he went in to the feldes as sayd is. he slewe all them that he mette: He robbed euery man / he defowled women / he brent howses and townes And shortly maad and dyde so moche harme in Italy / that they that passyd in the contre supposed to be behated of the goddes. And coude not knowe wherof ne fro whens cam thyse persecusions that Cacus maad vnto them.

ffor to retorne than to oure purpose of hercules he cam vnto the Cyte of kynge Euander in the tyme that cacus hedewedy ta[ke]n with bloody of men. And fyllidy hys caue of con[ti]nuelle stolen goodes. After the comyng of hercules and of his men of armes / his beefs or Oxen were brought in to the cyte be cause the kynge euander shold[e] seen hem. The kynge toke grete plaisir to beholde and see hem: for they were hygh and passyng fayre After that the kynge had[e] seen hem. hercules demanded hym / whether he myght sende for to pasture them for that nyght // In trouth sire sayd[e] euander / yf ye will be leue my counceyll ye shall lete them abyde in this cyte And not to sende hem in to the feldes / Wherfore sayd[e] hercules. Euander answerd[e] and said[e] for as moche as whan we sende oute our bestes / We knowe not where they become. They ben stoleh and dryuen awaye And we can not knowe who ben the robbours / oure seruantes ben murdrid / the howses ben brent. the peple that shold[e] laboure in the felde ben slayn. the women and maydens ben villonyed[e] and put to shame. And we can not remedye hit. ffor we can not haue knowleche of the Actours nedears therof. Wherfore some men saye and wole mayntene. that they ben the goddes that thus punysshe vs for oure synnes. Wherfore I pray you late your bestes abide in this cyte to thende that they ben not robbed[e]. Sire sayd[e] hercules ye recounte and telle to me a grete meruayll · I beleue well that tho thinges that ye saye ben veritable. But this notwithstandyng syn that the goddes haue saued[e] hem vnto this day. they shall kepe them yet yf hit plese them. ffor yf they will haue them, also well they will take them in the cyte.

as in the feldes And yf ther be a robbeur or theef in the contre that will take hem away / I suppose I shall fynde hym And shall make ytalye quyte of hym: With these wordes hercules sente his bestes in to the pasture / and there lefte hem wyth oute ony kepare / the day passid ouer the nyght cam / In this nyght cacus yssued oute of his caue / And wente in to the Contrey for to pylle and robbe yf he myght fynde ony proye. Thus as he that is vnhappy secheth euyll / In the ende he is paid attones for his trespaces. The vnhappy aventure broughte hym in to the medowe. Where as pastured the oxen and kyen of hercules / It was nyghe the morenyng / he had with hym his thre wyues / Assone as he sawe the bestes by the lyght of the mone that shone cleer / he knewe hem Anone he was all abasshid. and his blood changed in his visage / and not wyth oute cause. ffor sodaynly alle his sorowes began to ryse in hym and cam to the quykne of the herte. that he coude not speke. His wyues seeyng that he spake no word / And that he beheld the bestes / As all awondred. cam to hym And demanded hym what he had / Alas answerd Cacus syn hyt is so that ye muste nedes knowe / I telle yow for certaynte that alle the sorowe of the world arysseth in my stomacke: and environneth myn herte. ffor I see here the Oxen of the Tryumphe of myn Enemye Hercules And in beholdyng them. so renewe in me the losses that I haue had by hym. and the honeurs & worshipis that he hath maad me for to lese / And also the royames that he hath taken away fro me / And the grete myserye that I am now in / He muste nedes be here by in some place. Cursyd be hys comynge: ffor I wote neuer

what to doo but m signe of vengeance J shall slee his oxen and his kyen:.

When the thre sisters had herd that Cacus so sorowed. they counceylled hym that he shold not slee the bestes. Saying that yf he slewe hem. hercules shold lese no thyng. for he shold ete them hit were better sayd his wyf that ye take and lede away as many as ye may And brynge them in to our caue. ffor fy ye do soo. hercules shall haue domage and displaysir/ And ye shall haue plaisir and prouffit/ Cacus beleuyd that his wyf sayd to hym. yet he lokyd in the medowe all aboutes yf ony man had ben there to kepe them. but he fonde no manne woman. And than he cam to the bestes. And toke eyghte of the beste that he coude chese foure oxen and foure kyen After he bonde them to geder with a corde by the taylles/ And put the corde aboute his nekke/ and drewe hem so in that maner vnto his caue/ how well that the bestes resisted strongly to goo backwardy in that manere/ Cacus brought in this manere reculyng a goyng backwardy all tho bestes that he staall/ to thende p̄ no man sholde folowe hym by the traches of the feet of the bestes:.

When he had putte in his caue the bestes of hercules as said is. he shette the doore so well/ that a man sholde neuer haue knowen ne parceyued that there had ben ony doze. Thus wenyng that he had ben sewer he layd hym doun and slepte/ Anone after the sonne ryssing. and that hit was day/ hercules that desired moche to here tydynges of his bestes arose vp/ and dide so moche that the kyng Euander brought hym vnto the place where as his oxen and kyen were

Whan they were comen in to the medowe/ hercules fonde that hym lacked foure oxen / as many kyen. wherfore he was sore troubled. And for to knowe yf the goddes had taken them. or ony theuys had stolen them. He comanded that they shold aspye alle aboute the medowe/ And see yf the traches or thempryntes of the feet of the bestes myght be seen or knowen. At his comandemēt oon and other began to seche/ Some there were that beheld toward the mounte auentyn. And fonde the paas and foot of the oxen. but them thoughte that by that paas that the bestes were descended fro the mount for to come in to the medowe/ Whan alle they had sought longe/ And sawe that they fonde no thynge they maad their reporte vnto hercules and said to hym. that they cowde not perceyue on no syde where these oxen were yssued out/ And that on no syde they coude fynde none enfignes ne tokenes of bestes goyng out of the pasture/ But right well sayd oon I haue founde the paas / feet of certayn oxen and kyen that ben descended from this mountaigne in to this medowe/ Whan hercules herde saie that fro the montaigne were comen oxen in to the medowe. He called euander/ And demanded hym what peple dwelled on the montaigne: Euander sayd to hym that ther on ne dwelled man ne beste. And that the montaygne was inhibited/ Hercules wold goo to see the paas/ and wente theder/ And hym thoughte well that theder myght haue passed eyghte grete bestes in that nyght/ For the traces of the feet were grete and newe/ Than he wold wete where they were become/ But he fonde well that the foot of the bestes toke theyr ende there as they pastured/ He was than ryght sore esmerueylled

for as moche as there were no strange bestes. And he gan to thenke/whan he had a lytyll thoughte he beheld the mounte. he saide hit muste nedes bee that the goddes haue rauysshed my oxen/or ellis that ther is a theef in this montaigne. that is come and hath stolen hem/And hath lèdde hem away reculyng backward. But for as moche as I haue lasse suspecion to the goddes than vpon the theef/I shall neuer departe from hens vnto the tyme that I haue serched this montaigne from oon side to an other. ffor my herte Jugeth me that the bestes ben here &c:.

With this conclusion hercules dide do take diuerse calues that were there and maade hem to faste tyll none. This whyle duryng he sente for his harnoys and armes by philotes. and adoubed a made hym redy to fighte/Anone after myddap as the calues began to crye and blete for honger he dide than them to be brought aboute the montaygne. Than as they passid by the place where the caue was and cryed. hyt happend that the kyen that were in the caue herde them/And answerd cryyng so lowde that the sowne passid by the hoolis of the caue. and cam to the eeres of the calues and also of hercules and of other/whan hercules herde the crye of his kyen. He abood there. his calues began to crye agayn. But his kyen cryed no more. for cacus by the force of their cryes was awaked. And as he that alway doubted for to be accused roose vp and cutte the throtes of the kyen. The calues than naturelly knowyng their moders cryed sore lowde and brayed as they that desired the mylk for to lyue by/how be hit they coude not so lowde crye/that her moders answerd

them. herof meruayllede mocche hercules. Thyn he approchide the mountr and wente vnto the place where hym semede that he hide herde the kyen. And was there well thre owres seechyng yf he coude fynde ony hole or caue or reduyte / But how be hit that he passide many tymes the entree of the caue / he coude neuer perceyue hit Some sayde that the bruyt and brayyng that they hide herde of the kyen. was comen of Illusion / The other sayde that hercules loste his labour and payne And prayde hym to leue to seke ony more / for they thoughte it not recouerable. In the ende whan hercules hide herde oon and other and sawe that he myght not come to the ende of his desire. In a grete anger he toke in both Armes a grete tree that grewe there / And shoke hit thre tymes with so grete force / that at the thirde tyme he ouerthrewe hit rote and alle in suche wyse that the roote that cam oute of the erthe maade a right grete large hole so parfounde and depe / that the botom of the caue was seen playnly:.

When hercules sawe the grete hole that the root of the tree hide maade. He was ryght Joyous and glade / and sayde. Trewly hit is here that the grete theef dwellith / I muste see yf he be here and what marchantes enhabite in this place / In sayyng these wordes hercules bowede doun hys hede and beheld on the oon side of the caue where he sawe cacus. Assone as he sawe the theef He knew hym anone / wherof he was more Joyous than he was to fore and escryede hym / Cacus I see thee / Thou haste to fore this tyme troblyde the Royames of hesperye by Innumerable delyctes and grete synnes that thou madeste openly and apperte. This was the cause of the pardicion of thy seignourye /

Now thou troublest the ytalyens by tyrannyes hydr & vnknowen/ I knowe thy lyf/ Thou mayste not denye hit ne forsake hit/ Hit behoueth that thou dye therfore And that I make the ytalyens franke and free of thyn horrible & odious thefte· O cursid man yf thy Crownes. thy diademes. thy septres. thy bruytes/ thy ryall men myghte not socoure the/ Why than and wherfore arte thou wrappid in synnes And amendest the not ne correcte the for the pugnycion that thou hast suffred/ but yet in the stede and place that thou sholdest dispose the to that/ that appertayneth to a kynge & a pryuce/ thou haste ben a theef In stede to do Justyce thou haste ben a murderer/ and a putter in of fyre to brenne villages and howses And where thou sholdest haue kept and sauyd women. thou hast defowled them and don hem vilonnye. O kaytyf kynge/ with oute coniurynge or pynyng of the; certes I see well that thou art he that the ytalyens knowe not that thou hast persecuted hem. Thy malyce hath ben grete and thy subtylte/ whan vnto thys day thou were neuer accused. And hast don a grete thynge. But hit is not so grete/ ner hast not so hidde the but thou arte right nyghe perill ffor thou shalt yelde to me agayn my oxen. And finably thou shalt put me to deth/ or thou shalt dye by my hand. And thou shalt not escape by rennyng ne by thy subtyll fyres.

When Cacus vnderstode this sentence/ he was strongly affrayed. neuertheles he lyfte vp his hede And seeyng that he was founde by hercules the man of the world that he moste hatid/ he sayd to hym/ Alas hercules man all corrumped with couetyse. What cursid fortune hath made the to drawe oute

the tree wherof the parfonde and depe rootes hath diſco-
uerd the repoſayll of kynge Cacus late regnyng / But
now pryued fro regnyng & banyſſhid fro all worldly
proſperite. Suffiſeth not to the / that I may haue the
chiefte of my naturell goodes. whan thou haſt taken
alle away fro me. And that hit is force that I lyue
of robberye and proye / Wherof the culpe and ſynne
ought to redonde vpon the / Why ſuffreſt thou not me to
lyue & drawe forth the reſidue of my poure lyf / amonge
the ſtones amonge the rokkes. and amonge the wor-
mes of the erthe. Conſidere now what thou haſte do to
this kynge / And ſeke hym no more. thou haſte hurted
and greuyd hym ynowhe / Hercules anſwerd / Cacus
yf thou were in the abyſmes of wrecchidnes and myſe-
ryes. thy demerytes wole accuſe the / And I am tyght
ſory and dolant to ſee a kyng in ſo hountous and ſha-
meſull eſtate. But whan thou canſte not Rourne thy
dayes paſſidyne theſe preſente with one only goody dede
What remedye / thou haſt dayly exercyſed tyrannye as
well in proſperyte as in aduerſite. I wote well that
thou art the newe perſecutour of the ytaliens / And that
thy handy is all fowll of their bloody. I ſeke the not / ne
the ytalyens can ſaye no thyng of the. And for as moche
as they complayne not of the. to their preiudyce. This
tree hath ſpoken for them. And by hys rootes he hath
diſcouuerdy thyn enbuſſhe: So behoueth hyt that thou
cheſe. Wherder thou wilt come and fyght with me here
in the Ayer / at large. or ellis that I come and aſſaylle
the there with Inne: ffor yf hit be to me poſſible I ſhall
delyuere the worldy of thy tyrannyes &c

By this answer cacus knewe that ther was no respite in his feet/Thin he supposid to saue hym as he hadd doon afore tyme And maad by his craffte so grete a smoke and fumee/that hit semed come oute of the hoole that the tree hadd maad/that hit hadd ben a right pytte of helle. And this fumee was lardedd with flames brennyng as meruayll. ffor this fumee hercules abandonned neuer cacus/but leep in to the caue in the myddell of the flames and fumee as he that was maistre of this craffte/and was anone pourueyed of remedyes that therto appertenedd/And wente hym playnly and assaylledd Cacus in suche wyse as he felte no fumee ne enpesshement. And than he gaf hym so grete a strook vpon the helme with his clubbe/ that he maadd hym to hurtle his heedd ayenst oon of the walls of the caue. Cacus with the ressevyng of this stroke. lete the fumee disgorge out of his stomack. Seeyng that by that manyer he coude not escape. And toke his right grete axe that stode by hym for to deffende hym with/Hercules suffridd hym to take his axe. Cacus smote vpon hym ffor the caue was not large. they foughte longe therin. vnto the rescous of cacus cam the thre susters that made grete sorowe And castedd stones vpon hercules in grete habondance And wepte bitterly. These thre damoyselles louydd sore Well cacus. Hercules a cacus foughte more than a longe oure wyth oute cessing At the ende of the oure. they were lothe so sore chastiffidd that they muste reste them Thin cacus toke in hym a grete pryde. ffor he was stronge of body And hym semedd whan he restidd that hercules was not so stronge as he hadd ben afore tymes. And that he myghte neuer

vaynqùyſſhe hym / for as moche as he hadde not ouer-
come hym at the begynnyng / By this preſumpſion he
demanded of hercules yf he wolde achieue the bataylle
wyth oute the caue / Hercules anſwerde that he was
contente . With this anſwer cacus toke away the ſtone
that ſhette the caue and wente oute . And in goyng
oute after hym . hercules eſpiede hys kyen that were redy
in a Corner / And his oxen that were bounden by the
moſels vnto a piler / he was ſory whan he ſawe hys
kyen in that poynt . Neuertheles he paſſide forth and
pourſiewed cacus / that racchide oute his armes And
maade hym redy / And saide to hym . thou curſide theef
thou haſte doon to me grete diſplayſir to haue ſlayn my
kyen / ye curſide theef thou thy ſelf anſwerde cacus / yet
haſte thou doon to me more diſplayſir / to haue ſlayn my
men and taken away my Koyames . thou art only cul
pable of the cuyll that I haue doon and of the deth of thy
kyen / I wolde hit pleſyde the goddes that I hadde the as
well in my mercy . as I hadde them . be thou ſewer that
thou ſholdeſt neuer take away Koyame fro no mān
And now late vs achieue oute bataylle : At theſe wor-
des Hercules and Cacus ſmote eche other right ſore
and by grete felonnye / their ſtrokes cleuyde to their har-
noys · and ſo wnede . At this ſownyng the kynge euan-
der & the grekes cam to the bataille for to ſee hit . whiche
they maade to fore thentre of the Caue : Where as were
the thre ſiſters paſſyng deſolate : Cacus enforcede hym
wyth alle his puyſſance . For he ſawe hit was tyme
thoo or neuer to ſhewe and put forth all that he myght
He handled his are right myghtly And well was hym
nede ſo to doo . He was harde & boyſtous . he gaf many

a ſtrook to hercules. And hym ſemed otherwhile that he ſholde confounde hym vnto the depe abyſme of the erthe / But hercules on his ſyde fayllede not yf he hade ſtronge partye ayenſt hym. He was alſo ſtronge at avenant and more ſtronge certayn than was goode for the helthe of cacus/ he ſmote neuer cacus but he torned the eyen in his heed. or made hym to ſtoupe or knele on that oon ſide or that other or goo aback ſhamefully / This batayll by longe durynge anoyede the beholdars they ſoughte eche other and taſtede harde on bothe ſides Fynably they dide ſo moche that hit was nede to reſte them And that all their bodies ſwette all aboutes/ than hercules ſawe that yet was not the pryſe gyuen/ And that the nyght approchede he hade grete ſhame in hym ſelf / that he hade holde ſo longe batayll. Than he began to ſeche cacus ſo nyghe / and redoubled his ſtrokes by ſuche vigour vpon cacus ſo fierſly. that at laſte he bare hym doun to the grounde all aſtoupede And made hym to leſe his axe And ſyn toke of his helme. The thre ſiſters fledde than in to a foreſte namede Octa all full of treis and of cryes. Many grekes wolde haue gon after. But hercules made hem to retorne. After he callide the kynge Euander and his folk and ſaide to the kyng Syre lo here is he that was wonte to trouble the ytalyens. by ſecrete murdres/ conuerte theftes / vnknowen defowlyng of women. gyue no more ſuſpecion to the goddes/ Lo here is the menyſter and dar of thiſe treſpaces/ I haue entencion to punyſſhe hym. Not only after his deſerte. but vnto the deth:.

Euander anſwerde to hercules and ſayde/ Prynce excellent & worthy aboue ally worthy exceſſiuely

And the moste beste accomplisshid of all men flourysshyng my armes. What reuerence is to the due / that is not only humayne reuerence / But that reuerence that is of dyuyne nature / I beleue assewridly that thou art a godde / or the sone of a godde / or ellis a man deyfyed. Thou myght especiall hast seen more my a moment. than all the eyen in generall of all the ytalyens haue seen. not only my one yere. but in an hondred yere. O the sone of noble men and the stock of relusing and shynyng of glorious sectes and dedes / how may we thanke the and gyue the lawde for the deserte of this grete werke / Thou by bryght and shynyng labour hast discombred vs of derkenes and hast gyuen vs lyght of clerenes. thou hast more achieuyd than the grete tourbes and all the assemblees and men of armes of ytalyens sholde haue conne deo. And hast gooten more tryumphe in chastysyng of this geant passing terryble. than we the conne gyue reward. Truly yf thou be not a godde. Thou hast of the goddes their synguler grace / I promyse to the in remembrance of this labour / to do edifie a solempne temple in my cyte where thou shalt haue an awter / And vpon the awter shall be thy representacion of fyn goldy. And the representacōn of this tyrant / in shewyng how thou hast vaynquysshid hym to thende that our heyres and successours in tyme comyng may haue therof knowleche:.

Owryng these wordes Cacus releuyd hym that was astonyed of the strook that he had receyued And wende to haue fledy. But hercules ranne after and retayned hym And enbraced hym in his armes so harde þ he myght not meue And brought hym agayn And bare hym vnto a depe pytte that was in the cave

where he hadde caste myll ordures and filthe/ hercules cam vnto this fowle pytte that the grekes hadde founden And plantedde cacus there Inne. his heedde downwardde from on hye vnto the ordure benethe/Than the ytaliens cam aboute the pitte and caste so many stones vpon hym that he deyde there myserably. Suche was the ende of the poure kynge Cacus. he deyde in an hoolle full of ordure and of stynkynge filthe. Whan the kynge Euander sawe that he was dedde by the consente of hercules he dide hym be drawen oute of the pytte. And dide hym be born in to his cyte. where as hercules was receyuyde so tryumphantly that no man can reherce. The feste was grete that nyght in the palays of kynge euander/ And passidde hit with grete Ioye/ On the morn the kyng euander made to sette forth the body in the comyn regardde and sight of all the peple. And afterwardde ordeynedde certayn folke therto propice and necessarye to do carye and shewe this myserable corps or body in alle the cytees where he hadde doon harme. And for to counte and reherce to them his lyf: What shall I make longe rehersayll/ Whan the body was shewedde in the cyte of kyng euander They that hadde the gouernance therof bare hit in to dyuerce places. And all way they preisdde hercules/ In the nouelte of this victorye the kynge Euander maadde to begynne the temple that he hadde promysedde to hercules And requyredde hercules that he woldde abide there in that contrey vnto the tyme/ that his temple sholde be fullmaadde and performedde/ hercules beheldde that the kyng euander dide do laboure in his temple with all diligence and agreed to his requeste/ for as moche as hym semed that the temple sholde be shortly maadde/ And some

bookes ſaye that longe tyme afore the gody Mars hady promyſedy to hercules that there ſholdy be a temple made vnto hym andy for that cauſe he was comen to ytalye/ for to wete yf his deſtynee ſholdy hyppe or no And whan the ytaliens herdy recounte the birthe of hercules /they beleuydy better that he was the ſone of gody Jupiter than of Amphitryon:.

¶ How the quene of laurence enamouredy on hercules/ And how the kynge Prycus camyn to ytalye with a grete ooſte andy ſende to defye hercules.

The glozyous ffeetes of hercules were gretly recomandedy myn ytalye/ as well for that he hady varnquyſſhidy the geantes of Tremone as for the deth of cacus/ So grete was his renomee that duryng the edifiacion of his temple/all maner peple camyn theder for to ſee hym. And made to hym dyuyne honours Namyng hym the ſone of gody Jupiter/the kynges a the lordes camyn to hym for to gyue hym yeftes andy ryche preſentes. Amonge alle other the quene of Laurence camyn theder fro her cyte with many Chares andy charyottis Chargidy andy laden with many Jewellis andy preſentidy them to hercules: Hercules reſſeyuydy myn to his grace this quene andy her preſentes And thankidy hir gretly/ This quene hady to name Cacua. And was wyf of the kynge Janus ſone of the kynge pricus the ſone of Saturne. She was yonge freſſh. tendre andy replete of luſtynes. She hady not ſeen kynge Janus her huſbondy in foure yere. For he was goonyn to a ferre Contre And was not yalle this tyme come agayn/ So hit hyppendy ſyn that ſhe fyrſte began to take hede and beholde hercules andy auyſe hym well/ ſhe began to deſire his conuerſacon

And ſhe began to loue hym ſo ſore & acertaynly / that ſhe coude not torne her eyen ner her thought vpon none other thynge but vpon hercules / In the beholdyng and ſeeyng hym . ſhe ſaide in her herte / that he was the moſte welfurnyng man and vpright with oute compariſon that euer ſhe ſawe . and that of right me ſholde gyue hym laude and preyſing / ſayeng more ouer that her ſemede that alle her herte was enuolupide with the fyre of his loue / many penſees & thoughtis fill than in her entendement . Now awakyde and quykenyde with a Ioyous ſpryrite And eſte ſone all penſyf / ſhe paſſide the firſt day that ſhe cam in this maner with hercules / whan ſhe was withdrawen for to reſte / ſhe leyde her doun on a bedde all clothide And there ſhe began to ymagyne the beaulte of hercules by ſo ardante deſires / that ſhe coude not abſtayne her fro weyping And ſore wiſſhide after hym . wherof the ende was ſuche . that after many an ymagynacion aboute the gray morenyng / ſhe began to ſaie vnto her ſelf / O ffortune what man / what prince what kynge haſt thou brought in to this contrey / Tis is not a kynge like other / This is an ymage ſinguler & lyke as the goddes hade made hym by nature to excede and tryumphe aboue all her other ſubtill werkis and labours . Alle glorye ſhyneth in hym not only by hys propyne proweſſe . but by his ſymple and ſacride perfecion corporell / to whiche may be made no compariſon O clere ymage amonge the nobles / who is ſhe that ſeeyng his eyen / that of oon only ſight ſhall not haue her herte thurgh perſhide / who is ſhe that ſhall not coueyte and deſire his grace / The moſte ewreus of alle happy Well fortunede ſhall ſhe bee : that may gete his goode

with/she is humble. fayr/playsant and lawhyng/he is a Tresour/O dere tresour lyke as the gold passith all other maner metallis semblably he passith all other werkis of nature makk prosperitres. how than shall I not loue hym. As longe as I shall lyue his name shall remayne writen in my memorye And his beaulte shall not be forgoten. but remayne for a souenance eterneli.

Grete were than the prepsinges that fracua sayd of hercules She forgate anone the kynge fanus and put hym all my oubliance for the loue of hercules/She was there a certayn space of tyme. and alway thoughte on hercules. Hercules that thoughte nothyng on her made vnto her no semblant ne signe of loue How be hit he deupsid ofte tyme with her And with the wyf of the kynge euander named Carmente/the more he deupsid with hem the more was fracua in grete payne by theschauffing of loue/Some tyme she loste her manyer and contenance. But certayn she couerid hit and hid hit so well that no man toke hede of hyt. Than whan she had ben there eyghte dayes in herynge suche greuous payne/and she sawe that hercules coude not see the loue that she had to hym. For to come to the ende of her desyre/she cam on a day to hercules. And humbly requyred hym. that he wold come and take the patyence of her hows for to passe the tyme. whilis the kynge Euander performed hys temple/Hercules acorded and agreed vnto her requeste/wherof she had right grete Joye in her self. They than disposyd them for to goo vnto Laurence/they toke leue than of the kynge euander and of the quene/And toke theyr way/Thus

than gooyng hercules was alway by the syde of facua
they deuysed of many thynges by the waye. And alle-
way facua had her amorous eyen fixed on the regarde
of hercules/that at laste hercules began to take hede/and
sayde to her all softe. Lady ye do me grete worshipp to
bringe me my to your hous. Alas syre answerde facua
I do to yow no thyng but payne. how well I haue not
the power to feste yow and make yow chier as I fayn
wolde. Lady sayde hercules the goode chiere that ye do
to me. is to me agreable/that fro hens forth ye bynde
myn herte for to will fulfill your will my suche wyse
that ther is no thyng that ye will/but I shall accom-
plisshe hit at your comandement after my power. as
to the moste beste accomplisshid lady that is my the occi-
dent/. Facua with these wordes began to smyle and
answerde Syre I haue nothyng doon for yow. and ye
are not so beholden to me as ye saie. how be hit I thanke
yow for your goode Worde And therof I holde me right
ewrous and happy. that the moste ewrous man of all
men daygneth to accompanye oon so pour a lady as I
am. Lady answerde hercules I shall not take that to
my prouffit that I am the moste ewrous of men. ffor
ther ben many better addressid than I am. But certes
the more ye speke the more ye make me your subgette.
And syn ye do to me so grete honour I requyre yow as
moche as I may that I may be your knyght And that
ye take power ouer me to comande me to do your will
and plaisir/Syre saide facua wole ye that hit be soo.
lady answerde hercules alas ye/I shall not comande
yow sayde facua/but I shall gyue yow ouer me as
moche of seygnourye and lordshipp as hit shall plese

yow to take. Hercules with that same worde wolde haue kyssed the lady And had doon hit ne had ben the worshipp of her/ whiche he wolde kepe. They had knowlege of other deupses/ Fro that day forth hercules entended to plese the lady more than he had doon to fore And shortly he acquentid so with her and she with hym. that they laye to geder secretly. And he begate on her a sone that afterwarde was named latyne/ Whiche was afterwarde of grete gouernement.

During these thynges/ Whils that hercules and Cacus had this good tyme in laurence. Tydynges cam that the kynge Eanus was comyng/ Cacus that than began firste to Joye in the loue of hercules/ was passyng sory and heuy. When she herde these tydynges. ffor she had strongly fyred her herte in hercules. Sodaynly the teris mounted vp in to her eyen. And all be-weptr she cam in to a chambre where as hercules was She toke hym aparte and sayd to hym. Alas my loue I trowe I shall dye for sorowe. Lady sayd hercules wherfore: for so moche sayd she as my husbonde the kynge Eanus cometh home/ Hit is foure yere a goo syn I herde of hym I had supposid he had ben ded: but he is not His herbegeours & fourriers ben comen to fore and saye that he shall soope herein thys day/ Alas what euyll aventure is this/ we muste nedes now departe. And oure compynacion shall faille. with this worde the lady enbraced hercules & fill doun a swowne in his lappe/ Hercules toke her vp & comforted her the beste wise he coude And sayd to her that syn hit is so that she was maryed/ that hit was reson that she abode stylle with her husbonde/ What someuer hercules sayd vnto the lady

ſhe coude not kepe her from wepyng ne bewaylyng her
loue/ their bewaylingis were grete. In ꝑ ende ſhe wente
in to her chambre And dryedy her eyen and brake her a
noyous corage as moche as ſhe coude/ In arayyng and
apparayllyng her in ſuche wiſe as ſhe hadde ben Joyous
and glady of the comyng of her huſbond. that cam ſone
after and entridy in to his cyte with grete bruyt.

Hercules and facua wente agaynſt the kynge fa-
nus. Whan the kynge fanus ſawe hercules / he
dide to hym as moche honour and worſhipp as he coude
do/ ffor as moche as he hadde herdy ſaie and was aduer
tyſed of the armes that he hadde do ayenſt the geantes of
cremone. andy ayenſt cacus. And thankydy hym for
ſo moche as he was come in to his cyte/ ffor concluſion
hercules abode there foure dayes after that fanus was
comen home / on the fyfthe day he conſyderedy that he
myght no more enjoye in his loue/ And that he dide no
thynge there but loſe his tyme/ he toke leue of the kyng
fanus andy of the quene facua. Andy retorneday vnto the
howes of the kynge Euander / where he helde hym andy
abode vnto the tyme that his temple was maady andy
accompliſſhidy. Aboute the conſommacion of this tem-
ple An herouldy of Calidoine cam vnto hercules and ſig
nefiedy to hym that the kynge pryeus cam agaynſt hym
with a grete puyſſance of men of armes. ſor to auenge
the bloody of cacus his coſyn. Andy Inpoſedy to hercules
that he hadde with oute cauſe a cruelly put to deth one ſo
noble a kynge as cacus was / Andy yet ſaydy to hym
more that yf he wolde ſuſteyne the contraryе. that on
the morn erly. he ſholdy fynde the kynge pryeus in the
ſame place where the bloody of kyng cacus was ſhedde

And there by mortall batayll by puyssance ayenst puyssance he wold preue hit trewe that he sayd.

When hercules had well herde / that the kynge pricus had signefyed to hym / he had his herte all full of Joye. And answerd to the herauld that the deth that he had made acus to deye was a werke of Justyce. And that vpon that quarell / he wold furnysshe by batayll the kynge pricus at the oure and place that he had sayd / After this answer thus made Hercules gaf vnto the herauld his gowne that he ware / And dide hym to be fested right well sayng þ he had brought hym tydynges of plaisance / When the herauld had had good chiere and well festyd as hercules had comanded he retorned vnto the kynge prycus And tolde hym that hercules had answerd to hym. and that he sholde haue on the morn the batayll. The kynge pricus that supposid to haue all wonne by auantage for he had m his Oost moo than thretty thousand men. thanked the goddes of these tydynges. And cam a loggid hym the same nyght nyght vnto the mounte Auentyn / vpon the Ryuer of tybre / He maad hym redy for to doo his batayll. And semblably dyde hercules / eche man on his syde thought on hys werkes. The nyght passid ouer / And than on the morn as sone as hyt began to dawe the kynge prycus and hercules began to sowne theyr grete taboures And wyth that sowne theyr men put them in Armes to a poynt. And after rengid them m batayll: And so they cam bothe partyes as well that one as that other in the same place where the blood of kynge acus had ben shedd ycs:.

¶ How hercules fought ayenst the kynge prycus m batayll and how he fledde m to his cyte. Where hercules allone slewe hym and many moo with hym.

¶ Aboute fyue of the clock m the morenyng/ Hercules and pricus assembled at the batayll/ fro as fer as pricus sawe hercules he made a meruayllous crye/ With this crye all the calidoniens began to renne ayenst hercules and maad so grete brupt/ that hit semed that there was not peple ynowhe m all the world for them. But certayn lyke as a small rayne abatyth or leyth doun a grete wynde/ Jn lyke wise hercules allone layd doun their ouer grete booste and brupt ffor assone as he sawe his enemyes renne ayenst hym aboute a quarter of a myle/ he departed fro his batayll that was well sette m ordynance. And after that he had comanded his folk that they shold not haste for no thynge/ He began to renne ayenst the calidoniens so swyftely not lyke an hors/ but lyke an herte that no man myght ouertake. The kynge euander was all abasshid for to see m hercules so grete segierte a swiftenes/ Pricus and the calidonies whan they sawe hym meue from the ooste. they had supposed that hit had ben an hors or some other beste/ ffn the ende whan hercules was come nygh to them by the space of a bowe shote/ they knewe that hit was hercules. where of they were sore abasshid of his comyng. Pricus escryed his men vpon hym/ They shotte arowes and casted dartes and speres vpon hercules ayenst all the partyes of his body neuerthelasse they coude neuer perssh ne entre m to the skyn of the lyon/ ne he neuer rested tyll he had parfurnyssh his course And put hym amonge his enemyes

so myghtely that confoundyng all to fore hym lyke as a tempeste or thonder / she wente in to the myddes of the ooste there as was the chief banyere of the kynge pryeus.

Hercules abood and restid there. and began to smyte and leye on vpon that one side a that other And to dye his swerd with the blood of the calidoniens / his swerd was so hevy that noman myght susteyne hit Hit forstruss hid all that hit arought. Hit maad the place redy / where as the blood of eacus was shedd / of blode vpon blode and of ded men vpon ded. Than was not the shame a deth of kynge eacus vengid. but augmentid vpon the personnes of his frendes in habondance of slaughter and of occision. The crye aroose gretly aboute hercules / she brake and all to rente the banyers and the recognyssances of the calidomens and of her conductours / ther was there none so hardy but he withdrewe. And ther was there none so well assewryd but he was aferd a trembling / All the beste and hardiest fledde a fore hym. Than he made as he wold with his enemyes. Theseus Euander and other cam than vnto the bataylle. At the recountre ther was many a spere broken many an hawbere and many an helme broken and many a knyght smyten in peces. The calidomens were in grete nombre / And ther were many of them stronge and myghty / The bataylle was ryght stronge and myghty and fyers / The kynge Priens put hym furth a fore vpon the grekes / And wrought with his hand right cheualerously: And hercules and theseus did worthyly and digne of memorye / they ranne fro renge to renge / And they distrengyd theyr enemyes / They hardyed and encoraged theyr men. And shewyd to

them how they ſholdy doo. their feetes and dedes were ſo grete that hit is Jnpoſſible to recounte andy telle, Andy that in lityll tyme they put their enempes in diſpayr/ What ſhall I ſaye all the diſcomfiture was in the caly doniens/ For by force of armes they abode vpon the felde the moſte parte. And than when the kyng pricus ſawe that his peple myghte no more fyghte. Andy that he loſte on all ſides Andy that fortune was agenſt hym in all poyntes. After that he hady ſore labourdy andy that he hady nede of reſte/ he withdrwe hym out of the prees Andy ſowndy the retrayte, Andy with the ſowne alle the calidonens tornydy the back andy fledde after the kynge prycus:.

When hercules ſawe that the calidonyens withdrewe them. He maady in ſemblable wiſe hys grekes to withdrawe them. Not for ony nede that they hady/ but for to ſhewe to their enempes that they woldy well that they reſte them. In this wiſe the bataill ceſſedy wenyng to hercules that the calidonens ſholdy raſſemble on the morn when they hady reſtid hem They withdrewe hym ſome here andy ſome there. the day paſſidy the nyght cam on/ Than the kynge prycus aſſembladyz his folk Andy ſhewidy vnto them their loſſe Andy the ſtrengthy andy myght of the grekes andy eſpeciall of hercules/ After he ſaidy to them. that they might no thynge conquere vpon them. And that they coude no wyſelier doo than to withdrawe hem andy to retorne in to their contrey. The calidonyens that dredy hercules more than the deth or trimpeſt or thonder of the heuen hady grete Joye when they vnderſtode the will of kyng pricus/ Andy anſwerdy all with one accorde that they

were redy to put them on the waye / With this answer
they were concluded that they shold leue their tentes
their cartes and Armours. for to goo lightly and more
secretly / After this they toke their way after their con-
clusion. paas by paas they wente their waye with oute
makynge bruyt or noyse / And dide so moche this nyght
that on the morn they were ferre fro hercules After thys
on the morne whan hercules had espied that they were
fledde. he and his men pourshewid after swyftly / how
be hit they coude not ouertake them / ffor to spede the ma
tere. the kynge pricus retorned hym to calidoine / Hercules
pourshewid hym m to his Cyte whiche was stronge
of wallis And assiegid hym. During this siege ther
was neuer calidomen that durst come out Hercules ofte
tyme assaultid the cyte. but he loste his tyme / ffinably
whan he sawe that he coude gete ne wynne vpon his ene
myes He callid his grekes and sayd to them. That man
that ne aduenturith wynneth no thynge / We soiourne
here with oute doyng ony thynge digne of memorye /
Oure enemyes comen not out vpon vs / but yf we seeche
hem we shall neuer haue ende. Hardly we muste alle
wynne or lese / Wherfore I am aduysed that I shall dis
guyse me / And that I will go vnto the gate And late
the porters vnderstand that I haue an erand vnto the
kynge / And here vpon yf I may entre / I will goo vnto
the kyng / and I shall so doo yf hit be to me possible that
he shal neuer assault me more m bataill. And yf hit hap
pen that I may so doo as I haue deuysed to yow / I will y
ye assaill y cyte assone as I shall be with Inne / to thende
that the calidomens may haue to do with yow as wel as
with me / And that I haue hem not all attones vpon me.

Theseus and Euander vnderstode well what that hercules wolde doo / they answerde that they were redy to obeye all his comandementis And that they wolde assaulte the Cyte after his sayeng / Than hercules armede hym like as he hadde ben an enbassatour. Theseus and the grekes dysposide them for to make the assault / When all was redy hercules departede and came knokkyde on the gate of calidome / The porters lokede out at a litill wyndowe to see who knokkyde there / and seeyng that there was but oon man in a longe gowne / they opende to hym the gate and axide hym what he wolde haue / hercules answerd that he soughte the kynge / and what wolde ye with hym sayde oon of the porters / certes sayde hercules I wolde fayn speke vnto his persone / And sayeng these wordes the porters sawe that hercules was armede vnder his gowne / and than at fewe wordes they escryede vpon hym. and tastede hym before and behynde sayeng that he was a traytre and that he was comen to espye the cyte / When hercules sawe hym so seasid of the portiers / he was there he wolde be and hadde grete Joye Whiche he couerde vnder symple contenance / and made at the begynnyng semblant that he wolde haue fledde away and escapede / But he employede so litill of hys strength. that the portiers brought hym vnto the kyng pricus / Whiche satte in the halle wyth his doughters and his princes. And maade to hym the presente. Sayeng Syre lo here is a traytre. that is entrid in to your cyte for to espye your puyssance / We haue taken hym. he saide that he wolde speke vnto your persone / how well he is armede vnder this mantell as ye may see. hit is a

ryght cuyll tokene. ffor a man desiryng to speke to a kynge. sholdy no wyse be armedy pryuely ner acouert/

When the kyng vnderstode thaccusacõn of the portiers. Whilis they spake he beheld hercules/ andy knewe hym. He was so sore aferdy that he wist not what to saye. Hercules than esvertuedy hym self Andy putte hym self out of the holdyng of the portiers· castyng them down to the groundy so harde & so greuously that they neuer after myght releue hem self/ When the calidomens that were in the halle sawe hym so cuyll entrete the portiers they escryedy hercules vnto the deth andy assaillidy hym on all sides. His growne was than anone rente of. sin comyng on he receyuedy many a strook/ Andy all way he defendid hym without disployng of his puyssance andy of his strengthe. as he that aweytedy the tydynges of the assaulte that was nyghe/ The affraye was grete in the halle andy in the cyte on alle parties/ the calidomens ranne vnto the palais for to assayll hercules The kynge pricus adoubedy hym andy cam with other vnto this affraye/ Than was hercules assayllidy fiersly. But certes this assaulte coste dere ynowh vnto the kyng ffor to his bien venue hercules approchidy vnto the tabernacle/ that stode vpon foure grete barres of yron. wherof he toke that one Andy bete down the tabernacle/ After he lyfte vp hys Arme wyth the barre/ Andy smote the kyng pricus so dismesurably vpon the coppe of his helme that not withstandyng hys stronge harnoys andy armures: He alle to frusshidy hym down to the erthe· Andy smote hym so sore frusshidy andy brusidy that he fyll down dedy betwene his two portiers.

At this tyme the Crye arooſe grete amonge the
calidoniens. Not alonly there but alſo in the cyte
ffor he that made the wacche ſowned to armes
for as moche as the grekes aſſaillid haſtely the wallis
Calidome was than terribly troblid. The calidonyens
wiſte not where to entende / whether to hercules or to
the aſſault. All was full of hedes armed as well in
the palais as vpon the wallis. After this that hercules
had ſlayn the kynge pricus. he began to ſmyte vpon
his enemyes. his ſtrokes were grete At eche ſtrook he
ſlewe two or three / ſhortly he bare hym there ſo knighly
that in lityll while he couerid all the pament of the pa
lais with ded bodies of the calidoniens / lyyng oon vp
on an other / with oute that ony man myght adomage
his armoure / The calidonyens were of grete corage / a
nid grete ſhame of that / they myght not ouercome her
culès. that allone had don vpon them ſo grete an em-
pryſe. They aſſaillid hym by grete appetyte And caſte
vpon hym dartes and ſharp glayues. His armes and
his ſholdres bare all / And he did ſo grete thynges with
his barre And gaf ſo grete ſtrokes that none of hem
myght reſiſte his ſtrength. The pour calidonyes cam the-
der by grete corage and deſire for to venge the deth of their
kynge / Hercules put ſo many to deth. that he wiſte no-
wher to ſette his foot but vpon calidonyens. Tofore the
gate of the palais was a pyteous noyſe of wepyngs
and of cryes that women and children maade / In the
ende whan the calidonyens knewe and percepuyd the
vertue and ſtrength of hercules and that they labourid
in vayn / they ceſſid to aſſaill hym and fledde / Than her
culès yſſuyd out of ꝑ palais with his barre all couerd

with bloody: Assone as the calidonyens sawe hym they escryed vpon hym passyng anguysshously/they assaylyd hym on an newe/they caste stones and dartes vpon hym. they shotte Arowes on hym habondantly/ as they that were pourueyed and awayted on his passage/In this assault hercules hadde moche to suffre. Alleway in receyuyng moo strokes than can be nombred He passid the wacche that awaytid for to haue slayn hym. And restid neuer tyll he cam vnto the gate..

The calidomens ranne than after hym as men with oute drede of deth. And strongly swollen with pryde and yre/ began on an newe to smyte vpon his sholdres and vpon his back. Whan hercules sawe that/ he torned his face vnto his cuyll Willars And smote vpon hem wyth his barre on the right syde and on the lyfte syde so radely/ that he dyed his barre with newe bloody/ and maulgre his enemye he bete hem doun and all to frusshid hem to fore hym. He made hem to recule and goo aback more than fourty paas. And after cam to the gate And the calidonyens shewed hym agayn. but er they cam vpon hym he alle to brack and brussid and to frusshid the lokkys and the Wekettis and dores of the gate that the grekes assayllyd wyth alle theyr puyssance. and bete doun the draw bryggge/ After he allyd the assayllans and they cam vnto hym And wyth lityll resistence they entryd the cyte/Whiche was at that tyme wyth grete occysion of the calydonyens that wold not yelde hem ne putte hem to mercy vnto the tyme that they sawe theyr stretes and howses full of ded bodyes &c.

¶ How hercules was anamouredy on yole the doughtr of kynge pricus/ and how he requyredy her of loue and how she accordedy vnto hym:.

¶ I this maner was the kynge pricus slayn and his Cyte taken by hercules after the tucion and slaughter/ Whan the calidonyens hady humeliedy them. hercules a theseus wente vnto the palays/ And they came theder so a poynt/ that they fonde the doughtrs of kynge pricus with their ladyes and damoyselles sechyne the kyng amonge the dedy bodyes/ There were so many dedy bodyes that they coude not fynde ne knowe hym ꝑ they soughte. Hercules at his comyng he gan to beholde one a other/ And soueraynly among all other he caste hys eyen vpon yole the doughter of the kynge/ ffor as moche as she was excellently resplendissant in beaulte that in all the worldy was none like vnto her/ Whan he hady a lytyll seen her by a secrete comandement of loue he drewe hym vnto her/ wenyng for to haue confortedy her/ Anone as the right desolate damoysell sawe hercules approchyng vnto her/ she tremblidy for drede and fledde vnto her chambre. The ladyes a the damoyselles folowidy her. And amonge them so dide hercules. What shall I saye. he entridy in to the chambre where she was And satte doun by her/ she wende for to haue ryseu for to haue goon out of the way but he helde her by her clothis and saidy vnto her/ Lady ye may not flee my companye/ yole spake than a saydy O myserable tyrant what seke ste thou me now for to trouble me more. Thou hast slayn my fader/ late that suffise the. Madame answerdy hercules yf the kynge pricus be dede. hit is reson ꝑ he be not moche bewaylidy

ne bewept. ffor he wenyng for to auenge the deth of the tyrant acus. am not longe syn for to assayll me myta lye. Sayyng that I hadr vnrightfully a with out cause slayn hym / In susteynyng the contrarye I fought with hym vpon this quarell. the batayll was not endedr ne put to vttrance at that tyme: ffor he withdrewe hym with his peple andr am in to this cytr. andr I haue pursiewidr hym hastely / how well I coude not ouertake hym. Whan I sawe that / I leyde my siege aboute this cytr He woldr not come to achyeue the batayll durynge my siege / I haue this day willidr to haue an ende. ffortune hath ben on my side andr hath put yow in my puyssance Certes hit muste nedes be that with oute ony remedr ye be my lady and my loue. ffor in seeyng your synguler beaulte. Loue hath constraynedr me to be yours / Than I pray yow as affectuously as I may or can / that ye cesse your sorowe andr that ye receyue me as your frende andr loue. the more ye wepe the lasse ye gete a wynne Contynuell teeris or wepynges ne pardurable sighes may neuer reyse your fader agayn.

The fayr yole with these wordes was so oppressidr of hoot a contrarye ymagynacions that her herte failledr her / Hit was a pietous thynge to beholde / hr frende hercules woldr haue taken her vp and susteynedr betwene hys armes. But a wyse lady that hadr alleway gouernedr her / am to hym andr saydr to hym knelyng on her knees / Syre I pray yow in the name of alle the goddes. that ye wyll cesse to speke to this poure damoyselle for this tyme: She hath thys day loste her fader / Hyt muste nedes be that nature acquyte her / ye may do wyth her your owen playsyr /

late her a lityll abyde my her malyncolye / Alle ſhall be well yf hit pleſe the goddes as well for yow as for her/ At the requeſte of the ladye Hercules was content to late her goo for that tyme / he recomanded yole vnto the goddes . and wente vnto theſeus for to paſſe hys tyme . But to the ende that yole ſholde not goo away ne eſcape/ he ordeyned twelue grekes to kepe her and comanded vpon payne of deth that they ſholde ſuffre no woman yſſue out of the chambre with oute wetyng whether they wente. In this night hercules dide the dede bodyes to be hyde oute of the palais and the place to be made clene . And alſo he ordeyned that the body of the kynge pricus ſholde be putte in ſepulture . Whan thyſe thynges were accomplyſſhid /hercules a theſeus with their men of armes made goode chiere of ſuche as they there fonde / And yole was neuer oute of the remembrance of hercules/ yole certaynly at this tyme was ſo diſconforted that hit can not be recountid. The lady that hyde her in gouernance trauyllid ryght ſore for to comforte and chyere her/ Than whan hercules hyde lefte her in the chambre as ſayd is And ſhe hyde many wordes to herſand amonge all other ſhe ſaide to her My doughter ye wepe to moche . Ha madame ſaide yole . how may I laſſe doo /whan ſhall I haue cauſe to wepe and to wayle yf I haue none now . My fader is ded. I haue loſte hym that moſte louyd me of all the world/ I may leſe no more ne no gretter thynge . Ought not than my herte to be angry and ſorowfull . My doughter ſayd the lady I knowe well that ye haue the moſte apparant occacion of ſorowe that ony woman may haue . But whan hyt muſte nedes be that ye paſſe by thys

Infortune what proffiten yow youre greuous wepynges. Ther may no thynge procede of them but augmentacion of melancolye/ And hurtyng & appayryng of your preysid beaulte/ ye be now fallen in the hande of this prynce. This is a man worthy and noble aboue all other/ he loueth yow/ ye ought to thanke the goddes and to gyue hem preisyngis of this grace. For this is to yow an ewre and an happe in your myshappe yf ye will releue me. ye sholdy putte all thys in suffrance. Better it is to suffre one euyll than two. Me thynketh ye oughte considere your estate. And yf ye considere hit well ye sholdy payne yow for to forgete hit: Madame said pole/ Alas and how may that bee. that I sholdy haue loue. or affinyte or huntyse vnto hym that hath doon to me so moche harme/ He hath not taken only fro me a knyght ne an vncle ne cosyn/ but myn owen propre fader Late none speke to me more therof. He is and shall be my mortall enemye as longe as I lyue. and as longe as he shall lyue he shall haue no more of me for prayer promesse ne for manace. .

Q Idoughter sayd the lady make ye not your self bonde/ where as ye be free. The faytes and dedes of loue ben subtyll and sodayne: Loue is alleway in his secrete trone. that can do none other thynge/ but humelye and meke the harde hertes. And lowe the stronge: No hardy ne so stronge an herte is not amonge the humayne Creatures. But that hit is right sone humelyed and mekedy whan that hit is his plaisir Ther is no tour so hyghe. but hyt may be beten down by subtyll myne/ Me ther is no wynde so grete ne so

rygorous but hit attemperidȝ / ther is no nyght ſo derke but that hit is ſurmountedȝ wyth the day . ye hate hercules now . yf ye haue a while hauntidȝ hym andȝ haue hadȝ compynacõn with hym . parauenture ye ſhall loue hym better / than euer ye loudȝ your fader your moder or ony other of your lignage / Andȝ that I may proue by my ſelf . ffor I hadȝ my huſbondȝ ſo grete hate firſt er we aſſembliddȝ / that I woldȝ fayn haue ſeen hym dye a ſhamefull deth . Sodaynly whan we hadȝ begon to conuerſe oon with another / I loudȝ hym ſo certaynly that yf he hadȝ not ben with me day andȝ nyght / I hadȝ wente I ſholdȝ haue dedȝ for ſorowe and anoye / My doughter ſuche ben the toures of loue . ofte tymes me ſeyth / that after grete hate cometh grete loue . The gloȝye of hercules is ſo cleire / that your herte ought to be enlumyneddȝ / the conqueſte that he hath made in this Cyte ſhall be for yow a ſynguler preparacion of all goodȝ / woldȝ ye attayne to a more gretter welè / than for to be felawe or loue of hym that is the dompter of kynges the moſt beſt well faryng man . andȝ the moſte tryumphant in armes . ffor to hym is no thyng Inpoſſible / he hath conquerid the moſte parte of ꝑ vnyuerſall worldȝ O my doughter reioyſſe yow in fortune . Shette not the dore to proſpite that cometh to yow / hit is to be beleuedȝ that the deſolacion of this cyte hath ben deuyſedȝ andȝ ordeynedȝ by the parlament of the goddes . in faueur of yow . that ar the parcment andȝ none like vnto yow of all the doughtrs of the kynges for to gyue you in mariage vnto this man .

Of theſe wordes the fayre pole hadȝ her ſtomack enterpriſedȝ of large ymaginacions . She roſe vp

fro that parte. And entrid̄ in to hir garderobe / ther as was the presentacion of the goddesse dyane / When she was comen theder / she knelid̄ doun in grete humylyte to fore the ymage. And in habundyng of sighes & wepyng as sore as she hid̄ doon ony tyme of the day to fore she sayd̄: Goddesse of virgynes what shall doo thy right symple Ancylle and hand̄ mayde. Alas enlumyne my hope. behold̄ myn affliccion. poyse myn vnhapp. Sende thyn eyen in to the secrete of myn herte / and see the sorowe that I here. And in the fauour of virgynes kepe my body and preserue from the hande of hym that wold̄ that I shold̄ be his wyf. After that he hath engendrid̄ in me the Note of mortall hate. whiche is not possible to be anullyd̄ as nature Jugith in me. For hyt is not possyble that I may loue myn enemye. Consequently and̄ it is trouth that the hate that I haue ayenst this tyrant hercules shall be pardurable &c.

IN thyse prayers and̄ lamentacions she abode vnto the perfoundeur of the nyght. cursyng hercules sayyng that she hid̄ leuer to deye than to haue ony loue in hym. Thus desdaynyng the loue of hercules. with oute mete or drynke she passid̄ the nyght. The day folowyng hercules retorned̄ vnto hir / And on a newe prayd̄ hir that she wold̄ be his wyf / Sayyng wyth oute respyte that she muste nedes agre there to She was right sore displaysaūt of thys requeste and̄ excused̄ hir in many facions that were to longe to rehercee at this tyme / But at the ende of the prayers and̄ requestes of hercules / Coue ̄nspyred̄ in suche wyse the damoyselle / that she vnderstode well that hercules

was yssuedy of the Rote of noble fader & moder/that
she acordedy to doo his plaisir. What shall I more saye
polè compynicquedy than with hercules as his wyf they
laye to geder & acqueyntidy eche with other/Loue than
enrotedy in their hertes. her two wyllis were lockydy
andy put in one will/Hercules forgate deyanyra Andy
polè forgate the deth of her fader/Andy so moche she en-
amouredy on hercules. that she myght reste in no place
but that she muste be all way wyth hym. O meruay-
lous thynge. the rancour & the hate that polè hady yester-
day vnto hercules. is now sodaynly torniedy in to loue
Infallible. ffor to spede the mater duryng yet the fyrste
dayes of the loue of hercules andy polè. At the prayer of
polè/hercules gaf her fusters in mariage to certayn knigh
tes of the grekes/and lefte them there to gouerne p̄ contre
and the royame of calidome/After he deptedy from thens
andy brought his oxen andy his kyen wyth hym. Andy
sente agayn the kynge Euander in to his domynacion/
Thankyng hym of hys companye. andy of the honour
that he hady doon to hym.

EVander hady gladli conueyed hercules in to grece
But hercules woldy in no wyse that he sholdy
haue the trauayll. At laste than euander wyth
grete thankynges of hercules andy of his armee departidy
Andy hercules with his exercite wentr vnto the see/He
forgate not behynde hym the fayr polè/he louydy her
soueraynly. All day he was with her/Andy she plesydy
hym as moche as she myght/doubtyng more to lese his
loue than she dredde the deth: As they than thus wente
by the see mayntenyng to their power the amerous lyf/
Hercules rencountridy on a day/nyghe by an hauen andy

a goody ryte/ a galeye of marchauntes / Hercules made the galeye to tarye and after callyd the patrone. And a ryd of hym of wyt contre he was a fro whens he cam Certes syre answerd the patrone of the galeye/ I departyd late fro the porte of trace that is here by / I see well that ye be estranger and that ye knowe not the perylle that ye be Inne. Wherfore I haue pyte of powe and of youre companye And therfore I aduertyse yow a praye yow that at ꝑ next hauen ye shall fynde that in no wyse ye tarye therefor no thynge that may befall yow / ffor also truly as ye be here. yf ye goo theder ye shall take harme / ffor ther is a kyng a tyrant the moste cruell that is in all the worldy named Diomedes that holdeth vnder hym ten thousandy theuys. And that he makyth warre ayenst all them that he may fynde and hath a custome that he putteth men to raunson suche as hit plẽyth hym And yf they that he putteth to suche myserye / paye their raunson. he latyth hym go quyte. And wyth that money and substance he nourysshith his theuys and his horses. And yf they may not furnysshe theyr raunson he hym self smyteth hem in to morsellis and gyueth hem to his horses for to ete and deuoure/ But there is one thynge goody for yowe. ffor thys morynyng he is goon to the chasse for to hunte in a forest which is a foure myle from trace. And with hym ther ben an hondery of the strengest theuys that he hath. And this knowe I wertably for I haue seen hem departe not passyng thre ourys a goo 2cs:

¶ How hercules foughte ayenst Dyomedes in the forest of trace and how he maad his hors to ete hym.

Hercules herynge the wordes that the patrone of the galeye sayde to hym and reherynge the lyf of diomedes. was passyng joyous in hys herte/more than he hade syn the deth of the theef cacus. he hade in hym that vertue/ that where he myght knowe monstre or tyrant or ony men enpesshyng the comyn welè/ thether he wente And suche tyrans he destroyed And to thende that men sholde not saye that he dyde suche werkes for couetyse. he wolde neuer holde ne retyne to his propre vse no thynge of their goodes/ But all that he conquerede in suche wyse he gaue hit vnto noble men And preisede no thyng but vertue/ He wolde not make his seignourye to growene to amasse and take to hym self royame vpon royame. He was contente of that/ that nature hade gyuen hym. And all way he wolde laboure for the comyn welè/ O noblè herte/ O right well adressid corage/ O tresuertuous paynem ther was none like to hym of all them/ that were afore hym ne after hym. For to holde on and entretieue my matter/ When the patrone hade aduertisede hym as afore is sayde. that the tyrant dyomedes was goon an hunteyng in to the foreste. with his honderde theuys. He dide so moche that the patrone shewede hym the situacion of the foreste And by what way and maner he myght sonnest come theder/ After this he gaf lèue to the patrone to goo his way. That done he callide his maryneres/ and made them to seche the place. After he assemblide the grekes and tolde them that he wolde that they sholde abide hym there. And that he hym self wyth oute delaye wolde goo in to the foreste. that the patrone hade enseigned hym to seke diomedes Sayeng þ he wolde neuer

retorne m to grece vnto the tyme that he hadde delyuerid the contrey of this tyrant / pole began than to wepe / whan she herde thentreprise of hercules and prayd hym tenderly wepyng . that he wolde leue and departe hym of the aventure m so grete paryll / Hercules toke no rewarde ne hede to her prayers . he delyuerid to philotes his bowe and his clubbe . And entrid m to a lytill galeye subtyll and lyghte / Whiche he conduyted by the helpe of philotes ryght nyhe the place where he wolde bee / And toke lande a two bowe shotte fer fro the foreste . And m settyng foot a lande / he herde the bruyt and noyse of the Chasse . He had therof grete Joye / And sayde that he was well adressid / He toke his clubbe / and lefte his bowe with philotes . After he entryd m to the foreste / He had not ferre rengid m the foreste . Whan he fonde diomedes a his honderde theuys . Diomedes was the firste that fro ferre espyed hercules / he knewe that he was an estrāger / And escryed hym and sayde . Geant what is that thou seekest m this foreste . Hercules answerde what art thou . Diomedes saide Jam the kynge of trace / thou art entrid m to my domynacōn with oute my leue / hit displeseth me / thou must be my prysonner / wherfore yelde the to me / Hercules saide than . kynge syn thou arte diomedes the kynge of trace . thou art sauns faulte the tyrant that J seke . And therfore Jam not of thentencion to yelde me with oute strook smytyng / And also to an euyll theef / knowe thou that J shall defende me with this clubbe . With whyche J haue ben accustomed to destroye the monstres / And am m hope this daye to make thy horses ete and deuoure thy body lyke as thou hast taught and vsid them to ete thy prysonners : .

Whan diomedes herde the answer of hercules/ he
toke a right grete axe that oon of hys theuys
bare after hym. And he lyft hit vp escryyng
hercules vnto the deth and dischargid so hurdy. that yf
hercules hidy not tornedy the strook with his clubbe/ he
hidy ben in grete peryll: Diomedes was of the gretenes
and stature of hercules. And hidy largely strenght and
puyssance/ Whan hercules hidy receyuydy the strook/ he
enhunchedy his clubbe and smillidy not to smyte diome-
des. For he gaf hym suche a strook vpon the stomack
and so hevy. that he tornedy hym vp so doun from his
horse. and laye all astonyedy in the felde/ Than his sou-
derdy theuys meuydy them and assayllidy hercules on all
sides. Some of them there were that redressidy diome-
des and sette hym agayn vpon his horse/ the other late
flee vpon hercules largely arowes and dartes And some
brake their glayues vpon hym. Alle thise thynges en-
peyredy no thynge the armes of hercules. His hawbere
and his helme were of fyn steell forgedy and tempridy
hurdy. He stode there amonge them lyke a montaygne/
Whan he hidy suffridy the fyrst enuaye and assault of
the theuys. for to shewe to them to whom they fought.
He meuydy vpon them a smote doun right on all sydes
by suche vertue. that sodaynly he maady the pecys of
them flee in to the wode And smote them doun of their
horses. Diomedes was at that tyme reyaly. and with
grete fureur and maletalent/ with many of his compli
ces cam vnto the rescows of his theuys that hercules go
uernydy as he woldy. And whiles that some assayllidy
hym be forn/ he cam behynde and smote hym with his axe
vpon his helme/ the strook was grete the fyre sprange

onte. Diomedes hadde well wende to haue murdrid hercules / show well hercules meuyd not for the strook but a lytill lowed his hedd. After this than he lyfte vp his clubbe and smote amonge the theuys. And maulgre them all in lasse than an oure he hadde so holden the pyen to theyr backes / that of the honderd he slewe syxty / And the other alle to brussyd and frussh yd and putte hem to flyght with diomedes / But hercules renny ng more swyftely than an hors amonge all other he poursewid diomedes so nyghe / that he raught hym by the legge and pully d hym doun of his horse And caste hym donn ayenst a tre vnto the erthe. After he toke hym by the body. and by vyue force bare hym vnto the place where the batayll hadde ben. There he dyshelmyd hym and vnarmed wyth lytyll resistence. For dyomedes was than all to brussyd. And myght not helpe hym self / And whan he hadde hym thus at his wyll / He bonde hym by the fete and by the handes / After thys he assembled to geder twenty horses of the theuys / that ranne sparkid in the wood / and cam to diomedes / and said to hym. O thou cursid enemye that all thy tyme haste enployed my tyranny e: And didest neuer oon goody dede. But all thy dayes hast lyuyd in multeplyyng of synnes / vices / And that thou hast troublid the peple by theffte and proyes irreparable / And that thou hast nourysshid thy horses wyth mannys flesh / And by this cruelte thou hddest supposd to haue made me to dye / Certes I shall do Justice vpon the And shall doo to thyn euyll persone. like as thou woldest haue doon to myne. Than hercules leyde the tyrant in the mydde s of the horses / whiche hadde gete honger / And they anone deuowred hym / for they louyd mannys flesh

And thus whan hercules had put the tyrant to deth/ he toke his armes m̄ syngne of victorye. and retorned vnto philotes that abode hym.

Philotes had grete Joye whan he sawe hercules retorne. he enquyred of hym howe he had doon and how he had born hym And hercules hidde ne concelid no thynge from hym. What shall I saye with grete Joye and gladnes. they retorned vnto the grekes And dide do disancre their shippes And saillyd forto arryue at the porte or hauen of trace. Than wold hercules do hit be knowen/ hit was late And trace was full of the deth of the kynge diomedes/ This notwithstandyng. hercules toke to philotes the Armes of dyomedes And sente hym in to the cyte forto somone them that gouernedy hit/ and forto yelde hit m̄ to his handes Philotes wente in to the palais of trace And made to be assembliy them that than were pryncipall m̄ the cyte. Whan they were assembliy philotes dide than open to them his charge and message. and somoned the tracyens/ that they sholy put their cyte m̄ the handes of hercules/ Sayng that hercules was he that had putte to deth diomedes for his euyll lyuyng. and for the loue of the comyn wele. And that the cyte cowde do no better/ but to resseyue hym at his comyng. ffor he wold not pylle hyt. but he wold onely reduy schit to good policye/ Whan he had doon this somacion. to the ende that they sholy beleue hym/ he discouerd and shewid vnto them the armes of diomedes.

Whan the tracyens had herdy philotes/ and sawe the armes of diomedes Some of the complices and semblable of the wacon̄ of diomedes and

theuys/were full of grete furour And wold haue taken the armes fro philotes. The other that were wyse and notable men. and that many yeres had desired the ende of their kynge. seeyng his armes knewe assuridly that dyomedes was ded. And full of Joye answerd to philotes. ffor as moche as hercules is a kynge of grete renomee and wysedom. And that he had done a werke of grete meryte in the deth of diomedes / that they wold receyue hym with good herte in to the cyte / Wyth oute plente of langage/the tracyens went vnto the gate and opend hit / Philotes retorned than vnto hercules / And told to hym thyse tydynges. Hercules and the grekes went oute of theyr galeyes. and entrid in to trace by space of tyme. The tracyens brought hem vnto the palays where were yet many theuys. Hercules putte alle the theuys to deth. not in the same nyght/but duryng the space of ten dayes that he sojournyd there / He sette the cyte in good nature of polycye. He delyuerd hyt from the euyll theuys. He maad Juges by election at the playsir of the peuple / And than whan he had done alle these thynges / He departyd fro trace with grete thankynges as well of the olde as of the yonge. He mountyd vpon the see. And after by succession of tyme with out ony aventure to speke of. he dide so moche that he cam vnto hys royame of Cycye in to his palais where he was receyuyd with grete Joye of the Inhabitans and also of the neyghboure. And there he abode with the fayr yole whome he louyd aboue all temporell goodys..

¶ How deyanira was full of sorowe for as moche as hercules louyd yole &c.

Theseus than after the retorne of hercules seeyng that he wold abide there And that ther was no memorye/ that myght the world was ony monstre ne tyrant. toke leue of his felawe hercules/ of polè of philòtes and of other/ And wente to Athenes and to thebes. Semblably the grekes toke leue. and euery man retorned myn to his contre. and to his howse recountynge and tellyng myght the places where they wente the grete auentures and ꝑ glorye of werkes of hercules. Than the renomee that renneth and fleeth by royames and empyres as lightly as the wynde/ Also lightly cam hit and flewe vnto ycome where as deyanyra sojourned/ And was sayd to deyanira that hercules was retorned fro spaigne. With grete glorye and tryumphe And that he was descendid myn lycye. Name deianyra for this renomee was glad. and also subget of a grete and synguler playsir/ and concluded that she wold go vnto hym. How well she was abasshid of that he had not signyfied to her his comyng. and that he had not sente for her/ Sore pensyf and dowtyng that she shold be fallen oute of the grace of hercules. She made redy her exercite And myright noble astate she departid fro ycome on a day for to goo myn to lycye. In processe of tyme she cam myghe vnto lycye. Than she taried there for to attyre and araye her the beste and moste fayrest wyse she cowde or myght / And callid her squyer named lycas. and comanded hym that he shold goo myn to lycye. and signefye to hercules her comyng. At the comandement of deyanyra. Lycas wente myn to the cyte And happend hym right at the gate he encountrid and mette a man of his knowleche a squyer of hercules/

Lycas and the squyer grette and salnede eche other/ After this lycas axede of the squyer and demanded hym where the kynge was. and yf he were in his palays/ ye verely sayde the squyer/ he is there I wote well and passith the tyme with his lady pole the most beste adressidy. and oute of mesure moste resplendissaunt lady that is in all the worldy as grete as hit is. Eche man alowyeth her. And preyseth a thousandy tyme more than deyanyra/ Hercules hath her in so moche grace. that contynuelly they ben to geder/ And whit som euer the lady doth. hyt is agreable vnto hercules/ And ther is no man that can saye or telle the grete loue that they haue to gyder

Lycas heerynge these tydynges of the squyer. toke leue of hym/ and maade semblaut to haue lafte falle or lefte behynde hym some of hys bagues or Jewels/ For as moche as he was of aduyse/ ymagynyng in hym self. that hit was not goody that he signefyede to hercules the comyng of deyanyra/ vnto the tyme that he hady aduertysedy her of hys astate. Wensyf and symple than he cam to deyanira. where as she was attyrynge her self precyously and sayde to her Madame whit doo ye here/ Wherfore answerdy deyanyra. therfore sayde lycas. Why is ther ony thynge sayde deyanira whit tydynges. Lycas answerdy harde tydynges: I haue herde saye and telle of hercules thynges full of suche hardynesse. that certes hyt is rygh̄t greuous to me to saye them vnto yow. How be hit syn that ye be come thus ferre/ And that ye muste nedes knowe and vnderstandy them. I telle and saye to yow certaynly that your lorde hercules is in hys palays right̄ joyously

And that he hath with hym a lady. fayre by excellence Whom he loueth aboue all thyngis for her beaute whiche is so hyghe and grete that eche man meruaylleth/ and that she is the moste souereyne my beaute/that euer was seen with mannes eye. Beholde and auyse yow what ye will doo er ye goo ony forther/this day hit is force to abyde and take counceyll and auyse.

Of the herynge of these tidynges Deyanira was passyng angry and was all bespradd with a right grete sorow m all her vaynes/ She began to quake and tremble. Her fayr heer that was adressid on her hedy. she all to drewe hit with her handes m so fell maner/that she disatyred her/ and smote her self with her fyste so grete a strook vpon her breste/ that she fyll doun backwardy m a swowne. The ladies and the damoyselles that accompanyed her/ shryked and cryed dolorously/ a were sore meuyd m her bloody by space of tyme deyanira cam to her self agayn/ alle pale and destaynte and thynkynge on the sorowe that engendrid m her/ And also on the sorowe that was comyng to her/ she spake and sayd with a feble a lowe voys. Doute deyanira what shalt thou do. or whyther shalt thou goo. Thou that fyndest thy self recuylid and put a back fro the loue of thy lord hercules. Alas alas is hit possible that the renouelemēt of a lady may take away my husbond/ the herte late Joyned vnto deyanira/shall hit be disioyned by the fyndyng of a womān of folye/ shall she make the separacion. by myn auyse hit may not bee. For hercules is noble of herte a loueth vertue And yf he abandonne and gyue me ouer/ he shal

do ayenſt vertue and nobleſſe / I haue affiance m hym that he ſhall be trewe to me. Madame ſayd lycas ye ſaylle no thynge to ſaye that hercules is noble and full of vertue. For he hath employed all his tyme m vertuous thynges. how be hit. he is a man. And hath taken m loue thys newe woman for her beawte / Ne affie yow ſo moche m his vertue. that your affiance begyle and deceyue yow / ye know well that fortune ne entertieneth longe prynces or prynceſſes on the toppe aboue of her whele / ther is none yet ſo hyghe. but that he ne maketh hem ſomtyme lye benethe amonge them that ſuffre. Beholde and ſee well what ye haue to doo / yf ye go vnto hercules And he receyue yow not. as he hath ben accuſtomed / that ſhall be to yow a tytle of diſpayre Men ſaye that he loueth ſoueraynly this new lady / Yet is apaṁt that he ſhall ſette but lytyll ſtoor of youre comynge / And yf ye goo the lady ſhall be euyll content / She hath the bruyt. And euery man is fayn to do her playſir. ther ſhall be no man ſo hardy to welcome yow. for the loue of her / goo not theder thanne / the paryll is to grete / I counceyll yow for the better that ye retorne m to yeome / And that ye put this thynges m to your ſuffrance / In attendyng and abydyng that the fyre and the bruyt of this lady paſſe / For where as hercules is alle other / than the moſt parte of the men be / ſo ſhall he leue this lady a lytyll and a lytyll ecſ.

Oenamra conſideryng that licas counceyllyd her truly / beleuyd well thys counceyll / And rydyng ſore weyyng ſhe retorned m to yeome / When ſhe was m the howſſe of yeome / Than ſhe pryuyly

her of alle worldly playsir/ and held her solitarylye
with oute goyng to festes or to playes. Thus abidyng
in this solitude sher greuous annoye grewe more & more
by so ample anoyance that she was constrayned to
make Infynyte bewaylyngis and sighes. The contynu
ell confort of her ladyes myght gyue to her no solace
The Innumerable deuyses that they made vnto her eeres
for to make her passe p̄ tyme. myght neuer take away
hercules out of her mynde She vsid and kepid many
dayes this lyf. Hauyng alleway her eere open for to
knowe yf hercules sente for her/ In the ende whan she
had suffrid ynowhe and sawe that no thyng cam/ and
that neyther man ne woman was comyng to brynge
her tydynges fro the persone of hercules. She made a
lettre whiche she delyuerid to lycas for to bere vnto her
cules And chargid hym to delyuere hit to no persone
but to the propre hand of hym that she sente hit vnto/
Lycas toke the lettre and wente vnto lycye. And two
myle nyghe p̄ cyte/ he encountrid hercules in a crosseway
Hercules cam from Archade where he had newly slayn
a wylde boor so grete / that ther was neuer none seen
lyke to hym. Whan than lycas sawe hercules. he made
to hym reuerence And presentyd his lettre to hym m sa
lewyng hym from deyanyra. Hercules waxe redy and
changed colour whan he herde speke of deyanyra. He
receyuyd the lettre amyable/ and redde hit and fonde
therin contayned as here folowetth:.

HErcules my lord the man of the worlde that I
moste desire/ I pow supplye that ye haue recoman
dede pour trew seruante and Indigne deyanyra

Alas hercules alas/ Where is become the loue of the tyme paste / ye haue now soiourned many dayes in lycye And ye haue lete me haue no knowleche therof / Certes that is to me a right dolorouse Aūoye to suffre and here. For I desire not to be deffyed ne mounte in the celestyall manoyrs wyth the sonne / wyth the mone ne with the sterrys / But with oute rompure or brekyng of free herte I desire your solempne compaignacion / If may fro hens forth no more fayne / Yit is sayd to me that ye haue another wyf than me/ Alas hercules haue I made ony fault ayenst your reuerence. Wherfore gyue ye me ouer and abandōne me / How may ye do soo / Men name yow the man vertuous / ye abandōne me and forsake me/ That is ayenst vertue/ how well ye doo hyt/ I haue seen the tyme that ye were my husbond/ In enbrassyng vs to gyder and kyssyng / ye shewyd than to me semblaunce of solas and of Joye. Now late ye her that ye loudy as a poure femelette/ Alas where ben the witnesses of our maryage/ Where be the eternall sercments and othes that We made that oon to that other/ The men ben deef and blynde. but the goddes here and see. Wherfore I praye yow that ye considere that ye ought to consydere. And that ye holde youre glorye more derer than ye doo for the loue of youre newe aqueyntyd that maketh yow to erre ayenste vertue wherof ye haue so grete a Renomee / And I pray yow right hertly to sende to me youre playsir &c:.

When hercules hadd redde from the begynnyng to the ende the lettre of deyanira. As he yet beheld and sawe hyt / pole cam vpon hym wyth a thyn

honderdy damoyſelles for to feſte andy make chiere to
hercules. Hercules than cloſidy the lettre andy retornedy
to lycye holdyng yole by the hande. how be hyt whan
he was in his palais/ he forgate not deyanira. but fonde
maner for to goo in to his ſtudye And there wrote a
lettre/ And whan hit was achieuydy he toke hit to ly-
cas for to preſente hit to deyanira. Lycas toke the lettre
and retornedy home agayn to deyanira. Firſt he tolde her
the tydynges andy of the ſtate of yole. After he delyue-
ridy to her the lettre/ contreynyng that he recomandidy hym
vnto her/ And that he hady none other wyf but her And
that he prayde her that ſhe ſholde not gyue her to none
euyll thynkynge. but leue in hope andy in pacyence/ as
a wyſe lady andy noble oughte andy is bounde to doo
for her honour and worſhippe/ This lettre litylle or nought
confortedy deyanira. ſhe was ſtrongly attayntе of Ja-
louſye/ Her ſorowe redowblidy andy grewe In this re-
doublyng ſhe wrote yet a nother lettre whiche ſhe ſente
to hercules andy contrynedy theſe wordes that folowe.

HErcules alas andy what anaylleth me to be the
wyf of ſo noble a huſbonde as ye be/ your no-
bleſſe is to me more dampnable than prouffi-
table. O fortune I was wonte to reſoye. For alle
daye/ I herde none other thynges but loanges andy prey
ſynges of your proweſſes andy right gloryouſe dedes
andy feetes wherof the worlde was enlumyned andy
ſhoon. now I muſte be angry and take diſplaiſir myour
werkes that ben fowle andy full of vyces. Alle grece
murmureth vpon yow And the peple ſaie that ye were
wonte to be the vaynquyſſhour of alle thynges. andy

wno ye ben varnquyſſhid of the folyſſh loue of pole
Alas hercules and how ſhall I be departid from pow/
and be holden the chambryer of the caytyf pole. She
is your kaytyf. ffor ye haue ſlayn her fader/ and haue
taken her in the pryſe of Calidome/ how be hit ſhe hath
the place of your lawfull wyf. Alas haue I be ſaid wel
maryed for to be named the fayre doughter of Jupiter
kynge of the heuen and of the erthe. Now ſhall I no more
be callid ſo/ Hyt is not alleway happy to mownte vnto
the moſte hyghe aſtate/ ffor fro as moche as I haue
mountrid my hyghte and was your felawe/ fro ſo ferre
I fele me falle in to the more grete peryll/ O hercules yf
for my beautr ye toke me to your wyf/ I may well curſe
that beautr. ffor that is cauſe of the greuous ſhame/ that
is to me alle cuydente. ffor to prenoſtyque myn harme
and cuyll future and that is to come can not your aſtro-
nomyens ſee that/ I wold I knewe that/ I wote well
your beautr and my beautr haue brought my herte in to
the ſtrayt pryſone of ſorowe with oute ende. And I
may not counte them but for enemyes/ Whan by them all
ſorowes comen to me/ The ladyes haue Joye in the
preemynence of theyr huſbondes: But I haue maleure
and myſhappe. I ne ſee but diſplayſir in my maryage/
O hercules I thynke alle daye on pow/ that ye goo in
grete paryls of Armes and of fyers beſtes and trmp-
eſtes of the ſee: And in the falſeneſſe of the world
Myn herte tremblyth and hath ryght grete feer of that
I ought to haue beleue and hoope of welthe/ Alle that
I remembre in my mynde and thynke on the daye I
dreme on the nyghte/ And than me thynketh verily
that I ſee the cuttyng ſharpp ſwerdes entre in me and

the heedes of the ſperys. and after me thynketh I ſee yſſue out of the caues of the foreſtes and deſertes/lyons and wilde monſtres that ete my fleſſh. Eyn the begyn nyng of oure alyance vnto this day I haue hidy alle the dayes and nyghtes ſuche paynes for yow. and borne and ſuffrid them. But alas alle theſe thynges are but litylle in comparacion of the payne. that I now ſuffre and endure/ffor as moche as ye mayntene ſtrange wo men and a woman of alle folye/May ſhe be callid the moder of your children/of whome ꝑ ſparklis of fowle renomee ſhalle abyde of yow. Of this tache or vyce is my payne redowblid. hit percid my ſowle/I am troblid of the diſhonour of your amplè hyenes. The peplè ſaye that ye ar made a woman. and lyue after the gyſe and maner of a woman. And ſpynne on the rocke: where ye were wonte to eſtrangle lyons with your handes ye leue the huntyſſe of armes/and to be knowen in ſerre entrees and ropames in ſhewyng your vertue lyke as ye were wonte to do. for the onely huntyſe of the ca tyf polè that holdeth and abuſeth yow: O curſid hun tyſe and foulè abuſion Eſpeke to me hercules. of the right hygh and myghty men that thou haſt vayn quyſ ſhid; as diomedes of trace. Antheon of lybye. Buſire of egypte. Geryon of ſpaigne. And cacus the grete theef ſawe the thus holden to do nought/ for the beaute of a doughter that ſone ſhalle paſſe. What ſhold they ſaye/ Certes they ſhold not repute them worthy to be vayn quyſſhid of the And ſhold ſhewe a poynte the with their fynger/as a man ſhamed and maad woman ly, uyng in the lappe of a woman/ O how is polè ſtronge/ Whan ſex handes that ben not worthy ne dygne to threde

ay nedle. hath taken thy clubbe. and brandisshyd thy
swerd wher with thou hast putte my fere alle the erthe/
Alas hercules haue not ye souenance that myour chylde
hode lyyng myour cradell ye slewe the two serpentes/
ye beyng a chyld were a man. And now whan ye haue
ben a man. ye are becomen a woman or a chyld/ This is
the werke of a woman to holde hym alleway wyth a
woman //or hit is the fayte of a childe/for to enamoure
hym self on a woman of folye/the trouthe muste be said
ye began better than ye ende; pour laste dedes answer not
to the fyrste/ pour labours shall neuer be dygne ne wor
thy of preysyng ne of loos. For all the loange and prey-
synge is myn the ende. Who that begynneth a werke wher
of the begynnyng is fayre. and the ende fowle/ all is
loste/ Certes hercules whan I beholde the glorious begyn
nyng that vertue maad myow. And see that ye now
be vicyous. Alle my strength fayleth and myn armys
falle doun as a woman m aspasme or a swowne and
wyth out spyryte. And hit may not seme to me trewe
that tho armes that bare awaye by force the shepe fro
the gardyn langyng to the doughters of athlas may suff
m to so grete a fawte. as for to enbrace and lecherye
flesshly an other wyf than his owne: Thys not with-
standyng I am acertayned for trowth. that ye holde not
kaytyf yole as a kaytyf // but as your owne wyf: not
m pryson: But at her playsir m Chambre pared And
m lecte courteyned and hangyd. not disguysed and se-
cretly as many holde her concubynes: But openly and
wyth visage open shewyng her righte glorious to the
peple/ And she may so doo lafully /ffor she haldeth yow

pryſonner and captyf / And ſhe hath put the gorreau about your nekke by her ytalyan ſubtyll Jogelynges and Japes / wherof I haue grete ſhame in my ſelf / But as for the amendement / I diſcoulpe me & can not better hit . but praye to the goddes that they will pourueye for remedye .

¶ How deyanira ſente to hercules a ſherte enuenymed And how hercules brente hym ſelf in the fyre of hys ſacrefyſe / And how deyanyra ſlewe her ſelf whan ſhe knewe that hercules was ded by the cauſe of her ygnorance &c .

When hercules had redde this lettre / he vnderſtode well what hyt contrynede And was ſmyten with remors of conſcience / By this remors he vnderſtode that vertue was fowlide in hym . He was than all peuſyf And ſo moche pryuyde from pleſance that none durſte come to hym in a grete whilè & ſpace Saue onely they that brought to hym mete & drynke Neyther yole durſte not go to hym . Alyas that had brought this lettre was there awaytyng & attendyng the anſwere longe . No man coude knowe wherof procedde the ſolitude of hercules ne the cauſe why he withdrewe hym fro the peple . In the ende whan hercules had ben longe penſif . and had thought vpon all his affaires and that he had to doo ffor to withdrawe hym and to eſlonge hym fro yole he departid fro his chambre on a day ſayng that he wolde goo and make ſacrefyce to the godde appollo vpon the mounte namede oethea / And comandede and defendede vpon payn of deth that no man ſholde folowe hym re ſcuyde philotes . Of auenture as he yſſuede oute of hys palays accompanyede only of

philotes for to goo vpon the mounte // Hyr mette lychas / Lychas maade to hym reuerence . and demaunded hym / yf hit pleside hym ony thynge to sende to deyanira / Hercules answerde to lychas that he wolde go make his sacrefyse to the gode Appollo . And that at his retourne and comyng agayn he wolde goo vnto her or ellis he wolde sende vnto her &c

With this worde hercules and philotes passyde forth and wente on their pilgremage . And lychas retorned vnto deyanira . and tolde to her the Joyous tydynges that he hade receyuyde of hercules / And also what lyf that hercules hade ledde syn the day and the oure that he hade presentyde to hym her lettre / Deyanira all confortede of these goode tydynges wente in to her chambre and thankede the godde a fortune Anone after she began to thynke on her astate . And thus thynkynge she remembride her on the poyson / that Nessus hade gyuen her in the Artycle of his deth . And how she hade shytte hit in one of her coffres . And furthwyth incontynent she opende the coffre and toke the cursede poyson and one of the shertes of hercules / And as she that ymagyned by the vertue of the poyson to drawe agayn to her the loue of hercules lyke as Nessus hade sayde vnto her . She made the sherte to be boyllyde with the poyson . And gaf the charge therof to one of her women When the sherte was boyllyde ynowh the woman toke of the vaysselle and sette hit to kele . After she toke oute the sherte appertly And wronge hit . But she coude not so sone haue wronge hyt but the fyre sprange in her handes so anguyssheusly . that as she caste hit vpon a perche to drye / she fyll doun dede ::

In processe of tyme deyanyra despryng to haue the sherte/ and seeyng that the woman that hadde charge therof. brought hit not/ she wente in to the chambre where the sherte hadde be boillid/ And fonde the woman dede/ wherof she hadde grete meruayll. Neuertheless she passid the deth lightly. And by oon of her damoyselles she made take the sherte that henge on the perche and was drye. and comanded her that she sholde folde hit and wynde hit in a kerchief/ At the commandement of deyanyra the damoysell folded and enuoluped the sherte. But so doyng she was serued of the poyson in suche wyse that she loste her speche and deyde anone after/ This notwithstandyng deyanira that thought on no thynge but for to come to her Intencion toke the sherte and delyuerid hit to lycas And chargid hym that he sholde bere hit to hercules. prayng hym in her name that he wold were hit. Lycas that was redy to accomplissh the will of his maystresse toke the charge of the dolorous sherte And departid fro thens and wente vnto the montaigne where as hercules was And there he fonde hym in a foreste where as was the temple of diane/ Hercules hadde no man with hym but philotes/ whiche made redy for hym a grete fyre for to sacrefye an herte that hercules hadde taken rennyng at a course. Lycas than fyndyng hercules in the temple/ he knelid doun lowe to hym and sayde. Syre here is a sherte that your Ancylle and seruant deyanira sendeth vnto yow/ She recomandeth her humbly vnto your goode grace/ and prayeth yow that ye wole receyue thys presente in gree/ as fro your wyf. Hercules was Joyous of these wordes And anone vnclothyd hym. for to doo on

this curſidꝫ ſherte. Sayng that verylꝫ ſhe was hyꝭ wyf/ Andꝫ that he woldꝫ forꝫ her ſake were this ſherte In doyng on this ſherte he felte a right grete dolour andꝫ payne in his bodꝫ / This notwithſtandyng he didꝫ on his other clothes aboue as he that thought none euyll/ Whan he was clothydꝫ Andꝫ the ſherte was chauffidꝫ his payne andꝫ ſorowe grewe moꝛe andꝫ moꝛe Than he began to thynke. andꝫ knewe anone that his maledyc cam of his ſherte / Andꝫ felyng the pryckyng of the ve-nyme/ with oute longe taryyng he toke of his roke Andꝫ ſuppoſidꝫ to haue take of his ſherte fro hyꝭ back. Andꝫ to haue rente hit and diſſete hit. But he was not ſtrong ynowh foꝛ to do ſoo. Foꝛ the ſherte helde ſo ſore andꝫ cleuydꝫ ſo faſte andꝫ terrybly to hyꝭ fleſſh andꝫ was ſo faſtydꝫ to his ſkyn. bꝫ the vigour of the aſpre poyſon In ſuche wyſe that he tare oute his fleſſh andꝫ bare a way certayn peces therof Whan he woldꝫ haue taken of hyꝭ ſherte ꝛeſ.

HErcules knewe than. that he was hurte andꝫ woundydꝫ to the deth / the deth began to fyghte ayenſt hym. He began to reſiſte bꝫ drawyng of/ of his ſherte from his bodꝫ bꝫ pieces of his fleſſh & of his bloodꝫ all myght not auayle / He all to rente & diſ-chiredꝫ his back his thyes. his bodꝫe vnto his entraylles and guttis/his armes his ſholdres vnto the boones/ His dolour andꝫ payne grewe andꝫ enlargidꝫ to the vttꝛaunce / Thus as he retornedꝫ bꝫ the force of his grete dolorous payne/ He beheldꝫ lycas and another ſeruawe that he hidꝫ broughte wyth hym. that were alle abaſſhidꝫ of this aduenture / Than he wente to them andꝫ ſaydꝫ vnto lycas / Thou curſydꝫ andꝫ vnhappy man / Wat thynge

hath meuyd the to come hether vnder the pryuy habitude
of deyanyra to bryngе me my to the chaunce of fortune
What wenyst thou. that thou hast doon. Thou haste ser-
uyd me with a sherte entoriat of mortall venyme/
who hath Introducyd the to do this. thou muste nedes
receyue thy deserte/And saying thyse wordes hercules
aughte by the heed poure liras. that wiste neuer what
to saye and threwe hym ayenst a roche so fyersly that
he to frusshid and all to brake his boones. and so slewe
hym. The felawe of lyras fledde and hyd hym in a
busshe/Philotes was so affrayed that he wiste not
what to doo At the oure that hercules was in this poynt
moche peple cam in to the temple. The entrailles of her
culès broyllid. His bloody boyllyd in all his vaynes
the poyson percid vnto his herte. his synewis shronke
and withdrewe them. Whan he felte hym in this myse
rye And that the deth hastyd hym by terryble batayll
as he that coude not take away the repugnance of hys
vertuouse force stryuyng ayenst the malyce of venyme
He began to renne ouer hyll and ouer valey vp and
doun in the foreste. and pullyd vp the grete trees and
ouerthrewe them. After he began to vente of hys sherte
with the flesshy than soden and bruslid/Whan he hid
longe ladde this lyf. he retorned vnto the temple/alle
a certayned of the deth. and lyfte vp his handes and
his eyen vnto the heuen and sayd/Alas Alas muste
hit be that fortune lawghe at me for this myserable des
styne comyng of the acusacion of Wood jalousie and
sorcerye of that woman that in the world I held and
reputyd moste wyse and moste vertuouse. O deyanyra dis
naturall woman/with oute wytte. wyth oute shame

and with oute honour / wyth an herte of a tyrant alle affamedy of Jalouſie / how haſte thou myghte contryue ayenſt me this furour and trayſon envenymedy falſe ſemenyn wille diſnaturaſt oute of rewle and oute of ordre Thou hadeſt neuer ſo mochе honour and worſhippe as thou now haſt deſerudy blame / not onely for the allone. but for all the women that ben or ſhall be euer in the worldy / ffor yf hit happen that the kynges or prynces acquente them with ladyes or damoſelles for the humayne multeplyance. they ſhall neuer haue credence ne affiance in their propre wyues / O deyanira what haſte thou don · The women preſente and they that ben in the wombes of the wombes of theyr moders / alle ſhall cracche the in the face and ſhall curſe the with oute ende. ffor the reproche by the tornyng vpon them is Infynyte And the men ſhall haue drede for to be ſerudy of the ſherte &c.

Thas deyanyra what ſhall Calcedome now doo that glorifiedy her in thy glorye. And putte and ſettedy the in the fronte of theyr honour as a Charbouncle for the parement of her precyous thynges / In ſtede to ſette the in the fronte / they ſhall caſte the vnder feet / And in ſtede to haue glorye of the. they ſhall haue ſhame / herof they may not faylle / For by Invitye and dyuerſe engyns And by conſpyredy and ſwollen cruelte / thou haſte conſpyredy my deth / And haſte deſlopedy and vnbounden one not recourable Infortune / for the and me / and for our frendes and kynneſmen. O deyanyra ryghte remauldyt vnhappy and moſte curſedy ſerpente / to malicyous and reprochable murdrere

Thy falſe Jalouſye hath more power to extermyne my lyf than haue hady all the monſtres of the worlde / By thyn offence and by thy machynacion hyd a couerte Wherefro I coude not kepe me. I muſte dye and paſſe oute of this worldy. Syn hit ſo is I thanke fortune/ And axe of the goddis no vengeance of the. But certes to the ende that hit be not ſaidy/ that the vaynquyſſhour of men. be not vaynquyſſhid by a woman. I ſhall not paſſe the bitter paſſage of deth by thy mortall ſorceries full of abhomynacõn. But by the fyre that is nette and clere. and the moſte excellent of the elementes.

Theſe doloroufe and ſorowfull wordes accomplyſſhyd. Hercules toke his clubbe and caſte hit in the fyre that was made redy for to make his ſacrefyce/ After he gaf to philotes his bowe and his arowes. And ſyn he prayd hym that he woldy recomande hym to yolè and to his frendes/ And than felyng that his lyf hady no more for to ſoiourne. He toke leue of philotes And than as all brente a ſoden he leyde hym doun in the fyre. lyftyng his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen And there conſommedy the cours of his glozyous lyf. When philotes ſawe the ende of his maiſtre hercules. He brente his body in to aſſhen And kepte thiſe aſſhes in Intencion to bere them to the templè that the kynge euander hady do make. After he departidy fro thens and retornedy in to lycye gretly diſconfortedy And with grete ſours of teris he recountedy to yolè and to his frendes the pietous deth of hercules No man coude recounte the grete ſorowe that yolè maady/ And they of licye as well the eſtudyents as the ruralle peple. All the worldy

fyll my teeris m sighes and my bewayllyngis for his deth
So moche habounded yolem teeris and wepyngis:
that her herte was drowned And departid her soule
from the body the bytter water of her wepyng / Eche
body cursid and spake shame of deyanyra / Tynably
deyanyra adverty sid by the selawe of lyas of the myss-
chyef that was comen by the sherte / She fyll m des-
payer and maad many pytouse bewayllynges / And
amonge all other she sayd / What haue I doo alas / Alas
what haue I doo . The moste solempne may of men shy-
nyng amonge the clerkes / He that traversid the stronge
marches the fondementes terrestre / that bodyly conuer-
sid amonge the men / And spirytuelly amonge the sonne
the mone and the therris And that susteyned the circom
ference of the heuenes is ded . by my cause and by my
coulpe And with oute my culpe / He is ded by my culpe
ffor I haue sende to hym the sherte that hath gyue to hym
the bytte of deth / But this is with oute my culpe . for I
knewe no thyng of the poyson / O mortall poyson / By
me is he pryved of his lyffe . of whome I loued the lyf
as moche as I did myn owne . He that bodyly dwelld
amonge the men here m erthe And spyrituelly aboue with
the sonne the mone and celestiall secretis . He that was
fontayne of scyence / by whom the Athenyens arrowsid
and bedewyd their wittes and engyns . He that made
the monstres of the see to tremble m their abismes and
swalowis . and destroyed the monstres of helle . He con
fonded the monstres of the erthe . the tyrauntes he correc-
tid . the orguyllous and prowde he humelyed a meked
The humble and meke he enhaunced and exaltyd .
He that maad no tresour but of vertue . He that alle

the nacions of the worldy subiuged and subduedy with his clubbe/ Andy he that yf he hady wolde by ambicion of seygnourye myght haue atteynedy to be kynge of the est of the west. of the sowth andy of the nouth/ of the sees andy of the montaynes. of all thise he myght haue namedy hym kynge andy lordy by goody right. yf he hady woldy. Alas alas what am I bozn in any vnhappy tyme Whan so hyghe andy so myghty a prynce is dedy by my symplesse Ye was the glozye of the men. Ther was neuer to hym none lyke. ne neuer shall be/ ought I to lyue after hym Nay certes that shall I neuer doo. For to the ende that amonge the ladyes I be not shewidy ne poyntydy with the fynger/ Andy that I falle not in to strange hande foz to be punysshid of as moche as I haue of coulpe andy blame in this deth/ I shall doo the vengeance to my self/ Andy with that she toke a knyf. andy sayng I sele my self andy knowe that I am Innocente of the deth of my lordy hercules. Andy with the poynte of the knyf she endedy her dispaytedy lyf/ Wherof philotes was all abasshidy/ andy so were all they of grece/ that longe bewepte andy bewaylidy hercules: andy hys deth And they of athenes bewayllid hym strongly some foz his scyence andy other foz his vertues wher of I wyll now tarye. Besechyng her that is cause of this translacõn out of frenshe in to this symple andy rude englisshe/ that is to wete my right redoubtedy lady Margrete by the grace of godys fuster of my souerayn lordy the kynge of englondy andy of ffrance ycs Duchesse of bourgoyne andy of Brabant ycs that she wole ressceyue my Rude labour in thanke andy in gree:.

Thus endeth the seconde book of the recule of the hiſ-
toryes of Troyes/ Whiche bookes were late tranſ-
latedy m to frenſhe out of latyn/ by the labour of the vene
rable perſone raoul le feure preeſt as a fore is ſaidy/ Andy
by me Jndigne andy vnworthy tranſlatedy m to this rude
engliſſh/ by the comandement of my ſaidy redoubtid lady
duches of Bourgone: Andy for as moche as J ſuppoſe
the ſaidy two lokes ben not hidy to fore this tyme m oure
engliſſh langage, therfore J hidy the better will to accom
pliſſhe this ſaidy werke/ Whiche werke was begonne m
Brugis/ a contynuedy m gaunt And finyſſhidy m Colein
Jn the tyme of ꝑ troublous worldy/ and of the grete deuy
ſions beyng andy reygnyng as well m the royames of
englondy andy fraunce as m all other places vnyuerſally
thurgh the worldy that is to wete the yere of our lordy a
thouſandy four honderdy lxxi. Andy as for the thirde book
whiche tretethy of the generall a laſt deſtruccō of Troye
Jt nedeth not to tranſlate hit m to engliſſh/ ffor as mo
che as that worſhipfull a religyo' man dan John lidgate
monke of Burye dide tranſlate hit but late/ after whos
werke J fere to take vpon me that am not worthy to bere
his penner a pnke lyere after hym. to medle me m that
werke. But yet for as moche as J am bounde to con
template my ſaidy ladyes goody grace andy alſo that his
werke is m ryme/ Andy as ferre as J knowe hit is not
hidy m proſe m our tonge/ Andy alſo paraventure/ he
tranſlatedy after ſome other Auctor than this is/ Andy
yet for as moche as dyuerce men ben of dyuerce deſyres.
Some to rede m Ryme andy metre. andy ſome m proſe
Andy alſo be cauſe that J haue now goody leyzer beyng m
Colein And haue none other thyng to doo at this tyme

In eschewyng of ydlenes moder of all vices. I haue de-
liberedꝫ my self for the contemplacion of my saydꝫ re
doubtid lady to take this labour in handꝫ by ꝑ suffraunce
andꝫ helpe of almyghtyꝫ godꝫ / whome I mekely supplye
to gyue me grace to accomplysshe hit to the playsir of
her that is causer therof andꝫ that she resseyue hit in gre
of me her faithfull trewe & moste humble seruant &c.

Thus endeth the seconde book. /

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION

¶ In these two bokes precedente. We haue by the helpe of gode tretyde of the two first destruccyons of Troye with the noble fayres and dedes of the stronge and puissant Hercules. that made and dyde so many meruayllis that the engyne humayn of alle men oughte to meruaylle. And also how he slewe the kynge Laomedon bete doun and put his cyte of troye to ruyne Now in the thirde and laste book gode to fore. We shall saie how the sayde cyte was by Priamus sone of the saide kynge laomedon redyffied and repayred more stronge and more puyssante than euer hit was before. And afterwarde how for the rauyssement of dame helayne wyf of kynge Menelaus of grece. the sayde cyte was totally destroyede Priamus hector and alle his sones slayn with noblesse wyth out nombre. as hit shall appere in the proces of the chapitres..

¶ How the kynge Priant redyffied the cyte of troye more stronge than euer hit was afore and of his sones and doughtres. And how after many counceyllis he sente Anthenor and Polydamas in to grece for to demande his fuster ryone. that Ayax mayntenyde..

HOR to entre than in to the matere. ye haue herde here to fore at the seconde destruccion of Troye how hercules hade taken prysonner Priamus þ sone of kynge Laomedon. And hade put hym in prison. how be hit dares of frigie sayth þ his fader hade sente hym to meue warre in a strange

contrey where he hadde ben right longe/ wherfore he was not at that disconfiture: This pryamus hadde espowsid and weddyd a moche noble lady doughter of Egypseus kynge of Trace/ of whom he hadde fyue sones and thre doughters of grete beaulte. The fyrste of the sones was namedy Hector the moste worthy & beste knyght of the worldy the secondy sone was namedy Parys andy to surname Alexandre/ the whiche was the fayrest knyght of the worldy. andy the beste shoter andy drawer of a bowe. The thyrde was callyd deyphebus ryght hardy andy discrete/ The fourthe was namedy Helenus a man of grete scyence Andy knewe all the Artes lyberall. The fifth & the laste was callidy Troyllus that was one of the beste knyghtes & aspre that was in his tyme.

Virgile recounteth that he hadde two other sonnes by hys wyf/ of whom that one was namedy polidorus/ This polidorus was sentt by kynge pryamus with a grete foyson of goldy vnto a kynge his frende for to haue aydc ayenst the grekes/ But this kyng seeyng that the kynge pryamus was at myschief ayenst the grekes/ And also he beyng meuyd with couetise/ slew polidorus/ Andy buryedy hym in ayle of the see. That other sone was named gaminedes/ Whom Jupiter rauysshidy andy maadc hym hys botyller/ In the stede of hebe the doughter of Juno whome he putte oute of that sayde office. The eldest of the doughters of kynge pryamus was namedy Chrusa whiche was wyf vnto Eneas. Andy this Eneas was sone of Anchises andy of venus of munidie/ The seconde doughter was namedy Cassandra/ Andy was a ryght noble vyrgyne/ Adournedy andy lernedy with scyences. Andy knewe thynges that were

for to come. And the thirde was named Polixena that was the fayreſt doughter And the leſte fourmed that was knowen in alle the world. yet aboue thiſe chyldren here to fore rehercid. Kyng Priant had thret ty baſtard ſones by diuerce women. that were valy ant knyghtes noble and hardy..

WHan than kyng priant was in a ſtrange contrey occupied in the ſete of Warre the quene and her children were with hym The tidynges cam to hym that the kyng Laomedon his fader was ſlayn his Cyte deſtroyed. hys noble men put to deth their doughters brought in ſeruitude. and alſo his ſuſter Exiona. Of thiſe tidynges he had grete ſorowe. And wepte largely and made many lamentacions. And anon incontynent he lefte his ſiege and firyſſhid hys warre. and retourned haſtely vnto troyes. And whan he fonde hyt ſo deſtroyed he began to make the moſt ſorow of the world and that dured longe. And after he had counceil to make agayn the cyte / than he began to reedyffye the cyte ſo grete and ſo ſtronge. that he ought neuer to doubte his enemyes. And dide do cloſe hit with right hye wallis and with grete towres of marble. the Cite was ſo grete that the circuyte was thre iourneyes. and at ỳ time in all ỳ world was none ſo grete ne none ſo fayr ne ſo gentilly apaſſed.

IN this Cyte were fire pryncipall gates. of whome that one was named dardane. the ſeconde tymbria. the thirde helyas. the fourthe cletus. the fifthe troyenne and the ſixthe antenorides. Theſe gates were right grete

and fayre / and of stronge deffence. And ther were in the cyte ryche palayces with oute nombre the fayrest that euer were. And the fayrest houses / ryche and well compassed. Also ther were in many parties of the cyte. dyuerse fayr places and playsaūt for the Cytezeyns to esbatre and playe. In this cyte were men of alle Crastes / And marchauntes that wente and came fro alle the partyes of the World / In the myddell of the cyte ranne a grete Ryuer named Paucus which bare shippis and dide grete prouffit and solace vnto the habitaūs. Whan this cyte was thus made The kyng pryant dide do come alle the peple and habytaūs of the contre ther aboutes. And maade them dwelle in the cyte And there come so many / that ther was neuer cyte better aourned with peple and with noble men and Cytezeyns than hit was. There were founden many games and playes / as the Chesse playe the tables and the dyse and other dyuerse games. In the moste apparaūt place of the cyte vpon a roche / the kynge pryant dide do make hys ryche palays that was named ylyon / that was one of the ryche[st] palays and stronge that euer was in the world. And hyt was of heyght fyue honderd paas with oute the heyghte of the towres / wherof was grete plente and so hyghe that hit semed to them that sawe hem fro ferre that they rought vnto the heuene And in thys ryche palays the kynge pryant dyde do make the Rycheest halle that was at that tyme in alle the world, wythinne whiche was hys ryche Trone And the table where vpon he ete and held hys astate amonge hys lordes and barons And alle that longed therto was of gold and of syluer of precyous stones

and of yuoyre/ In this halle at oon ecrner was an awter of goldy and precyous stones. Whiche was consecrate in the name and worshyp of Jupiter their gody to whiche awter wente men vp twenty degrees or stappes. And vpon the awter was the ymage of Jupiter of fyfftren foote of heyght. Alle besette and aray ed with precyous stones. For in that gody Jupiter was alle the esperance and truste of the kynge Dryant for to holde his regne longe and in prosperyte ecf:

When he sawe that he hady so fayre a Cyte so stronge and so welk peplidy and with that so ryche of alk goodes. he began to take displesir of the wronges that the grekes hady don vnto hym And thoughte longe how he myghte auenge hym Than he assemblidy on a certayn day alle his barons and helde a ryche Court. At this courte Hector his eldest sone was not/ffor he was in the partyes of Pannonye on the affayres and certayn yerkes of his fader ffor as mocke as pannonye was subgette vnto kyng pryant/ When the kyng Dryant sawe alle his folke assemblidy and gadredy to fore hym/he began to speke saying in this maner wise/ O my men and trewe frendes that ben partners of the grete iniuryes to me don by the grekes for so lytyl a cause or trespas as ye knowe how the grekes by theyr orguyelk ben comen in to this contre/and hane slayn cruelly your parentis and frendes and also the myne. And how they hane taken and ladde a waye a holde my seruytude Eryone my suster/that is so fayer a noble And yet they holdy her as a comyn woman. ye knowe wel how they hane

ben doun And destroyed thys cyte overthrowen the
wallys the palays and howses vnto the fondements
And borne away the grete Rychessis wherof the cyte
was fulle. And for thyse thynges me semeth that hit
sholde be welle rayson that by the helpe of the goddes
that resyste the orguyllous and prowde that we alle
to gyder by a comyn accorde sholde take vengeance of
thise Iniurye / ye knowe what Cyte we haue. And
how hyt is peuplid wyth goode men of Armes and
fyghtars / and garnyssh id of alle goodes and rychesses
Also ye knowe welle the Allyaūces that we haue with
many ryght grete lordes / that with goode wylle wylle
helpe vs yf hit be nede / Wherfore me semeth that hyt
sholde be goode for vs to auenge vs of this shame / But
alleweye for as moche as the auentures of the warres
ben ryght doubteuses and daungerous / and that no
man knoweth what may come therof / how welle that
the Iniurye be grete And that they holde my suster m so
grete dishonoure / yet wole I not begynne the warre.
But firste yf ye thynke goode / I shalle sende of the moste
sage and prudent men that I haue / to praye and requyre
them that they rendre and yelde agayn my suster erione
And I shalle be contente to pardone alle the other In-
iurye s ecy:.

When the kynge hade thus fynyssh id his wordes
Alle the assystents allowed and preyse hys
aduyse and semede to them goode. And than the
kynge pryant calld one of his prynces named Anthe-
nor. And prayde hym swetely that he wolde empryse
this legacōn m to grece / And Anthenor answerde to hym
humbly / that he was alle redy to do his goode playsir /

than was a ſhippe made redy And all that belonged & was conuenyent to brynge Anthenor in to grece: he entrid in to ꝑ shippe & his meyne. & ſaillid ſo longe/ ꝑ they arryued at the porte of theſſayle/ where as was than of auenture the kynge Peleus. that receyuyd Joyouſly ynowh anthenor/ And demandyd hym wherfore he was come in to tho parties Anthenor anſwerd to hym in this maner/ Syre ſaidy he I am a meſſanger of the kynge Pryant that hath ſenteme to yow. and hath commandyd me to ſaye to yow and other/ that he is well remembrid of the grete Iniuryes that ye and other haue doy to hym/ that for ſo lityl cauſe or occaſion. haue ſlayn his fader/ deſtroyed his cyte and his peple ſome dey and ſome laddy in ſeruytude. And yet that worſe is to holdy his ſuſter foully in concubynage by hym that holdeth her. And yet at leſte he ought to haue weddyd her/ And for as mocke as ye be a man of ſo grete witte and dyſcreſion/ the kyng my lorde prayeth yow and warneth. that from hens forth ye ceſſe the rage and the grete ſklaundres that may come for this cauſe/ that all goody men ought to eſchewe to theyr power. And that his ſuſter only be delyueryd agayn to hym/ And he ſhall pardone the ouerplus/ And ſhall holden hit as thyng that neuer hady happend &c ſ ::.

When the kynge Peleus hady herde Anthenor ſo ſpeke. he Chauffyd hym anone in grete angre and yre. And began to blame the kynge Pryant and ſaye that his witte was to lighte. And after menaced Anthenor/ & comanded hym that he ſholdy goo anone out of his landy. for yf he taryed longe there/ he

wolde do slee hym by grete tormente. Anthenor tarryed not longe after / but entrid in to hys shyppe wythoute takyng leue. of the kynge Peleus. And sayllyd so fere by the see / that he arryuyd at Salampne where the kynge Thelamon soiourned. Thin Anthenor wente vnto hym / and exposid to hym the cause of his comyng in this maner. Syre sayd he the kynge Priant requyreth effectuelly your noblesse / that his suster erione whome ye holde in your seruyce so fowlly that ye wolde restore vnto hym. For hyt is not sytyng ne torneth vnto yow no glorye ne worshippe to trete so the doughter and suster of a kynge and that is yssued of a more noble ligne than ye bee. And in cas that ye will restore to hym hys suster. Ye shall holde alle thynges as not doon as well the domaiges as the dishonours that by yow and other haue ben doon to hym.

Whan the kynge Thelamon had herde Anthenor so speke / He began to were passyng angry And answerd to hym right hersly sayng. My frende sayd he what some euer thou be / I haue moche merueylle of the symplenes of thy kynge / to whome I haue none Amytye / neyther he to me. And therfore I ought not obtempre to hys prayer ne requeste. Thy kynge ought to knowe that I and other haue ben there for to venge an iniurye / that hys fader Laomedon dide late to some of oure frendes. And for as moche as I than entryd firste in to the cyte of troyes with grete trauayll and effusion of my blood. Erione of whom thou spekest whyche is right fayre was gyuen vnto me for the guerdoun of my victorye / for to doo wyth her in

wiſſ/Andy for as mochꝫ as ſhe is ſo wellꝫ to my play
ſir as ſhe that is of gretꝫ beawtꝫ and rempliſſhid with
all ſcyences/hit is not to me ſo lyght a thinge to rendꝫ
andy delyuerꝫ agayn thyng that is ſo fayꝫ andy auē-
naūt. Whichꝫ J haue conqueridy wyth ſo gretꝫ payne
andy daunger/but thou ſhalt ſaye to thy kynge that he
may neuer recouerꝫ her but by the poyntꝫ of the ſwerdy
Andy as for me J reputꝫ the for a fooll that euer wol-
deſt enpryſe this legacion wherem lyeth thy gretꝫ periſſ
for thou artꝫ comen amonge peple that ſtrongly hatꝫ
the andy thy ſemblables/therforꝫ go thy wayꝫ haſtely
out of this contrꝫ. ffor yf thou abydꝫ morꝫ herꝫ J ſhall
make the dyꝫ by crueſſ deth ꝛc.

WHan Anthenor herdy Thelamon ſo ſpeke/he en
trydy ryght haſtely in to his ſhippe. And ſaylydy
ſo ferꝫ that he arryuydy in Achayꝫ where the
kynge Caſtor and the kynge Polux his broder ſoiour
nedy/he deſcendedy lyghtly from his ſhippe andy expoſedy
to them his legacyon lyke as he hady made to the other/
Andy the kynge Caſtor anſwerdy to hym in grete yr
andy ſaydy to hym thus. ffrende who that thou artꝫ
J wyſſ that thou knowe/that we wene not to haue
Iniuryedy the kyng Dryant wyth out cauſe/as hit is
ſo that the kynge Laomedon his fader began the folyꝫ
wherforꝫ he was ſlayn. ffor he wrongedy fyrſt cer-
tayn of the moſte nobles of grece// Andy therforꝫ we
deſyrꝫ morꝫ the cuyſſ wyſſ of thy kynge Dryaūt than
hys goody louꝫor pees. Andy certes hit ſemeth wellꝫ
that he hady not the in chiertꝫ whan he ſentꝫ the hether
to do this meſſagꝫ in thys contrꝫ wherforꝫ J redꝫ ſee

well to that thou abyde not here longe / for yf thou goo not incontynent thou shalte dye vylaynsly. Than Anthenor partyd with oute leue / and entryd in to his shyppe. And saillyd tyll he cam to pyllon where the duc Nestor soiourned with a grete compayne of noble men. Anthenor went vnto hym and sayd that he was messanger of kynge Dryant. And sayd and accounted to hym his legacion in suche wise as he had sayd to the other before / And yf the other were angry This Nestor angryd hym self more ayenst Anthenor and sayd to hym / Ha. ha. ylle varlet / who maad the so hardy for to saye suche thynges to fore me. Certes yf hyt were not / that my noblesse refrayned me / I sholde anone do arasche thy tonge oute of thy hede And in despyte of thy kynge I sholde by force of horse do alle to drawe thy membres one from an other. Goo thy way hastely out of my syght. or by my godes I shall doo to be don alle that I haue sayd yer.

Than Anthenor was alle abasshid of the horryble wordes of duc Nestor And doubtynge the fureur of hys tyrannye. retorned vnto the see / and put hym on his repayre to troye ward: And he had not ben longe on the see. whan a grete trempeste arose And the ayer began to were derke and to rayne and to thonder right merueyllonsly. And to make grete wyndes contrarye / and to were thykke myste horryble And hys shyppe was born on the wawes one tyme hyghe and a nother tyme lowe in grete peryll. And there was not a man in the sayd shyppe / that ne supposed to dye And that ne maad specyall promesses and

wowes to her goddes And̄ in thise parillis were they
thre dayes/ and̄ on the fourthe day the tempeste cessid
And̄ the ayer wexeall clere and̄ becam̄ paysyble. than
they confortedē hem self. and̄ sayllidē so ferre that they
cam̄ to the porte of Troyes/ And̄ wente hem strayte to
their temples, to yeue thankynges to their goddes of
that they hadē escapedē so many parillis as they hadē
ben̄ Inne. And̄ after Anthenor wente wyth a grete
companye of noble men̄ to fore the kynge Pryant/
And̄ whan̄ all the barons were assembliddē And̄ alle
the sones of the kynge p̄sent. Than Anthenor tolde
alle by ordre. that he hadē founden̄ in grece. lyke as hit
is contenyedē here to fore. Of thise tydynges was
kynge Pryant sore troubliddē and̄ sory of the obpro-
bre and̄ repreuys that they hadē doon̄ to his messanger
in grece. And̄ than he hadē no more hopene truste to re-
couure hys suster &c::..

¶ How the kynge pryant assembliddē all his barons
for to knowe whome he myght sende in to grece for to
gete agayn̄ his suster erione. And̄ how hector answerd
and̄ of his goody counceyll/ And̄ how Paryse exposedē
to hys fader the vysion̄ and̄ the promesse of the god-
desse Venus &c::..

Whan̄ the kynge priaūt was thus adcertayned of
the hate of the grekes. & by no fayr mene he coude
recouere his suster he was meuyd̄ with grete yre/ and̄
thoughte that he woldē sende a grete Nauye in̄ to grece
for to hurte and̄ domage the grekes;; Alas kynge
pryant telle me what mysauenture is this that hath
gyuen̄ to the so grete hardynes of corage. for to caste

oute thy ſelf of thy welthe and reſte / and why maiſte not refrayne the fyrſte meuynges of thy corage / how weell that hyt was not in thy puyſſance / yet thou oughteſt to haue takegoody counceyll and meure / And to haue in thy mynde that men ſaye comunely / Some man weneth to awenge hys ſorowe / And he encreſyth hit. Wyt hath ben more ſewre thynge to the / to haue remembrid the prouerbe that ſayth / that he that ſytteth weell / late hym not meue. or ellis. he that is weell at his eſſ late hym kepe hym there in. Alle thynge may be ſuffryd. ſaue welthe / a man that goth vpon playn grounde hath no thynge to ſtomble at. In thys maner than aforeſayde kynge pryant thoughte longe. And after he aſſembled on a day all hys noble men in his palays of ylyon: And ſayde vnto them / ye knowe how by your counceyll Anthenor was ſente in to grece for to recouere my ſuſter exione. And that by fayre manyere / ye knowe alſo how he is retorned / And what wronges and obprobres he hath founde: And me ſemeth that the grekes make lytyll counte of the Iniurys that they haue doon to vs / At the leſte yf they by their wordes repente hem not / but yet they menaſſe vs more ſtrongly than euer they dide. God forbede that euer hyt ſholde come vnto vs / lyke as they menaſſe vs. But I pray the goddes to gyue vs puyſſance to venge vs after theyr treſpaas / And as for me / Me ſemeth that we be more puyſſaūt and ſtronge than they ar / And alſo we haue the moſte ſewreſte Cyte And the beſt garnyſſhid of the worlde / And alſo we haue of grete lordes ryght grete plente alyed to vs for to helpe and ayde vs at our nede. And me ſemeth for concluſion

that we haue welle the puyssance for to domage and hurte our enemyes in many maners / And vs to defende from them. And so sholde hit be goode for to begynne to shewe to them. what puyssance we haue to greue them with alle / yf ye thynke hit goode we shal sende our men secretli that shal do to them grete domager that they shall be redy for to defende them. And for that ye oughte alle to employe yow to take vengence of thise Iniuryes / and that ye haue no doubte for ony thynge. in as mocke as they hadde fyrste victorye / ffor hit happeth ofte tymes that the vaynquers ben vaynquysshid of them that were vaynquysshid 2cs:.

Than all they that were present alowed the aduyse of the kynge. and offryd euery man by hym self to employe them to the same with all theyr power / wherof the kynge Priant hadde grete Joye. And after that he hadde thanked hem / he lete euery man departe and go home to theyr owne howses / reserued onely his sones legytisme and the bastardis whome he helde in hys palays. And sayd to them the complaynte of the grekes with wepyng teres in this manere. My sones ye haue welle in your memorye the deth of your grantfader / the seruytude of your Aunte Exione. that me holdeth by your lyuyng in manere of a comyn woman / And ye be so puyssant / me semeth that ryson sholde ensegne yow. for to employe yow to auenge this grete Iniurye and shame. And yf thys meue yow not therto / yet ye ought to do hyt to satysfye my wylle and pleasyr / ffor I dye for sorowe and anguysshe to whiche ye ought and ben bounde

for to remedye to your power that haue do pow ſo well be nourysſhyd and brought furth. And thou hector my ryght dere ſone / that art the oldeſte of thy brethern the moſte wyſe and the moſte ſtronge: I praye the fyrſt that thou empryſe to putte in execucion thys my wyll. And that thou be duc and prynce of thy brethern in thys werke. And alle the other ſhall obeye gladly vnto the. And in lyke wyſe ſhall do alle they of this royame for the grete prowesſe that they knowe in the. And knowe that from this day forth I dispoylle me of alle thys werke and putte hyt vpon the that arte the moſte stronge and aſpre to mayntene the batayllles And I am Auncyent and olde / And may not forth on helpe my ſelf ſo well as I was wonte to do ⁊c.

TO theſe wordes anſwerd Hector right ſobrely and ſwetely ſayng my fader / and my ryght dere and ſouerayn lord. Ther is none of alle your ſones, but that hit ſemeth to hym thyng humayne to deſyre vengeance of thyſe Iniurys. And alſo to vs that ben of hyghe nobleſſe a lytyll Iniurye ought to be grete / as hit is ſo that the qualyte of the perſone groweth and mynyſſheth ſo oughte the qualyte of the Iniurye / And yf we deſyre and haue appetite to take vengeance of our Iniurys / we forſake not ne leue the nature humayne. ffor in lyke wyſe do and vſen the dombe beſtes in the ſame manyere / and nature enſeigneth and gyueth hem therto. My ryght dere lord and fader ther is none of alle your ſones that oughte more to deſyre the vengeance of the Iniurye a deth of our Aycul or gramfader than I. that am the oldeſte / But

y wille yf hit plèse yow that ye considere my this empryse not onely the begynnyng/but also the myddell and the ende/to what thyng we may come here after/ffor otherwhyle lityll prouffyten some thynges well be gonne that come vnto an euyll ende. Than me thynketh that hit is moche more alowable to a man to absteine hym for to begynne thinges wherof the endes ben daungerous And wherof may come more euyll than good ffor the thynge is not sayd ewrous or happy vnto the tyme that hit come vnto a good ende I saye not thyse thynges for ony euyll or cowardyse. But onely to the ende that ye begynne not a thyng. And specyally that thynge that ye haue on your herte to put hit lightly my ewre. But that ye fyrst be well counceyllyd/ye knowe well that alle Affricque and Europe ben subgetys vnto the grekes. Yow ben they garnyssh̄id of knyghtes worthy. hardy/and ryche ryght mervayllously. Certes at this day the force and strenhth of vs here. is not to be compared vnto them my force ne my vayllyance. Wherfore yf we begynne the warre ayenst them. we myght lyghtly come to a mescheuous and shamefull ende/we that ben my so grete reste and ease a monges our silf. what wole we seke for to trouble oure prosperyte and welfare. Eryone is not of so hyghe pryse. that hit behoueth alle vs to put vs my peryll and doubte of deth for her She hath ben now longe tyme there. where she is yet. hit were better that she parforme forth her tyme that y trowe hath but lityl tyme to lyue. than we shold put vs alle my suche perylls And mekely y beseche yow not to suppose my no maner/that y saye these thynges for cowardyse

But I doubte the tournes of fortune / And that vnder the shadowe of thys thynge she not lete ne destroye youre grete seignourye / And that we ne begynne thynge that we ought to leue for to eschewe more grete myschyef yes :.

When Hector hadde maade an ende of hys answer. Parys was no thynge well content therwyth. He stode vp on hys feet and sayde in thys wyse. My ryght dere lorde I beseche yow to here me saye to whit ende ye may come yf ye begynne the warre agaynst the grekes / How be not we garnysshid of so many and noble Chyualrye as they ben. Certes that bee we / whyche in alle the worlde is none that may disconfyte. And therfore begynne ye hardely that empryse that ye haue thought te / And sende of youre shyppis and of your peple to renne in grece / And to take the peple and domage the contre. And yf hyt plese yow to sende me / I shall doo hit wyth a goode wylle / and herte : For I am certayne that yf ye sende me / that I shall doo grete domage vnto the grekes. And I shall take some noble lady of grece and brynge her with me in to this Royame. And by the comutacion of her / ye may recouere your suster erione / And yf ye wyll vnderstande and knowe how I am certayn of this thynge I shall saye hit to yow how the goddes haue promysid hit to me· Whit happend to me late sayde parys in the tyme that by your comandement I was in the lasse ynde at the begynnyng of the Somer / And that vpon a fryday. I wente me to hunte in a foreste ryght erly And so that morenynge I fonde no thynge that tornede me to ony playsyr / And than after mydday

y fonde a grete herte that y put to the chasse so swyfte ly that y lefte alle my felawshyp behynde and folowed the herte my to the moste deserte place of alle the foreste / whyche foreste was named yda. And so longe y folowed hym that y cam vnto a place þ was passyng obscure and derke. And than y sawe nomore the herte that y chassyd. y felte me sore wery and my horse also that myght no further go and swette on alle sides. y lyghte a doun to the grounde. and teyde my horse to a tree And leyde me doun vpon the grasse and layde vnder my heed my bow torquoys my the stede of a pelowe. and anone y fylle a slepe. Thus cam to me my a vysyon the god Mercurye. and my his compayne thre goddesses That is to wete Venus Pallas and Juno he lefte the goddesses a lityl fro me. and after he approchyd and sayd to me my this wise Marys y haue brought here thise thre goddesses vnto the. for a grete strif or trechon that is fallen betwene them / They haue all chosen the to be juge and determyne after thy will Theyr trechon or stryf is suche / that they ete that other daye to geder my a place. and than sodaynly was caste amonge hem an apple of so meruayllous fourme of fayrenes and beaulte that neuer was seen non suche a forme amongs them. And ther was writen aboute thys forsayd apple my grekysh langage be hit gyuen to the fayreste. And so anon eche of them wold haue hit for ony thynge my the worlde Eayng eche her self to be most fayre: and fayrer than the other And so they myght not accorde. Wherfore they ben submysed to thy jugement. And eche of hem promytteth the sertayn ly a yefte for thy rewarde þ thou shalt haue withoute

fayrlle for the Jugement of the Apple / yf thou Juge that Juno be the fayreste / she shall make the the moste noble man of the Worldy in magnyficence / yf thou Juge for pallas she shall make the the moste wyseste man of all the Worldy in all scyences / yf thou Juge that Venus be the fayreste she shall gyue vnto the the moste noble lady of grece. Whan I herde Mercurius thus speke to me / I sayd to hym / that I cowde not yeue trewe Jugement / but yf I sawe hem alle nakedy to fore me for to see the better the facions of their bodyes / for to yeue a trewe Jugement. And than Incontynent / mercurius dide them do vnclothe all nakedy. and than I beheld hem longe: And me thought alle thre passyng fayre. But yet me semedy that Venus excedy the beaultr of the other / And therfore I Jugedy that the Apple appertryned to her / And than Venus gretly reioyssid of my Jugement confermedy to me the promesse that mercurye hady maady to me in the fauour of her / And after I awoke anone / Wene ye than my right dere fader that the goddes fayrlle of thynge that they promysse / nay verily So than I saye yow this to the ende that ye sende me in to grece. And that ye may haue Joye of that I shall do there ref.

After Darys spacke Deyphebus in thys manyere. My ryght dere lorde yf in alle the Werkys that men sholdy begynne / men sholdy auyse in all the particularytres and synguler thynges that myght happe or falle / ther sholdy neuer entrepryse ner no feet be doon ner maady by hardynes / yf the labourers

ſholdȝ leue to ere andȝ ſowe the lande. for the ſeedȝ that the birdes recuȝelle and gadre. they ſhold neuer laboure Andȝ forſo mocheȝ rȝght dere fader late make redȝ forȝ to ſendeȝ to grece of your ſhippis ȝe may not beleue bet ter counceȝll than that councel that Paris hath gȝuen to yow ffor ȝf he brynge ony noble ladȝ. ȝe may lightly forȝ to ȝelde her agayn. haue agayn your ſuſter erione forȝ whome we alle ſuffre vilonȝe ynowhe. After this ſpake helenus the fourthe ſone of kyng Prȝant that ſaidȝ thus. ha. ha. right puiſſant kynge and right ſouerayn domynatour vpon vs your humble ſubgettes. a obeyſſant ſones. Beware that couetiſe of vengance put not yow in ſuche daunger as lyeth herein. ȝe knowe well howȝ knowe and can the ſcyence to knowe the thynges future andȝ to come. as ȝe haue proufȝ many tymes with oute fyndyng fawte. the goddes forbede that hit neuer come that parys be ſente in to grece. ffor knowe ȝe forȝ certayn that ȝf he goo to make ony aſſault ȝe ſhalle ſee this noble andȝ worſhipfulle Cyte deſtroyedȝ by the grekes The troyans ſlayn andȝ we alle that ben your Chyldren. Andȝ therforȝe deporte yow of theſe thynges. wherof the ende ſhalle be ſorowe andȝ grete execucion of rȝght bytte deth. Andȝ that ȝe youre ſelf andȝ your wyf andȝ we. we that ben youre ſones may not eſcape. ffor trewlȝ ȝf paris goo in to grece alle thyſe cuȝllis ſhalle come therof..

WHan the kyng herde Helenus thus ſpeke he was alle abaſſhidȝ andȝ began to countrepeyſe andȝ thynke Andȝ helde his peas andȝ ſpake

not of a grete whyle And so dyde alle the other / Thā aroſe vp on his feet Troylus the yongeſt ſone of kynge pryant And began to ſpeke in this manyere / O noble men and hardy / ſhow be ye abaſſhid for the wordes of this Cowardy preſte here / is hit not the cuſtome of preſtes for to orde the bataylles by puſillanymyte / And for to loue the delyces and to fatte and encraſſe hem a fylle their belyes with goody wynes and wyth goody metys / Who is he þ beleuyth that ony man may knowe the thynges to come / but yf the goddes ſhewe hit hem by reuelacion . Wyt is but folye for to tarye vpon thys or to beleue ſuche thynges / yf helenus be a ferdy late hym goo in to the temple And ſynge the dyuyne ſeruyce . And late the other take vengeance of their Iniuryes by force of armes . O rygħt dere fader and lordy wherfore art thou ſo troubly for theſe wordes / ſende thy ſhippis in to grece and thy knyghtes wyſe and hardy / that may rendre to the grekes theyr Iniuryes that they haue doon to vs / Alle they that herde troylus thus ſpeke / they a-lowedy hym ſayng that he hady well ſpoken / And thus they fynyſſhidy their parlament and wente to dyner .

After dyner the kynge pryant callid Parys and Deyphebus / And comandedy them expreſſly that they ſholdy goo vnto the partyes of Panonye ſuſtely to feeche and aſſemble knyghtes wyſe and hardye for to take with hem in to grece . And than that ſame day parys and deyphebus departidy from the cyte of Troye for to accompliſſhe the wyll of theyr fader

The day folowyng the kynge assembliȝ to counceyll.
Alle the cytezeyns of the cyte of troye andȝ sayde to them
O my frendes andȝ trewe bourgoys ye knowe alle no-
toriely / how the grekes by theyr pryde haue don to vs
grete wronges. Andȝ innumerable domayges as hit is
well knowen in alle the worldȝ / And ye knowe also
how they holde exione my suster in seruitude / wherfore I
lyue in gretr sorowe / & also ye be remembryd how I haue
sente Anthenour in to grece that hath nothing don / wher
fore my sorowe is dowbliȝ. Andȝ for as moche as by
yron ben curedȝ the wounder insanable / I haue purposiȝ
to sende parys my sone with men of Armes & puissance
in to grece. For to enuahye andȝ assayll oure enemyes
by strengthe And for to doo to them gretr domayges / and
for to assaye yf they might take ony noble ladȝ of grece
And her to sende in to this cyte And that by the commu-
tacion of her / I myght gete agayn my suster exione Andȝ
for so moche as I will not begynne this thinge / but that
hit may come to your knowleche firste. I praye yow
that ye saye to me your aduys For with oute yow I
wyll not procede further therin For as moche as hit
toucheth yow alle as well as me.

When the kynge hadȝ thus finyssheȝ his wordes
andȝ that eche man helde hym stille a grete while
Thin stode vp a knyght namedȝ pantheus. That
was the sone of deufrobe the philosopher Andȝ sayde.
O right noble kynge as I am your trewe seruant andȝ
vassale / I will exposse to yow my corage of this werke
also treuly as a vassale andȝ subgette oweth to coun-
cyll his lorde / ye haue haȝ well in knowleche deufrobe
the grete philosophre my fader That haȝ hole & sounde

more than nyne skore and ten yere/ And was so wyse in philosophye that he knewe the science of thynges to come here after she saide to me many tymes and affermed for trouthe/ That yf parys your sone wente in to grece for to take ony noble lady by vyolence/ That this noble cyte sholde be destroyed and brente in to asshes by the grekes and that ye and alle yowris sholde be slayn cruelly/ And therfore right sage and wyse kynge plese hit your noblesse to here my worde and beleue that the wyse men haue sayd/ And also in that thynge that ye may not lese to leue/ And wherof grete sorowe may ensewe yf ye perseuere/ wherfore wyll ye put an enbusshement vpon your reste/ And to put your tranquyllite vnder the dangerouses auentures of fortune/ Leue this and departe yow yf hit plese yow fro this folye/ And parfyne and ende your lyf in reste ewrously/ And suffre not parys to goo in to grece in Armes And yf ye wolle algate sende ye another than parys/ At these wordes of pantheus sourded and aroose grete murmures of the heerers/ Some reproued the prophecyes of deufrobe the philosopher/ And some held hit for mocquerye and fable; And they were of the gretteste nombre/ in so moche that by the consente of the more parte/ Parys was comysed for to go in to grece wyth men of Armes/ And the parlament fynysshid eche man wente hym home in to his hous and to his place.

When this conclusion was comen to the knowlecche of cassandra the doughter of kynge pryant/ she began to make so grete sorowe/ As she hadde be folysshe out of her mynde. And began to crye an hygshe sayng.

Ha. ha. right noble cyte of troye / what fayerye hath meuyd the to be brought to ſuche parylle / for whiche thou ſhalt in ſhorte tyme be beten doun And thyne hyghe tourys ben demoliſſhid and deſtroyed vnto the ground Ha ha quene hecuba for what ſynne haſt thou deſeruyd the deth of thy children whiche ſhall be cruell and horrible / wherfore deſtourneſt not thou paris fro goyng in to grece / whiche ſhall be cauſe of this cruell auenture. And whan ſhe had ſo cryed / ſhe wente to her fader the kynge. And with wepyng drowned in terys prayd hym. That he ſholde deporte hym and leue his empryſe. And that ſhe wiſte by her ſcyence the grete cuyllis and harmes that were comyng by this cauſe / but neuer for the diſſuacions of hector. ne the monyſſions ne warnynges of caſſandra the kyng wold not change his purpoos ne for helenus his ſone ne for pantheus &c.

¶ How paris and deyphebus / Eneas Anthenor and Polidamas were ſente in to grece And how they rauyſſhyd helayne oute of the temple of venus with many pryſonners and richeſſes and brought them to Troye where paris eſpowſed the ſayd helayne.

IN the entre of the moneth of maye / whan the erthe is attyred and aourned with diuerſe flowres. Paris and deyphebus retorned fro panonye and brought with hem thre thouſand knyghtes / ſtrong hardy and wyſe / Than they made redy two and twenty grete ſhippes and chargid and leyde in them alle that was conuenyent for them Than the kynge pryant callid Eneas Anthenor and polidamas that was the ſone of Anthenor / And prayd hem and comanded that they ſholde go in to grece with paris and deyphebus / And

They offryd hem self to goo wyth goody wylle / Andy
whan they were alle redy andy assemblid for to goo
to theyr shyppis / The kynge pryant spake to them in this
manere shit behoueth not to replicque many wordes . For
ye knowe well pnowhe for what cause I sende yow in
to grece / Andy how well that I haue cause for to avenge
me of the wronges that the grekes haue don to vs / Alle-
way the pryncypall cause is to recouere my suster exione
that lyueth in so grete fylthe andy myserye / Andy for to do
so ye owe to employe yow / Wherfore I pray yow andy
admoneste yow that ye putte alle your payne andy dily-
gence that I may recouere my suster / Andy be ye certayn
yf ye haue mester or nede of socours / I shall socoure yow
wyth so grete a strengthe that the grekes shall not
mowe suffre / Andy I wyll that in this voyage ye holde
Parys my sone Duc andy conduytour of this bataylle .
Andy after hym deyphebus / Andy to doo by the counceyll
of Eneas andy Anthenor .

After these wordes Parys andy alle the other
toke leue of the kynge andy entryd in to theyr
shyppis Andy drewe vp saylles / Andy recomande-
dy hem in the conduyte of Jupiter andy of venus / Andy
sayllyd so ferre by the hyghe see / That they arryuedy in
the parties of grece in consteyyng the contre / that hit hap-
pendy hem on a day that they mette a shippe in the whiche
was one of the gretteste kynges of grece namedy Mene-
laus that wente vnto the cyte of pyre vnto the duc Nes-
tor that hady sente for hym This Menelaus was broder
of kynge Agamenon andy was maryedy vnto the quene
helayne / That was the fayreste ladye in the worldy
that men knewe of in her tyme Andy she was suster

of kynge castor and polus that dwellyd than to geder
in the cyte of samestare And nourysshyng with hem her
mone theyr nyece doughter of the sayd helayne / Mene-
laus made a lityll discouere his shippe And to-rne out
of the ryght waye / And so that one knewe not that
other And the Troians sayllyd so ferre that they arry-
uedy in the yle of cythare in grece And there they Increed
theyr shippys and wente a lande / In this yle was a tem
ple of venus passing Auncient and of grete beaulte full
of alle richesses / For as moche as the habitantes also
of the contrey hyd theyr denocion specially vnto venus
the goddesse And sollempnysed her festes eche yere and
she gaf to them answers of theyr demandes Than whan
the troians were arryued they halowed the moste prin
cipall feste of venus And for this cause were assembly
men and women of the contre ther aboute / That made
grete feest 2cs.

Whan paris knewe this feest / He toke his beste
clothis and dyde hem on and also the beste faryng
and klenliest men that he hyd. And wente hym
in to the temple and entryd therin by fayre and swete
maner and made his oblacion of goldy and seluer with
grete largesse Than was paris strongly beholden on alle
sides of them that were there for his beaulte For he was
one the fayrest knyght of ꝑ worldy and was so richely
and so queyntly clothed and habyllyd that hit gaf grete
playsir vnto alle them that beheld hym. And euery man
desired to knowe what he was and whens he cam.
And they demanded of the troians that tolde hem that
hit was paris sone of kynge Pryant of Troye / That
was comen in to grece by the comandement of his fader.

For to requyre amyably that they wolde rendre and yelde agayn Erione his suster that they had gyuen to kynge Thelamon / So ferre wente the tidyngis of the comynge of these troians and of theyr beaulte and hyghe apparayll that the quene helayne herde speke therof And than after the custome of women / She had grete desire to knowe by experyence yf hit were trouthe that she herde speke of / And disposid her to go vnto the temple vnder the colour of deuocion for to accomplisshe her desire. O how grete folye is hit vnto honeste women to wylle goo oftyn tymes vnto the festes and resbatemens of yong peple / That litell or nought do there / But muse and deuyse how they may come to theyr desires · And reche not what meschef may folowe my body and my sowle. The shyppe sholde neuer perysshe yf hit abode alleway in the porte / And were not sente oute in to parylles of the see / Hit is a goode thynge and a precyous jewell of a goode woman that holdeth her honestly in her hows. O how grete damage cam vnto the grekes and to the Troians of this that helayne wente so lyghtly to see the Troians / That ought not so to do and specyally in the absence of her husbonde / But as hit is the custome of women to wyll bringe theyr desire to the ende. Helayne Incontynent dyde do make redy horse and alle that was conuenyent for to goo vnto the temple. And she dyde hem to vnderstande that she wente for deuocion / For this temple was not ferre fro the place that she dwellyde / When alle was Redy And she clothyde in habyte Kyall / She rood with her companye vnto the yle of Cythare / And entrid in to a vesselle that brought her nyghe to the temple.

where she was receyuyd with grete worshyp of them of the contrey as theyr lady/ she entrid in to the temple right statyly. And made there her deuocion and her oblacions with grete largesse &c.

When paris knewe that the quene helayne that was wyf of kynge Menelaus one of the moste noble kynges of grece was comen vnto this temple / He arayed hym in the moste gentilmanliest wyse that he coude and his companye And went in to the temple. For he had longe tyme before herd speke of her grete beaulte. And than as he was comen and sawe her / He was gretly esprised with her loue And began strongly to beholde her. And to desire to see the facion of her body That was so fayr and well shapen in alle thinges/ and in suche wise that hit semed properly to them that sawe her / That nature had made her to be beholden a besyn. For in her was no thing but that hit serued to encrece alle the beaulte þ̄ myght be founden in a woman/ wherfore paris might not forbere to beholde her/ saying in hym self that he had neuer seen ne herde speke of ony so fayre and so well fourmed And as he beheld her / In like wyse helayne beheld hym also many tymes and ofte. and her semed that he was more fayrer a grete del than had ben reported to her. And well sayd in her self that she sawe neuer man of so grete beaulte / Ne that pleside her so well to beholde And so she lefte alle her deuocion and alle other thoughtes And gaf no fors ne raught of no thing than / saue only for to beholde paris. When paris knewe and sawe this he had grete Joye and beheld her swetly more and more and she hym / By whiche sightes they shewyd ynowh of theyr desires / that one to

that other/ And thoughte gretly by what occasion they myght speke to gyder / And so longe they beheld eche other that by semblaunt / Helayne made a token or signe to paris that he approchid to her / And anone paris satte doun beside her / whilis that the peple playde in the temple And spack to her with a softe wys ryght swetely and she to hym / And exposid eche to other how they were surpryshid of the loue of that one and of that other / And how they myght come to the ende after her desire / And whan they had spoken ynowgh of their hote loue / Paris toke leue of her And yssuede out of the temple / He and his felawshipp / And helayne sente after hym her eyen also fer as she myghte .

When Paris was comen to his shippe / he callyde to hym the moste noble and grettest of his companye / And sayde to hem in this manyere / My frendes ye knowe well wherfore the kynge my fader hath sente vs in to greece / That is to wete for to recouure Exione his suster . And yf we may not recouure her that we sholde do domage vnto ye grekes we may not recouure Exione . For she is in ouer stronge an hande And also hit sholde be to ouer grete daunger and domage / syn it is so that the kynge Thelamon that holdeth her and loueth her strongly / is more puyssant than we and is in his owen propre heritage / we ben no thynge so puyssant for to take in greece ony noble cyte / the contre is so full of peple and of many vayllyant folk Than me semeth good that the fayr yefft and notable that the goddes hath sente vnto vs / we refuse not / we see in this ple comen to the feste the moste grettest Cytezeyns / and the temple replenyssh̄id with the moste noble women of this prouynce

And also the quene helayne / that is lady of this contre and wyf of kynge menelaus / This temple is also full of alle richesses / yf we myght take them a liue that ben in the temple and bringe them prysoners with vs and take the goodes that ther ben of gold and of siluer / we shall haue conquerd a grete gayne. And other richesses that we sholde go seeche in other places / yf ye seme good I am of the oppynyon / that now this nyght we shall entre in to the temple alle armed / And that we shall take men and women and alle that we shall finde and bringe in to our shippes and principally helayne / For yf we maye bringe her in to troye / The kynge pryant may lightly I nowh haue agayn his suster Exione for her. Therfore aduyse yow hastely what is beste to be don. whilis that hit is in poynte And er they escape vs / some of them blamed this thinge And some allowed hit / and finably they concluded after many councellys that they sholde do as parys had deuysed.

Now hit happend that the nyght was come / and the mone was nyghe goon doun The troians armed them the moste secrete wise that they cowde And lefte some of them for to kepe theyr shippys / And the other wente preuyly vnto the temple. And entred therin so armed as they were And with lityll deffence toke alle them that they fonde in the temple and alle the rychesses that were therin. And parys with his owen hande toke helayne and them of theyr compayne And broughte in to theyr shippes alle the beste and put hit in sure garde / And after retorned to the proye / Tho began the noyse passing grete with in the temple of the prysonners / And of the some that had leuer suffre to be slayn.

than for to be take prysonners the noyse was herde ferre In suche wyse that they of the castell that stode therby herde hit / And Incontynent they aroose and armed hem and cam to assayle the troians as vayllyant as they were / Tho began the medle ryght fyers and mortalle. But the troians that were foure ayenst one slewe many of them And the other fledde and Recentryd m to theyr casteff / And than the troians toke as moche as they coude fynde of goody / And bare hit vnto theyr shippis. And entryd m to them / And dreWe vp theyr saylls And saylld so longe that on the seuenth day they cam and Arryuyd at the porte of troye theyr shippes fulff of goody prisonners and of goody Rychesses And they abood at the porte of thenedon that was but thre myle fro Troye / And there were they receyuyd Wyth grete Joye / And than parys sente a propre messanger vnto his fader the kynge pryant to lete hym haue knoWleche of his comynge and of alle that that he hadde don m greee Of these tidynges the kynge was gretly reyoyssyd and comanded m alle the cyte to make feste solempnly for these tidynges &c.

Whilys that helayne was with the other prisonners m the shippe of parys she made grete sorowe / And cessid not to wepe ne to bewayle with grete sighes her husbonde her brethern her doughter her contre and her frendes And was m so grete sorowe that she lefte to ete and drynke, And parys confortd her the moste swetely p he coude, but she mght not suffre to forbere wepyng / than parys said to her m this manyere / How lady wherfore demene ye this sorowe daye & nyght with out reste / what man or woman is that mght longe endure & suffre this.

Me wene not ye that this sorowe hurteth your helthe.
yes verayly lady / ye make to moche therof / wherfore
fro hens forth I pray yow to leue And take reste / for
this royame ye shall lakke no thinge / And no more
shalle tho prysonners that ye wylle haue recomanded.
And ye shall be the moste renomed lady of this royame
and the moste ryche And your meyne that ben here shall
faulte of no thing / To these wordes answerd helayne
to parys in this manyer / I knowe well sayd she that
will I or will I not I muste nedes doo as ye wil syn that
I am your prysonner And yf ony goody be done to me and
to the prysonners / I hope the goddes shall thanke and re
warde them that so do / Ha . A . sayd parys ne doubte
you not / For men shall do to them all that shall plese
yow to comande / And than he toke her by the hand and
brought her in to a more secrete place and sayd to her.
Madame wene ye for as moche as hit hath plesid to the
goddes for to suffre yow to be brought by me in to this
prouynce that ye be loste And that ye shall not be more
ryche and more honoured than ye haue ben And that the
royame of troye be not more ryche Than the royame of
Achaye / yes verply that hit is / wene ye that I will ma-
yntene yow dishonestly Certes nay / but shal take yow
to my wyf . And so shall ye be more honoured than ye
haue ben with your husbond and more prysid / For
your husbonde is not yssued out of so noble a howse as
I am ne so vayllyant . Nor he louyd yow neuer so well
as I shall doo / Therfore cesse ye fro hens forth to make
suche sorowe / And beleue me of this that I haue sayd
to yow / Ha . a . sayd she who can abstayne her fro ma
king of sorow beyng in the estate that I am in Alas this

mas happendy me neuer to fore / But syn hit may be none otherwyse / Sore anoyedy andy greuydy / I shall do that that thynge that ye me requyre / For as moche as I haue no puyssance to resyste hit Thus was helayne reconfor-tydy a lityll Andy parys dyde do playse her wyth alle his power &c .

When the mozn cam be tyme he dyde do clothe her andy Arape her the moste honourably that he myght Andy made her to sytte vp on a palefroye rychely arayedy andy aournedy / Andy so dyde he the other pryssonners eche after his degre / Andy after he wente to hors back hymself andy Deyplebus his broder / Eneas. Anthenor andy Polydamas wyth grete companye of noble men / Andy accompanyedy the quene helayne / Andy departedy fro thenadoy / Andy wente to troyes Wardy. Andy ther cam ayenst hem wythoute the toun the kynge Priant wyth grete companye of noble men / Andy recey-uydy his children andy his frendes wyth grete Joye / Andy after cam to helayne / Andy lowedy right swetly to her Andy dyde to her grete Joye andy worshipp / Andy whan they cam nyghe the cyte they fonde grete foyson of peple. That made grete feste of theyr comyng in many manyers of Instrumentis of musyque / Andy in suche Joye cam vnto the pallays of kynge Priant / Andy he hym self lighte a doun andy helpe helayne doun of her palefroye Andy lady her by the hande vnto wythin the halle / Andy there they made right grete Joye alle the nyght thurgh oute alle the cyte for these tidynges / Andy than whan hyt cam vnto the mozn Parys by the agrement andy consente of his fader toke helayne to hys wyf Andy wedded her in the temple of Pallas . Andy therfore

And therfore the feste was lengthyd thurgh oute all the cyte And the Joye that endured yet after eyghte dayes hooll &c.

When Cassandra knewe for trouthe that parys her broder had wedded helayne/she began to make grete sorowe to Crye a braye as a woman oute of her witte And sayde thus O vnhappy troians wherfore reioysse ye yow of the weddyng of parys. Wherof so many euyllys shall come and folowe. And wherfore see not ye the deth of your self And of your sones that shall be slayn to fore your eyen And the husbondes to fore theyr wyuys with grete sorow / Ha. A noble cyte of Troyes how thou shalt be destroyed and put to nought / Ha. a vnhappy moders / what sorowe shall ye see / when ye shall see your lityll childryn taken and dismembryd to fore yow / Ha. a hecuba kaytyf and vnhappy where shalt thou take the water that thou shalt wepe for the deth of thy childryn Ha. a peple blynd a folissh / why sende not ye Incontynent helayne home agayn / And yelde her vnto her right husbond to fore that the swerdes of your enemyes come and slee yow with grete sorowe / wene ye that this prynce the husbond of helayne wole dwelle at home with oute greuous vengence / certes that shall be your dolorouse fyn and ende/ sir. a vnhappy helayne/thou shalt do vs moche sorowe As cassandra sayd and cryed thus with hyghe wys and with grete sorowe The kynge pryant knewe h t And did her to be taken prysonner And sende to her and did do praye her that she sholde cesse/ but she wolde not/ And than he comanded that she sholde be fast shette in prison and myrons/ where she was kept many dayes

O what pyte was hyt / That the Troyans beleuyd not this warnyng and Amonycion / For yf they had beleuyd hyt / They had eschewid the right grete euyllis that cam after vnto them / That shall be told my fa-blys to them that wole here hem vnto the ende of the worldy &c .

¶ How menelaus was sore troblid for the Rauyshyng of helayne his wyf / And how Castor and Polux brethern of her pursuyeden Parys in the see. And of theyr deth / And also of the condicion and maner of the lordes as well Grekis as Troians.

AS these thynges were doon as sayd is / Menelaus that soiourned at pyre with the duc Nestor herde telle the trouthe of the pryse and takyng of his wyf and of his peple wherof he was sore angry and moche abasshyd / And was so dolaūt and sorowfull that he fyll to the grounde a swowne / And than whan he was come to hym self agayn / He began sore to complayne hym and de-mene the grettest sorowe of the worldy / And above alle other thynges he was moste sory for hys wyf. And bewayllyd her beawlte and her solace / And myght by no waye be confortyd / Whan the duc Nestor herd saye therof he cam to hym hastely and confortyd hym the moste beste wyse he cowde / For he louyd hym with grete loue / But Menelaus cowde not leue hys sorowe / But toke hys waye vnto hys contre / And the duc Nestor conveyed hym with a grete compayne of noble men . : .

He ſente vnto the kyng Agamenon his broder that he ſholde come ſpeke with hym And alſo he ſende to caſtor and polux the brethern of helayne that they ſholde come alſo to hym / And anone as they had herde the meſſage they cam vnto hym / Whan Agamenon ſawe his broder demene ſuche ſorowe and heuyneſſe / he sayde to hym A my broder wherfore demeneſt thou ſuche ſorowe / ſuppoſe that the cauſe be Juſte / Alleweye a wyſe man ought not to ſhewe ſuche semblant outewardy . For by ſhewing ſuche ſorow outewardy hit cauſeth his frendes to be ſorowfull / And his enemyes to be Joyous / And therfore fayne thy ſorowe & kele thy corage / And make semblant / as thou raughteſt no thing of this that is befalle . For by wepyng ne by demenyng of ſorowe / thou mayſt neuer come to honour ne vengence But alonely by the force of the nakedy ſwerdy thou ſhalt awake thy corage / and ſo ſhalt thou take vengance of the harmes that ben doy to the . Thou knoweſt what puyſſance we haue and what helpars and Ayeurs we ſhall fynde for to venge vs . For this Jniurye toucheth all the kynges and prynces of grece . And aſſone as we ſhall requyre them of helpe Ther ſhall not be one but that he ſhall helpe vs with all his power And than we ſhall goo with grete puyſſance to fore troye / and we ſhall ſlee oure enemyes And doo what we wille . and ſhall deſtroye the Cyte And yf hit happen yᵗ we may take parys / that is actour of theſe hurtis and yllys / whe ſhall do hange hym and make hym dye an euyll deth . Ceſſe than thy ſorowe . And late vs do to beknowen to alle the kynges & princes of grece this Jniurye / And requyre them that they will helpe vs for to take vengance / Than was menela?

Reconfortedy wyth the wordes of his broder / Andy anone they ſente hyr lettres vnto alle the barons of grece Andy at theyr ſendyng they cam alle / ffyrſt Achylles. Patroclus Dyomedes / Andy many other / Andy aſſone as they knewe wherfore they were ſente fore / They ſayde that they wolde go to Troyes wyth alle theyr ſtrength for to auenge this ſhame andy recouere helayne So they chaſſe than Agamenon chyef andy prynce of theyr ooſte / as he that was wyſe andy prudente / Andy of goody counceyll.

How hyt happendy that the kynge Caſtor Andy the kynge Polux that weren brethren of the quene helayne / As ſone as they herdy ſaye / That her ſuſter was Rauyſſhidy / They entrydy in to theyr ſhippys / Andy wente after the Troians wyth grete companye of men of Armes / ffor to ſee yf they myght recouere hyr / On the thyrde daye that they were on the ſee / Ther rooſe ſo a grete torment in the ſee / Andy ther wyth cam ſo grete a Rayne. Andy thonder. That theyr ſhippes were caſte by the wawes one hyre another there. The maſtes broken theyr ſayles rente / Andy fynably they were alle peryſſhidy andy drowndy / That neuer after was none ſeen of them / Andy the payenems ſaye that theſe two brethern were tranſlatedy with the goddes in to the heuen or zodyacque Andy retornedy in to the ſigne of two Jumentis / ffor as moche as they were brethern germayn / Andy thus endeth theyr lyues by the occaſion of the pryſe of her ſuſter / Some poetes fayney that theſe brethern ben tranſlatydy in to two ſterrys That is the north ſterre andy the ſouth ſterre whiche ben namedy after them Caſtor andy Pollux.

In this place declareth dares in his book the facions of the grekes that were to fore troye of the moste notable of them as he that sawe hem and beheelde hem many tymes duryng the triewes that was often tymes betwene bothe parties duryng the siege to fore the cyte / And he begynneth to speke of helayne and sayth that she was so fayr. That in the world no man coude fynde no fayrer woman ne better fourmed of alle membres Agamenon was longe and whyte of body / strong of membres and well fourmed / louyng labour / discrete. hardy And passing well bespoken Menelaus was of mene stature hardy in Armes and corageous / Achilles was of right grete beaulte / blonke heeris a cryspe gray eyen and grete / of Amyable sighte / large brestes a brode sholdres grete Armes / his raynes hyghe pnowh / an hyghe man of grete stature / and hadde no parysh ne like to hym amonge alle the grekes / desiryng to fighte / large in yeftes And outerageous in dispense Tantal was grete of body and right strong / ne table. humble. fleyng noyses yf they were not Juste and trewe Ayax of grete stature / grete and large in the sholdres grete Armes. And alleway was well clothyd and richely. And was of no grete empryse. And spack lightly. Thelamon ayax was a moche fayr knyght. He hadde black heeris. And herde gladly songe And he sange hym self gladly well. He was of grete prowesse. And a good man of warre And with oute pompe Ulixes was the moste fayr man among all the grekes / But he was decepuable And subtyll. And sayd his thynges Joyously. He was a right grete lyar And was so well bespoken that he hadde none seawe ne like to hym Dyomedes was grete And hadde a

brode breste and meruayllous strenge/ of a fiers regard and sight/ false in his promesses/ worthy in Armes/ desirous of victorye drede and redoubted/ For he was gretly Iniurions to his seruantes Luxurious wherfore he suffryd many paynes/ The duc Nestor was grete of membrys and longe/ and well bespoken/ discrete and prouffitable/ And gaf alleway good counceyll/ Anone and sone he was strongly angry/ And anone peasid agayn/ he was the moste trewe frend in the world Protheselaus was fayr and of fayr stature right noble and light in Armes Neptolonyus was grete/ black heer and grete eyen/ but Joyous and well chierid/ his wynbrowes Joyned/ stameryng in his wordes/ but he was wyse in the lawe. Palamydes sone of kynge Naulus was of right fayr shapp and lene/ hardy and amyable/ a good man and large. Polydarius was passing grete fatte and swollen Hardy orguyllous and proude/ withoute trouthe. Mathaon was of mene stature powde and hardy And that litell slepte by nyght Eurysayda doughtir of Calcas was passing fayr of mene stature/ white and medlid with red and well made/ swete and pytouse and whome many men loupd for her beawte. For the loue of her cam the kynge of perse in to the Ayde of the grekis vnto the siege to fore Troye.

Of them that were within Troye/ The same Dares sayth fyrste of kynge Priant that he was longe gresle and fayr/ And hid a lowe voys/ right hardy. And that gladly eete erly in the morenyng a man wyth oute drede/ And that hatrd flateres/ He was verytable and good Justycyer And gladly he herde synge and sownes of musycque.

And strongly loued his knyghtes and enrichid them. Of alle his sones ther was none so hardy as was hector the oldest sone of kyng pryant / This was he that passid in his tyme alle other knyghtes in puyssance / and was a lityll besgue he was grete / And had harde membres and myght souffre moche payne And was moche hery and crispe and lispeb / Ther yssued neuer oute of trope so stronge a man ne so worthy Ne ther yssued neuer outr of his mouthe a vyllaynous worde. He was neuer wery of fightyng in bataylle. Ther was neuer knyght better beloued / of his peple than he was Paris was a passing fayr knyght and strong soft heerid and trewe swyft and swete of speche to te mowthed / well drawyng a bowe / wyse and hardy in batayll and well assewryd and couetous of lordship / Deyphebus and helenus were passing like of facion in suche wyse that a man myght not well knowe that oon fro that other. And they resamblid passing well the kynge pryant their fader Deyphebus was wyse and hardy in armes And helenus was a moche wyse clerk. Troylus was grete and of grete corage well attempryd and sore beloued of ponge maydens In force and gladnesse he resamblid moche to hector And was the seconde after hym of prowesse And ther was not in alle the Royame a more strong ne more hardy pong man / Eneas had a grete body discrete meruaylously in his werkis well bespoken and attempryd in his wordes. Full of good counceyll and of science conning He had his visage joyouse / and the eyen clere and graye. And was the richest man of trope after the kyng pryant in townes and castellys. Anthenor was long and lene And spacke moche / But

he was discrete and of grete Industrye / And whom the kynge pryant loued gretly And that gladly played amonge his felawship / And was a right wyse man. Polydamas his sone was a goodly yong man and a fayr / Hardy and of good maners / longe and lene lyke his fader / brown and was stronge in puyssance of Armes / And of well Attempryd wordes / The kynge Menon was grete and a goodly knyght large sholdres grete Armes hardy in the breste and of grete prowesse / And that brought many knyghtes vnto Troye / The quene hecuba was a rude woman and semed better a man than a woman / She was a noble woman passinge sage Astronayre / And honeste and louyng the werkes of charyte / Andromatha the wyfe of hector was a passing fayr woman and whyte and that had fayr eyen and fayr heer / She was amonge alle other women right honeste and attempryd in her werkes / Cassandra was of fayr stature and clere. Rounde mouthed. wyse. shynyng eyen / She loued virgynyte / And knewe moche of thynges to come by astronomye and other sciences / Polyxena was a moche fayr doughter and tendre / And was the verray Faye of beawte / In whome nature fayled nothynge Saue only that she made her mortall / And she was the fayrest mayde that was in her tyme. And the beste fourmed. Many moo were within the towne and without. Duryng the siege. But thise were the prynceypall and gretteste of name. And therfore Dares declareth the facion of them And reherceth not of the other.

¶ How the kynges Dukes erles and Barons of grece

assembliȝ alle with theyr nauye to fore the cyte of Athenes for to come to Troye / Andȝ how many shippis eche man brought vnto the helpe of the kynge Menelaus.

WHan hit cam ȝ to the endȝ of feuerer That ꝑ wyn ter was passidȝ the kinges and the princes of all the prouynces of grece assembliȝ them to gyder at the porte of athenes for to go to troye / hit is not ȝ the mynde of ony man syn the begynnyng of the worldȝ that so many shippes and knyghtes were assembliȝ as were at that tyme. For first Agamenon that was chyef andȝ prynce of alle the ooste of the grekes brought fro his roy ame of michames an hondrdȝ shippys full of Armedȝ knyghtes. The kynge menelaus his broder brought fro his royame of sparte. lx. shippis Archelaus and prothe noꝛ fro the royame of boecye fifty shippis The duc Asca lapus andȝ the erle helmins fro the prouynce of orcho mye threttȝ shippis / The kynge Epistrophus / Andȝ the kynge sedius fro the royame of focydeȝ threttȝ shippis. The kynge thelamon of salamyne fifty shippis. Andȝ ȝ his companye were the duc thentr duc Amphymacus the erle polixeme andȝ the erle thephus Andȝ other many noble men. The Auncient duc Nestoꝛ fro his prouynce of pillon fifty shippis. The kynge thoas of tholye fifty shippis The kynge dorunois fifty shippis The kynge the lamon chyleus fyre endȝ thritty shippes / Polibetes andȝ Amphymacus fro his prouynce of calydone two andȝ threttȝ shippis / The kynge ydumeus andȝ the kynge me xion of Crete four score andȝ two shyppis / The kynge Mixes of trace two andȝ fyfty shippis / The duc tyne lus fro his cyte of frygis twelue shippis Prothoenthus

and prōtheſalus the dukes of philaca brought wyth hem two and fyfty ſhippis/ Colleſis brought four and twenty ſhippis fro the royame of creſome And brought kynge Machaon And the kynge Wollydrys his ſone thre and thretty ſhyppes/ Achilles brought fro his noble cyte of phices two and twenty ſhippes / The kynge Thelaphus brought fro Rodes two & twenty ſhippes Eruphylus fro orchomene two and fyfty ſhyppis The duc Anthypus and the duc Amphymacus of ruſticane threttene ſhyppis The kynge Polibetes of Rythee And the duc Lopms his broder m lawe that had wedded his ſuſter .lxx. ſhippis The kynge Dyomedes of Arges four ſcore and two ſhippis And had m his companye Thelamus and Euryalus The kynge Polyphebus nyne ſhippis The kynge Eureus thretten ſhippes / The kynge prothoylus of chemenenſe two and fyfty ſhippes / The kynge Carpenor of Carpadye .lx. ſhippis / The kynge Theorius of breyſſe four and twenty ſhippes The ſome of kynges and dukes that were comen theder were fifty and nyne/ And ther aſſembly at the porte of Athenes twelfe honderd and four and twenty ſhippis / wythoute compryſyng the ſhippis of duc palampdes the ſone of kynge Naulus That cam after on/ Wyth his aſtate as ſhall be ſayd after ꝛcſ .

¶How the Grekes ſente Achilles vnto Delphos to the god Appollo for to knowe the end of theyr warre And how they fonde Calcas ſente fro the Troians that wente wyth hem to Athenes .

WHan the kynge and the prynces weren thus aſſembly at the porte of Athenes The kynge Agamenon

that was chief of alle the ooste and taught alle way to
cõduyte this ooste meurely assembled vnto the counceyll
on a playne without the cyte alle ỹ noble men of theyr
ooste And when they were all assembled about hym m
sieges that he had do make/ He sayd to them m this ma
nere O ye noble men that by one wylle and wolente ben
here assembled m this ooste with so grete puyssance/ ye
knowe well that it is not ; the mynde of ony man that
sawe euer so many noble men assembled/ For to achieue
ony werke/ ne so many yong knyghtes and deliuere m
armes for to assaylle theyr enemyes/ is not he than well
oute of his mynde that presumeth to reyse hym self ayenst
vs and to begynne warre. verayly I doubte not but one
of an honderd that is m this cõpanye is suffysant ynowh
to bringe this werke to an ende/ for whiche we been alle
assembled. Hit is well knowen to eche of yow the
grete Iniuries and the grete domagies that the troians
haue don to vs/ Wherfore we haue Juste cause to take ven
gance by force of Armes To the ende that fro hens forth
they ne other ne empryse vpon vs m ony manere/ For yf
we sholde suffre suche Iniuryes by dissimulacion/ they
myghte yet greue vs more than they haue don. And hit is
not the custome of the noble men of grece/ for to late passe
suche wronges m dissimulacion/ and therfore hit sholde
be to vs grete vilonye that been so many and that haue
assembled so grete strengthe for to dissimule m this quar
relle/ and yet that more is there is no nacion m the worlde
but that ne dredeth oure puyssance saue only thyse fo
lisshe peple of Troye that by cuyll counceyll haue me
uyd them ayenst vs and also haue enterpryshed vpon vs.

As dide fyrſt the kynge Laomedon that Iniuryed ſome of oure peple by lityll occaſion / Wherfore he receyuyd deth for his rewardy / And his Cyte was deſtroyed. And his peple ſlayn / And ſome brought in ſeruytude where they ben yet / Certes hit is not ſo dyfficyle and hardy to vs that ben more puyſſante to take vengeance on the Troians / Than hit was to foure prynces of laſſe puyſſance / That cam to theyr aboue of them / For ſo moche than as the Troians knowe veryly that we ben aſſemblyd for to goo vpon them / And that they ben ſtrongly garnyſſhid of men of Armes ayenſt our comyng and of alle ſuche as behoueth them for to defende them wyth / Than ſemely me goody yf hit plaiſe yow / that er we departe fro this porte here / We ſende in to the yſle of delphe our ſpecyall meſſangers for to haue anſwer of our gody Appolyn of this that we will doo and empryſe.

Than was ther none but he allowed & approued the wordes of Agamenon And chceſe Incontynent Achilles and patroclus for to goo in to this yſle to here the anſwere of Appolyn / And anon they departed and wente And cam ſone theder / For the ſayd yle ys as hit were in the myddes of the yles of ciclades / Where lomana enffanta Appolyn and dyane be And ther was a ryche temple in the whiche the godde of ꝑ payenems was wor ſhipped / And gaf anſwere to the peple of ſuche thynge as they demanded of hym / This yle was fyrſt callyd delos / That is as moche to ſaye in greke as manifeſtacion For as moche as in this yle the paynems ſawe fyrſt the ſonne and the mone after the deluuye And therfore they ſuppoſyd that they hadde ben born there of theyr moder

For appollo is the ſonne/and diane is the mone/In theyr langage/ſome calle this yle ortygye/for as moche as the byrdes yͭ men calle ortiges / in engliſſh they ben quayles were firſt ſeen there. The paynems gaf to Appollo dyuerce names after the dyuerce operacions of the ſonne. In this temple was a grete ymage compoſid and made alle of fyn golde In the worſhippe of god Appolyne/and how well that the ymage was deef and domb/yet alle waye ydolatrye regned in ſuche wyſe that tyme in the worlde. That the deuyll put hym in the ymage and gaf anſwers to the paynems of that thingis that they demanded of hym And this dide the deuyll for to abuſe the foliſſh peple / that at that tyme beleuyd that this ymage was verray god ꝛcſ.

Upon this parte the Auctor declareth fro whens cam firſte ydolatrye/ We fynde in hiſtoria eccleſiaſtica / That whan herodes was deceyuyd by the thre kynges that retorned not agayn to hym. But worſhipid our lord Jheſu criſte as is contryned in the goſpell And after departid by an other waye ꝛcſ/ That herodes purpoſid to haue ſlayn the child Jheſus/and therfore the gloryouſe virgyne our lady ſaynte marie his moder And Joſeph bare hym in to Egypte And as ſone as our lord entryd in egypte/ Alle the ydoles of egypte fyll doun to the erthe alle to broken and bruſyd after the propheſie of yſaye that ſayd thus / Aſcendet dominus in nubem leuem et ingredietur egyptum a mouebuntur ſimulacra egipti/ Ey demonſtrant and ſhewyng that at the comyng of our ſaueour Jheſus criſte. Alle ydolatrye ſholde haue an ende. And Amonge the Jewes. yſmaell was the firſt that made ydole / And that was of erthe.

And promotheus made the fyrste amonge the paynems and taughte other the maner how to make hem / But the ryght begynnyng of ydolatrye cam of belus kynge of Assirye þ was fader of kynge Ninus/the whiche belus whan he was dede / his sone Ninus dyde burye hym in a ryche sepulture / And dyde do make an ymage of fyn golde to the semblaunt and lykenes of his fader for to haue consolacion and memorye of hym / And worshipped hym as his god/ And compelled his folk to worshippe hym/ And anone an euyll spyrryte entryd wythin the ymage and gaf to the peple answers of theyr demandes / And thus by the ensample of hym. The payenems made other in the worshippe of theyr frendes And worshipped them And thus procedyd they in ydolatrye And ther were none but that they had her goddes propice that gaf to them theyr answer of theyr demandes by the engyne of the enemye that so decepued them and broughte to dampnacion by the enuye that he had and yet hath vpon the lygne humayn that god made for to fulffylle the sieges of paradys / Fro whens he was caste oute for his pryde in this Ayer and derkenes. And after the day of Jugement to abyde in hylle pardurably in the companye of dampned men.

WHan Achilles and Patroclus were arryued in this yle of delphe / They wente by grete deuocion in to the temple of Appolyn and there made theyr oblacions by grete largesse / And demanded of hym answere of theyr affayres and werkes / Than Appolyn answerd wyth a lowe wys Achilles retorne to the grekes that haue sente the hyther and saye to hym.

That it is to come and ſhall happen for certayn that they ſhall go ſauely to Troye / And there they ſhall make many bataylles / But in the tenthe yere they ſhall haue victorye and deſtroye the cyte / And they ſhall ſlee the kynge Pryant his wyffe and his chyldren / And the moſte grete of the contrey . And ther ſhall none eſcape ſaue they onely whome they wylle ſaue / Of this forſayde anſwere was Achilles paſſing Joyouſe / and hit happend whiles they were yet in this temple / That a byſſhoppe of Troye named Chalchas ſone of a man named thiſtram that was a paſſing wyſe man / The whiche entryd in to this temple . And he was ſente alſo fro the kynge Pryant for to haue anſwere of Appolin for them of Troye . As he than had made his oblacions and demandes for them of Troye / Appolyne Anſwerd to hym Calchas Calchas beware that thou retorne not a gayn to Troye / But go thou wyth Achilles vnto the grekes / And departe neuer fro them for the grekes ſhall haue victorye of the traians by the agreement of the goddes / And thou ſhalt be to them ryght neceſſarye in counſeyll and in doctrine Anone as Calchas knewe Achilles that was in the temple He approchid to hym and made acqueyntance to hym / And accompanyed to gyder by feyth and oth Told eche to other what the ydole had ſayd to them / wherof Achilles had grete Joye . And made right grete chiere and feſte to Calchas And toke hym wyth hym / And ſeylld ſo longe that they arryued at the porte of Atthenes ſauely / and whan they were yſſued out of her ſhippes Achilles toke calchas by the hande and preſentid hym to the kynge Agamenon and

to other And tolde to them the trouthe of the answere of Appollo/ How they sholde haue victorye of the troians and how Appollyn bade hym that he sholde not retorne agayn to troye but holde hym wyth the grekes duryng the warre / Of these tydynges were the grekes gretly reioysshed / And made solempne feste and receyuyd calchas m to theyr companye by fayth and by othe and they promysid hym to rewarde hym well and do hym goode ycs .

¶ How the grekes wyth a grete Nauye/ wente and sayllede towarde Troye / And how they arryueden at the porte of thenedon thre myle fro Troye/ whiche they conquerydr and bete doun to the erthe.

After this feste that the grekes hadr made for the goodr answers of Appolyn Calcas wente hym m a morenyng m the companye of achilles and of Patroclus vnto the tente of Agamenon / where alle the moste noblee of the ooste were assembliden / And he salewed them right courtoysly sayng/ O noble kynges and princes that ben here assembliden for vengeance of the grete Iniuryes to yow doon by the Troyans / wherfore tarye ye now here After that the goddes haue yeuen theyr answere / Wene ye not that the kynge Dryant hath his espyes amonge yow / And that whilys ye soiourne he garnysshith not his contre and cyte with vytayll wyth horses And wyth other necessaryes/ Is hit not a grete parte of the somer passed / And ye haue yet no thynge entrepryshd vpon your enemyes Be ware that ye ben not vnkynde Ingrate of the answere of the goddes And yf by your negligence they change not their answere m to the contrarye/ther fore tarye ye no lenger .

But ſhippe yow and your hors and goo ye to the ſee.
And ceſſe not vnto the tyme that the promeſſis of the
goddes be accompliſſhyd / And whan Calchas had
thus ſpoken / eche man sayde that he had well sayd
and ſpoken / And than Agamenon sente vnto alle the
oofte and comanded with a trompette that euery man
ſholde make hym redy to remeue / And anone they en
tryd in to theyr ſhippis / And diſancryd and drewe
vp theyr ſayllys / And wente alle vnto the ſee / And
they had not longe ſayllid not passing a myle fro at-
thenes / But the ayer that was to fore clere and
fayr / began to were troblous and thykke / And be-
gan a right grete tempeſte in the ſee of wynde of
Rayne and of thounder in ſo moche that ther was
none ſo hardy but he hadde fere and wende to have
deyde / For theyr ſhippes were caſte by the ſee that
one here a that other there / And ſuppoſid none other
for certayn but to have ben drowned / Than sayde cal
chas to them that were with hym. That the cauſe of
this tempeſte was. For as moche as dyane her god-
deſſe was wroth and angry vpon them be cauſe they
departyd fro Athenes and had made to her no ſacri
fyce / And for to appeſe this wrath / hit behoueth that
the kynge Agamenon ſacrefye to her with his owen
hand Effygenye his doughter a yong virgyne and
tendre of age / And that otherwyſe the tempeſte ſholde
neuer ceſſe / And for to spede this ſacrefyſe / he coun
ſeyllyd to torne the naufye and to applye hit to the
yle of Andylle where the temple of the goddeſſe
dyane was ecſ.:.

Whan the kynge agamenon vnderstode this thynge He was alle marrid and passyng sorowfull in his corage / For he loued his doughter effigeme by grete loue And on the other side he was prayed and requyred of alle the other kynges and prynces of grece / That he wold gyue none empesshement to this that was so grete an enpryse / For to wythstande the sacrefyse / Wherfore he was vaynquysshid by the sayd prynces and for the loue of his contrey / He toke his sayd doughter effygenye / And in the presence of many grete kynges and prynces sacrefyed her vnto the goddesse deane And anone the tempest cessyd And the ayer beam nette and clere / And the see well attempryd and in tranquyllyte and pees / And than he wente agayn in to his shippe and alle the other in lyke wyse / Drewe vp theyr sayllys and sayllyd to fore the wynde so ferre that they arryued at a porte of the Royame of Troyes Ayghe vnto a castell named sarabana / Dares ne putteth determynatly / wherof that kynge agamenon made his sacrefyce to dyane / But ouyde in the twelfthe book of methaphormose sayth that hit was effygenye his doughter as a boue his sayd / And whan they of the castell sawe the grete Naupe at their porte They armed them and cam vnto the porte wenyng to deffende theyr londe agayn the Grekes / And assayllyd them that tho were descendyd a lande / That were yet wery of the trauayll of the see / But the grekes yssuyd anone oute of theyr shyppys grete plente alle Armed that slewe them and chassyd them vnto theyr castell And slewe them fleeyng / And entryd in to the castell wyth them And there put them alle to deth and toke the Proye.

And after bete doun the asteff vnto the erthe / And than Reentryde in to theyr shippis agayn / And saylede so ferre that they arryued at the porte of thenedon / And there than they ankryde theyr shippis &c.

AT this porte was a passing stronge asteff a weff peupled and fuff of grete Rychesse and was thre myle fro troyes / Whan they of the asteff sawe the grekes / they ran to Armes / and garnysshid theyr asteff wyth goode fyghtars / And the other yssued out and cam vnto the porte where they fonde the grekes that were than yssued out of theyr shippes alle armed and grete plente / And toke aff that they cowde fynde Thus began the batayff be twene them right fyers and mortaff / And there were pnowhe slayn and dede of bothe parties. And many moo of the grekes than of the troians / But assone as the grete strengthe of the grekes were descended. The troians myght no lenger suffre ne abide but put hem to fyghte sonme to the asteff. And the other fledde vnto troye. Than the grekes put hem a belèyde the asteff roundy aboute. And assayllyde hit on alle sydes / And they withm deffended hit passing weff vpon the wallis And slewe many by shotte and by engyns. But the grekes dressyde theyr engyns alle a boute the asteff / And sette theyr ladders vnto the wallys. And wente vp on alle sydes. And they wythm defendede hem vayffiantly / And made hem falle doun in theyr dyches some dede and some hurte. But the grekes that were so grete in nombre sente alleweye newe folke to thassault wherof they withm were so wery / that they reculede and wente aback

fro theyr deffences / And than the Grekes entryd by force in to the caſtell / And there ſlewe alle them that they fonde / wyth oute ſparyng of man or woman. And toke and pylled alle that they fonde that was good / And after bete doun the caſtell and the howſes vnto the erthe / And putte in the fyre and brente alle vp And after they reentryd in to theyr ſhippis Joyous of the gayne that they had gotyn in the caſtell.

¶ How the grekes ſente Dyomedes and Vlixes vnto the kynge Pryant for to haue agayn helayne and the priſonners / And of the anſwere that they hadd.

When the Grekes had demolyſſhid and betyn doun thus the caſtell and ediffyces of thenedon and of Zarabana / And that they refreſſhid them in the medowe of Thenedon / Than Agamenon that had the charge of alle the oofte / And to conduyte hit well as a good captayn ought to do / Comanded that alle the butyn and gayne of theſe two caſtellys ſholde be brought forth And ſo hit was doon anone as he had comanded And as a wyſe kynge diſtrybued the gayn to eche man after his deſerte and qualyte / And after dide do crye in alle the oofte / that alle the noble men of the oofte ſholde aſſemble them on the playn of thenedon to fore the kynge Agamenon / And whan they were alle comen / The kynge Agamenon ſpack and ſayd in this maner / My frendes and felawis that ben here now aſſembliid for ſo Juſte a cauſe as eche of yow knoweth And in ſo grete puyſſance that it is and ſhall be tydynges therof in alle the world / Alleway how ſtronge that the puyſſance be / That hit pleſe the goddes that hit bee wyth oute pryde and felonnye / For hit is ſo

that of the ſynne of pryde growealle other vyces/ And
that the goddes reſiſte and wythſtonde the orgupllous
and prowde peple/ And therfore we oughte to put
away pryde fro oure werkes. And m eſpeciall m this
werke here now. And vſe the ryght waye/ of Juſtice.
To the ende that no man may reprehende vs n: blame.
ye knowe well that we ben comen thus ferre for to
take vengeance of the Jniuryes and wronges that the
kynge Pryant hith don to vs And we haue don to hym
now grete hurte and domayge. ye may well knowe
for trouthe/ That they haue aſſembliden m the cyte of
trope grete power for to deffende them ayenſt vs/ And
alſo the Cyte is paſſing grete and ſtronge/ And ye
knowe well that they ben vpon theyr propre hery-
tagye That is a thynge that dowblith theyr force and
ſtrengthe/ For ye may take enſample of the crowe
that otherwhyle deffendeth well her neſte agayn the
fawcion/ J ne ſaye not theſe thynges for ony doubte
that J haue/ But that we ſhall haue victorye/ And
that we ne ſhall deſtroye theyr cyte how well that
hit is ſtronge/ But onely for oure worſhippe/ to the
ende that we be Recomanded to haue conduyted this
werke by grete diſcrecion and with oute pryde/ For
oftm tymes by ouer lyght and to haſty enterpryſe.
a thyng of a grete poyſe and with oute mewre coun
ceyll may come to a myſchieuous ende ye knowe well,
that it is not longe agoo/ that the kynge Pryant dide
do Requyre vs by his ſpecyall meſſangers that we
ſholde Rendre to hym his ſuſter eryone/ And that by
our orgupell and pryde we walde not delyuere her a
gayn And yf we had delyuered and ſente her home

agayn These euylles had neuer happend in the yle of Cythare as they now been / And the quene helayne that is of the moste noble of grece had neuer be rauysshyd ne ladde awaye / And also we had not entreprysed the payne ne the labour / Where we now ben in And ther is none of vs that knoweth what shall happen to hym good or euyll / And therfore yf ye seme good that we myghte retorne in to our contrey with oute suffrynge of more payne with oure honoure and worshippe / We shall sende vnto the kynge Pryant oure specyall messangers / And bidde hym to sende and renwye to vs helayne freely And that he restore to vs the domayges that Parys hath don in the yle of Cythare / For yf he wyll so do / Oure retorne shall be honourable / And we may no more Are of hym by ryght / And yf he refuse thys / We shall haue two thynges that shall fyghte for vs/ Justyce And oure trewe quarell And oure puyssance excused / And whan men shall here of oure offres / They shall gyue the wronge and blame to the Troians And to vs the loose and preysyng / And we shall ben excused of alle the domayges that we shall don to them after thyse offres. Therfore auyse yow amonge your self what thynge ye wyll do.

Whan were there some felonnes that blamed this counceylle / And some alowed hit / And fynably they concluded to do soo as Agamenon had sayd / Than they Chese for theyr messangers / Dyomedes and Vlyes for to goo to Troye. And make theyr legacion / whiche toke theyr horses.

And wente incontynent theder And cam to troye aboute myddaye And they wente straȳt to the pallays of kynge Pryant And toke theyr horses to kepe at the gate And after wente vp in to the halle. And in goyng vp they meruayllyd hem gretly of the ryche werke that they sawe in alle the pallays. And specially of a tree that they sawe in a playn the whiche was made by arte mathematyeque meruaylloussly. composed and of grete beaulte / For the tronchon or stock benethe was no gretter but of the gretenes of a spere/And was passing longe and hyghe. And aboue hid braunches of gold and of siluer and leeuys that spradde ouer the pallais And saue a litylle hit couerȳd alle / And the fruyte of the same tree was of dyuerse precyous stones that gaf grete lyght and bryghtnes And gaf grete solace to them that beheld hit. They wente so fer forth that they cam in to the grete halle where the kynge Pryant was accompanyed with noble men / And than wyth outre salewyng the kynge ne the other / Vlixes sayd to hym in this maneere.

KYnge Pryant meruaylle the nothyng that we haue not salewid the for as moche as thou arte oure enemye mortall / The kynge Agamenon to whome we ben messangers sendeth and comandeth the by vs that thou renuoye and sende to hym the quene hele-ne / whome thou hast don to be rauysshid and beta ken fro her husbonde. And that thou restore alle the do mages that parys thy sone hath done in greee / And yf thou so doo / I troWe thou shalt doo as a Wyse man.

And yf thou doo not beholde what euylls may come to the and to thyne / For thou ſhalt dye an euyll deth and alle thy men. And this noble Cyte ſhall be deſtroyed / Whan the kynge Pryant herde Ulixes thus ſpeke He anſwerde Incontynent to Ulixes wyth oute demandyng counceylle / I meruayll me gretly of thy wordes that requyreſt of me that thynge / That a man vaynquyſſhid and myght not deffende hym ſelf no more / Wyth grete payne wolde accorde to the .. I beleue not that the grekes haue ſuche puyſſance to doo that thynge that thou haſte ſayd to me They requyre of me reparacion / And I oughte to demande of them / haue not they ſlayn my fader and my brethern And ladde away my ſuſter in ſeruytude / Whome they daigne not to marye honourably / But to holde her and mayntene as a comyn woman / And for to haue her agayn I haue ſente to them Anthenor. And wold haue pardoned them of the ſurplus. But ye knowe the vilonnyes and menaces that they dyde to my meſſanger And therfore I ought not to here ony thynge that ye ſaye to me / But had leuer dye vylaynſly than to agree your requeſte / And late Agamenon knowe that I deſire neuer to haue peas ne loue wyth the Grekes that haue doon to me ſo many dyſplayſirs / And yf hit were not that ye ben meſſangers I ſholde make yow dye an euyll deth / Therfore go ye your way anone / For I may not ſee yow wyth oute diſplayſir in myn herte / Than began dyomedes to lawghe for deſpyte and ſayd thus. Ha kynge yf with oute diſplayſir mayſte not ſee vs that ben but tweyne / Than thou ſhalt not be wythoute

displayfir alle the dayes of thy lyf : For thou ſhalt ſee fro hens forth to fore thyn eyen grete puiſſance of grekes The whiche ſhall come to fore thy cyte . And ſhall not ceſſe for taſſaylle hit contynuelly . Ayenſt whome thou mayſte not longe deffende the But that thou and thyne finably ſhall receyue bytter deth . Therfore thou ſholdeſt take counceyll myn thy werkes yf thou were well auyſed

Than were there many troians that wolde haue ronne vpon the grekes And drewe theyr ſwerdes for to haue ſlayn them But the kynge pryant deſtourned hem . And ſayd to hem that they ſholde late two fooles ſaye theyr folye / And that hit was the nature of a fole to ſhewe folye / And to a wyſe man to ſuffre hit / Ha . A . ſyre ſayd Eneas what is that . that ye ſaye / men ſhold ſhewe to a foole his folye / And truly yf he were not in your preſence this felawe that hath ſpoken ſo folyly to fore yow . ſhold receyue his deth by my hande . Hit appertyneth not to hym to ſaye to yow ſuche venymous wordes ne menaces And therfore I auyſe hym that he go his way anone . yf he ceſſe not to ſpeke folyly / Dyomedes that of no thyng was abaſſhyd anſwerd to Eneas and ſayd / What ſomeuer thou be thou ſhewest well by thy wordes that thou arte right yll auyſed and lyot in thy wordes . And I deſire that I may ones fynde the in a place couenable that I may reward the for the wordes that thou haſt ſayd of me / I ſee well that the kynge is well ewrous & happy to haue ſuche a counceller as thou arte that counceylleſt hym to do vylonnye / Than Ulixes

brack the wordes of Dyomedes ryght wyſely and prayde hym to holde his peas/And after ſaide to kynge Dryant we haue vnderſtande alle that thou haſte ſayde And we ſhall goo and reporte hit vnto our prynces. And Incontynent they wente and toke theyr horſes And Retorned vnto theyr ooſte / where they fonde alle the nobles aſſembled to fore the kynge Agamenon And ſayde to them the anſwere of kynge Dryant. Wherof they hade grete meruaylle And deuyſed longe to gyder .For to conducte well theyr werkes ſyn they were adcertayned of the warre of the Troians.

¶ How Agamenon aſſembled to counceyll the grekes for to haue vitaylles and how they ſente Achilles and Thelephus vnto the royame of Meſſe where they ſlewe the kynge Tentram in batayſle And how Telephus was made kynge And of the kynges that cam in the Ayde and helpe of kynge Dryant.

After theſe thynges Agamenon callid his folk to counceyll in the playne of thenedon / And ſayde to them Amonge alle other thynges hit behoueth vs neceſſaryly to be auyſed how during the ſiege to fore Troye our Ooſte ſhall be ſocourid of vytayll And therfore yf ye ſeme good we ſhall ſende vnto the Royame of Meſſe for to haue fro thens vitayllles contynuelly .For hit is a contre right fertyle & comodyous And they that ſhall goo theder ſhall take ſewerte of them of the contre / That they ſhall not fayll to ſende vitaill to the ooſte as longe as we ſhall be in this contrey This counceyll pleſed moche to the grekes / And they cheſe Incontynent.

Achilles and⁹ Thelephus the ſone of hercules for to fur-
nyſſhe this meſſage And⁹ for to goo theder with a grete
companye of men of Armes / In that prouynce regned⁹ a
kynge that had⁹ to name theutram and had⁹ longe regned⁹
m̄ pees / For his contre was peplid⁹ of good⁹ and hardy
knyghtes. Whan Achilles & thelephus with thre thou-
sand⁹ knyghtes fiers and hardy were arryued⁹ m̄ the plè
of meſſe they yſſued⁹ oute of theyr ſhippes And⁹ deſcen-
ded⁹ on the lande / Ther cam̄ than ayenſt them̄ the kynge
theutram with a grete companye of men of fote and⁹ on
horſe back / Than̄ began the bataylle right fierſly and⁹ at
the aſſamblè ther were many knyghtes ſlayn̄ on bothe
ſides And⁹ how well that the grekes were laſſe m̄ nom-
bre than̄ the other were They deffended⁹ hem̄ well / But
theyr defence had⁹ not auayllyd⁹ them̄ ne had⁹ ben̄ the grete
proweſſe of Achilles that dide right merueyllys with
his body. As he that was the moſt ſtronge and⁹ moſte
vayllyant of the grekes For whome he araught̄ wente
therfore · And⁹ ther myght̄ no man̄ endure to fore hym̄.
Whan̄ than̄ Achilles had⁹ eſpyed⁹ the kynge theutram̄ m̄
the myddes of his peplè that dide grete domage to his
folke / he threſtid⁹ m̄ to ꝑ gretteſt pres of his enemyes / and
bete doun̄ to fore hym̄ all̄ that he fonde vnto that he cam̄ to
kynge theutram̄. And⁹ he gaf hym̄ ſo many ſtrokes that
he all̄ to hewe his helme / And⁹ ſmote hym̄ doun̄ to the
ground⁹ ſore wounded⁹ And had⁹ ſlayn̄ hym̄ m̄ contynent
ne had⁹ thelephus ben̄ / whiche put hym̄ betwene
and prayde Achilles humbly that he wold⁹ not ſlè hym̄
Mer do he m̄ more harme than̄ he had⁹ / And⁹ the kynge
hym̄ ſelf cryed⁹ to Achilles mercy / Than̄ ſayd⁹ Achilles
to thelephus What meueth ꝑ of pyte ayenſt oure enemye

mortall/that is come to assayll vs by so grete felonnye
hit is rayson that he falle m to the pytte that he hadr made
redy for vs Ha. A. Joye sayde thelephus/This kynge
was ryght famyliar with my fader hercules/And also
dyde to me on a tyme grete honour m this londe And ther
fore J may not suffre to see hym slayn to fore myn eyen.
Well than sayde Achylles/take hym than And do wyth
hym what thou wilte Than was the batayll fynyssh
And the grekes cessid/And the kynge Thentram was
borne m to his pallays as dede. For Achilles had so brus-
syd hym and all to frussh hym And the kynge prayde
Achilles and thelephus/that they wold goo wyth
hym The whiche wente/And were receyuyd wyth
grete Joye and honour.

It was not longe after/that the kynge thentram
that was woundyd to the deth of the wounde
that Achilles had gyuen hym/sente for Achilles
and thelephus/and than saide to hem My frendes J may
not longe lyue/And than after sayde to thelephus/ My
frende J may no lenger lyue/And J haue no lawfull
Eyres of my body/to whom J may leue this Royame
that J haue goten wyth grete labour/And had loste
longe syn ne had ben the moste worthy of alle worthy
thy fader hercules/Whyche warantyd and was a
shelde to me ayenst alle them that wolde haue taken
hit fro me/And so dyde of fayt to them that wold haue
taken hit/Whan thy fader by his grete prowesse slewe
hem and enchassed hem oute/And syn J haue kepte hit
paysybly no thynge by my meryte/But by the vertue
of thy fader/And syn hyt is soo that thy fader hath
conquerd thys Royame for me that haue none eyres.

Hit is well right and rayson that thou be herytier of thy fader And for so moche as this is my laste wordes I leue to the this royame & all myn other goodes where some euer they be And make the myn herityer And praye the that thou do burye me honourably as hit appertayneth to a kynge. And as sone as he had fynysshid these wordes he deyde / And than thelephus and the nobles of the contrey dide do burye hym honourably / And leyde hym in a moche ryche sepulture / wher vpon was writen this Epithaphye / Here lieth the kyng thentram Whom Achilles slewe The whiche lefte his royame to Thelephus. This thelephus that afore was but a duc / was made kynge of messe And all the nobles of the contre dide hym homage And all the peple promysed to hym fayth and seruyse / Than Achilles dide do charge his shippes wyth vytaill And ordeyned that Thelephus sholde abide in his newe royame / whiche he dide sore anoyed And he prayed hym And also comanded in the name of the grekis that he sholde do diligence to sende vnto the coste of the grekis ofter tymes vitayllis / and he promysed hym that he so doo wolde wythoute ony fawte And than Achylles toke leue of hym and retorned in to his shippes / And sayllyd so longe that he and his felawship arryued at the poort of thenedon sauely where they fonde the ooste yet soiournyng. And anone as he was descendyd. He wente strayt vnto the tente of kynge agamenon where alle the prynces and kynges were assembliid / he was receyuyd wyth grete Joye / as he that alle the ooste louyd moche for his grete strengthe and prowesse / Than Achilles tolde to them how he arryued at Messe and of the batayll / and how that thelephus was made kynge

And how he had promysed to furnysshe the ooste of vitaylles/ Of these tidynges the grekes had grete Ioye and alowed and preysed moche the vayllyance of Achilles. And after theyr parlament eche man wente vnto his pauyllon/ Than was Achilles receyued with grete Ioye of his myrondymes that moche louyd hym.

IN this place here the auctour nameth what kynges and prynces cam to the helpe and ayde of kynge pryant to troye not of alle but of the moste notable. Fyrst cam vnto their ayde/ the kynge pandorus the kynge Galiot and the kynge Adrastus with thre thousand knyghtes armed. Ferd the prouynce of tholoson cam foure kynges wyth fyue thousand knyghtes armed the kynge carras the kynge amasius the kynge Nestor that was a moche stronge man. And the kynge Amphymacus. Ferd the royame of licye cam the kynge Glauton wyth thre thousand knyghtes. And his sone Harpedon that was one of the strengest knyghtis of the world and cosyn of kynge pryant. Ferd the royame of lichaon cam the kynge enfemus with thre thousand knyghtes ryght expert in armes / Ferd the royame of larysse cam two kynges wyth fyfteen honderd knyghtes the kynge imstor that was a moche grete man And the kynge capidus / Ferd the royame of thalorye cam the kynge remus with thre thousand knyghtes/ and in his companye cam foure dukes and seuen erles that were feyd with kynge pryant They bare in their armes the colour of asure with oute other signe/ and therby was the kynge remus and his peple knowen in the batayll. Ferd the royame of trachie cam the kynge piler and the duc alchamas with .xi. honderd knyghtis. Ferd the royame of pauonye cam the kynge pessemus and the duc stuper

his cosyn wyth thre thousandy knyghtes right expert to
Jouste and to shote wyth the bowe/ This is a moche
wylde contre of forestes and montaygnes/ And where
is but lityll peple/ And ynowhe of wylde bestes and of
byrdes .Ero the prouynce of boecye cam thre dukes with
twelue honderdy knyghtes the duc Ansermms/the duc
fortunus And the duc sammus .Ero the royame of bur
tyn where as growe goody espices cam two kynges bre,
thern with a thousandy knyghtes/the kynge boetes And
the kynge epistreus .Ero the regne of paphagore that is at
the sonne rysyng in the ceste/full of alle richesses/cam the
right riche kynge philemeus with thre thousandy knygh
tes all her sheldes of the hydes of fyssh all couerdy with
goldy and precyous stones And this kynge was as grete
as a geant .Ero the regne of Ethiope cam the kynge per
seus/and the kynge of thiction with hym/that was right
hardy and wyse With thre thousandy knyghtes that hady
in her companye many a duc and many an erle/and also
was wyth hem symagon the sone of kynge thiction .Ero
the royame of cheres cam the kynge theleus and Archilo
gus his sone that was of the affinyte of kynge Dryant
and brought a thousandy knyghtes .Ero the yle of Ar,
greste cam two kynges of whom I haue not the names
wyth .rii. honderdy knyghtes/ .Ero the regne of Eliane
that is be yonde the royame of Amasonne cam an Auncy
ent kynge ryght wyse and discrete namedy Epistropus
and brought a thousandy knyghtes and a meruayllous
beste p' was callydy sagittayre that behynde the mydes
was an hors .r to fore a man/This beste was heery lyke
an hors and hady his eyen reedy as a cooles/and shotte right
well with alowe This beste made p' grekes sore aferdy

And slewe many of hem wyth his howe / Thus were
in nombre alle the knyghtes that cam in Ayde of kynge
Pryant two and thertty thousandy wyth oute them of
the royame of Troye and of ynde the myneur / And hit
is not founde by wrytyng that syn the creacion of the
worldy that so many noble knyghtes were assembliy in
one place And that meuyy the quarelle for so lityll occa
sion / O how the kynges and prynces oughte to take hede
and be well auysedy for to meue the warre Also ferre as
they myght amende hit by other waye.

Of the comyng of duc Palamydes And how the gre,
kes departedy fro the porte of thenadon by the counceyll
of dyomedes and cam and toke lande before the stronge
Cyte of Troye And how the troians receyuyy them by
batayll right vigorously.

The Grekes were not yet partyy fro Thenedon.
Whan palamides the sone of kynge Naulus cam
and arriuedy at this porte of thenedon with thretty
shippis full of knyghtes Armedy alle noble & hardy men
And of his comyng the grekes hady grete Joye / And hady
murmuredy a fore be cause he tarryedy so longe / wherof he
excusidy hym by sekenes that he hady hady / This palamides
was holden in grete Worshippe amonge the grekes and
was the seconde after kynge Agamenon puyssant and
discrete in Armes and mocke riche / And at his comyng
he was anone chosyn to be counceyllour of the Oost.
And thus were the grekes many a day & many a nyght
at the porte of thenedon oftyn tymes assembliy to coun,
ceyll for to aduyse the beste maner to assege the Cyte of
troye and y finably after many oppynyons they held hem
to the counceyll of dyomedes that was this / now saidy he

Alle ye kynges prynces and barons that ben here assembled / we ought alle to haue grete shame and vilonye. Whan hit is a yere goon syn we descended here in this londe / And haue not yet ben to fore troye verayly in this we haue gyuen to oure enemyes grete auantage / syn hit is soo that this tyme duryng they ben pourueyed of grete ayde and alle her cyte strongly fortefyed and renforced of wallys and bulwerkis that they haue good leyzer to make / And verrayly them semeth that we ben not so hardy as to come vnto them And therfore the more that we delaye vs to goo theder / the more encreseth oure shame and domage / and I trowe yf we hady goon theder whan we cam first in to this contre / we sholde haue more esely descended and taken lande / than we shall doo now. For they ben better garnysshid now than they were at that tyme / of alle suche thyng as they behoffyd for to defende hem with / And therfore I counceylle yow that to morn be tymes we putte vs on the waye in good ordenance / And late vs sette the siege fermly and as hastely as we may We oughte well to knowe that we shall not so doo wyth oute grete bataylle Where fore hit behoueth eche man to employe hym self and to putte behynde alle fere and drede. For by none other waye we may not exployte in this werke / ne better ne more honourably by myn aduys 2ef.

The counceyll of dyomedes pleside to alle the barons of the oost / and also on the morn erly they reentryd in to theyr shippis And sayllyd strayt vnto the poort of Troye and brought theyr shippes by good ordenance one after another / In the first fronte they putte an honderd shippis right well garnysshid of

knyghtes and baneres that waued in the wynde / And after them they putte an other hondred And after alle the other by ordre / And they had not ferre sayled but that they sawe the noble cyte of troye / And approched ther to as hastely as they myghte / Whan the troians sawe the grekes approche the Cyte / They ran to Armes / And mounted vpon theyr horses alle armed / And wente forth wyth oute ordenance vnto the porte / Than whan the grekes sawe the Troians come in so grete nombre for to deffende theyr porte / Ther was none so hardy but he was a ferde / but for as moche as they coude not descende a land but by force of Armes . They armed hem Incontynent / And entended to descende and take lande by force &c .

Of the first hondred shippis was chief and captayn / the kynge protheselaus of philarde That dyde grete payne and diligence to bringe his shippis wythin the porte . But the wynde that was stronge blewe hem in to the porte so strongly ayenst the Ryuage that many of them brake and brussed and many Grekes were drowned / And they that myght take lande toke hit / And were anone slayn by the Troians wyth grete torment and in so grete nombre / That the grounde was reed of theyr blood Yet is not in the mynde of ony man that euer ony naupe wan land wyth so grete myschef as dyde the naupe of the grekes / After this first hondred shippes the other cam and arryued that folowed hem / And they that were wyth in were garnysshed of grete arblasters / wherewith they shotte and slewe many of the Troians and constrayned them to go a back .

And than toke the grekes lande And ſocourydy the firſte that foughte at grete myſchief Than began the batayll e mortall / The kynge protheſelaus that was deſcendedy wyth the firſte ſtode right meruayllous wyth his body and ſlewe that day of the troians wyth oute nombre. And yf he allone had not ben Alle the grekes that were deſcendedy a lande had ben ſlayn But what myght his def fence helpe/whan ſeuen thouſandy grekes fraughte ayenſt an honderdy thouſandy troians. And I ſaye yow that for the grete danger wher in they felte hem ſelf / They ſolde theyr lyues derſabidyng the ſocours of kynge Archela? and the kynge prothenor / That anon arryuedy / And wolde the troians or not They deſcendedy and toke londe And ſocouridy theyr peple vayllyantly and began agayn crueſſ batayll e ꝛc.

After arryuedy the duc neſtor and his folk that threſtidy in amonge her enemyes right fierſly/ther was many a ſpere broken and many an arowe ſhotte / knyghtes fyll doun dede on bothe ſides the crye was ſo grete that hit was meruayllous to heere / there they ſlewe many troians Archelaus and prothenor. After arryuedy the kynge aſcalus and the kynge Agalus wyth theyr ſhippis and deſcendedy a lande and aſſayllidy the troians by grete fierſnes and by force made hem to re cule and go a back / And than cam to the batayll e grete foyſon of newe troians / Than began the batayll e more grete than hit had ben of alle the daye to fore in ſo moche that the grekes were reculedy by force vnto theyr ſhippis And than arryuedy Ulixes wyth a grete compayne of knyghtes that threſtydy anone in to the batayll e And the grekes recouerydy lande at theyr comyng And aſſayllydy

on the troians There made vlixes grete effusion of blood of his enemyes / And anone his ensigne was knowen amonge them / And whan the kynge philomenus sawe that Vlixes slewe so theyr peple he adressid hym vnto hym / And bete hym doun of his horse a lityll wounded. And vlixes smote hym agayn so harde that he gaf hym a grete wounde vpon his throte / And cutte a two his oxygynall vayne / And smote hym as half dede / And the troians ran and toke hym fro the grekes / And bare hym vpon his shelde m to the cyte / And ne had be this aduenture of this kynge The grekes had ben disconfited / But the troians entended strongly to saue hym / And than arryued the kynge thoas and the kynge Agamenon The kynge Menelaus and the kynge Thelamon ayar wyth all theyr power and descended a lande and medlid hem m the batayll / And brack theyr speres vpon the troians. And bete doun many some dede and some hurte / At this Joynyng were many troians slayn.

When the kynge protheselaus departid frō the batayll where he had ben syn the begynnyng. For to take brith And w'tin he cam to the porte He fonde alle his men nygh by dede / Fr whome he wepte for pyte / And toke agayn his corage for to auenge the deth of his men / And wente agayn to the batayll. And m his grete yre slewe many Troians and wounded hem and smote doun many of them of theyr horses. Than cam to the batayll of the partye of the troians the kynge perses wyth grete companye of knyghtes / At the comyng of the ethyopyens began the batayll mortall. And had many grekes slayn a by force made hem to goo back And had with oute fayll disconfited them/ne had

the worthy palamydes sone descended a lande / Ex at his comyng the grekes were recomforted And also palamydes made right meruayllys wyth his hande / And addressid hym ayenst sagamon the broder of kynge menon and neuewe of the kynge of perse / that sore greuyd the grekes And he smote hym so sore wyth his spere that he pershid hym thurgh oute the body / And smote hym ded doun to the erthe And after he smote in to the grete presse And bete doun alle that he mette / And eche man that knewe hym made hym waye / And than roose a Crye vpon the troians that they myght not suffre the strengthe of palamydes And were reculed by force And had ben alle desconfited / But the moste worthy of alle worthy hector whan he herd the crye vpon his peple he yssued oute of the cyte wyth grete companye of knyghtes and entryd in to the bataylle Armed myche armes / And bare in his shelde of golde a lione of gowles / his strengthe was anone knowen / amonge the grekes / And encountryd and mette in his comyng the kynge protheselaus that had not of alle the day cessid to sle troians And he smote hym wyth his swerd by so grete myght vpon his helme / That he cleefte hym vnto the nombryll notwythstandyng his Armour / And fyll doun ded to the erthe. And after hector threstid in to the gretteste prees / and as many grekes as he araught wyth his swerde he slewe Than eche man fledde fro hym makyng hym waye And demaunded the grekes one of another / what was he that so greuyd hem And anon they knewe that hit was hector the moste stronge man of the world and than was there none so hardy that durst abyde his strook.

Than hit happend that hector wente oute a lityll for

to refresshe hym And than the grekes reprisedy comge vp on the troians / And this happendy that day eyghte or ten tymes / Hit was aboute the oure of euensonge what tyme hect or departidy fro the batayll / And reentridy in to the cyte / For the Grekes were wyth all disconfitedy. And than arryuedy the right stronge Achilles wyth his myrondones and entrydy anon in to the batayll west wyth thre thousandy goody knyghtes / That were wyth hym And than were the troians on alle sydes betyn doun and slayn. For ayenst Achilles enduredy no man but he were betyn doun to the erthe or sore hurte.

Than were arryuedy all the naupe of the grekes/ and the knyghtes goon a lande a medlidy with the other in the batayll / wherfore the troians hady moche to suffre in so ferre that they muste nedes flee in to theyr Cyte and Achilles and the other slewe them fleeyng there was a grete crye of the hurte men Ther was achilles alle dyedy wyth the blody of the troians that he hady slayn / And there was grete occision at the entre in to the cyte / There sawe the faders her children slayn to fore her eyen And the occysion and slaughter hady ben more grete / Neyf Troylus Parys and Deyphebus with a grete compayne fyerse and newe ne hady comen oute and yssuedy of the Cyte that resistedy the Grekes and made thoccision to cesse / And also the nyght was nyghe / And eche man wyth drewe hym in to his place / The Troians shyttedy her Cyte and dyde make goody wacche / And Achilles wyth the grekis retornedy to theyr tentes wyth grete glorye / That were not yet dressydy / But the kynge Agamenon dyde do dresse hem Incontynent. And made eche man to take place couenable after his astate.

And they that had no tentes ne pauyllons logged them vnder the leues the beste wyse they coude them and their horses And after ankred their shippis as well as they myght and toke oute of them alle that was necessarye to them Thus made the grekes their siege this nyght and sette hit to fore the cyte of troye And made merueyllous grete fyres in the ooste that made hit as light as hit had be day / So were they logged nyghe to gyder and made right good watche / how well that they had none assaultes this nyght / And they had alle the nyght trompettis and menestrellys grete plente That agamenon ordeyned for to conforte the ooste And they restid this nyght alle Armed the beste wyse they coude / This was the first bataylle of the grekes and of the troians at their comyng &c.

¶ Of the seconde bataylle to fore troye in the whiche were many kynges and grete barons slayn by the worthy hector / And how the troians had ben victoryous of their enemyes ne had ben the prayer of thelamon Ayax cosyn of hector &c.

AND whan the nyght was passid / hector that had the charge of alle them of the cyte ordeyned right erly his batailles in a grete playn that was in the cyte And putte in the first batayll e two thousand good knyghtes whiche he betoke to lede and conduyte to tweyn of his kynnysmen That is to wete to Glaucon the sone of the kynge of licye and to asiamolor his bastard broder / And assigned to them the kynge thesus of Trahie and Archilogus his broder that was wyse and vayliant / and made hem to yssue out by the gate named dardane that stode ayenst the Ooste of the grekes / In the

seconde batayll he put thre thousandy goody knyghtes & stronge whom he toke to conduyte to the kynge exampitus of frigie & to the kynge Alcanus that were knyghtes of grete strengthe/ andy recomandedy them to the garde of the goddes/ & made them yssue out after the other in goody ordenance/ The thirde batayll he toke to Troyllus his broder for to cōduyte with thre thousandy knightes wise andy hardy/ andy saidy to hym at the departyng My right dere broder the leysse of my herte putteth me in doubte of thy gret hardynes Wherfore I pray the that thou gouerne the wysely in the batayll in suche wyse that thou enterpryse not suche thynges as thou maiste not achieue/ andy yt thou put not thy body in daūger of deth by ouer moche wenyng/ Wherby thou myghtest gyue Joye to thyn enemyes & owres/ Go thy waye in the name of the goddes yt the conduyte & kepe fro paryll andy encombrance/ Ha. a Syre broder answerdy Troylus hit nedeth yow not to doubte of me. For I shall doo yt myne is/ right as ye haue comandedy/ andy than he wente forth with his companye after the other And bare in his shelde thre lyons of golde.

Hector put in yt fourthe batayll thre thousandy knyghtes & seuen honderdy/ with whom he toke to conduyte to kynge huppon of larisse/ This kynge huppon was moste stronge of all the troians next hector/ andy lady in his companye a vailliant knyght a bastard broder of hector wise & hardy named dymas cus The .v. batayll hector deliveridy to conduyte to yt kynge of cisayne with all his folk/ that were merueyllous stronge & grete as geantis/ Andy the same kyng bare in his shelde all asure with out ony difference/ Andy hector cō:mitidy in this batayll polidamas his bastardy broder with this kyng/ and yssuedy after yt other

The fyrte batayll ledde the kynge preemessus/that hadde his peple well Jnuyed to shote and drawe the bowe And wente wyth oute Armes to batayll mounted vpon goode light horses And hector comyssid dyphebus his broder to conduyte them and yssued after the other/ With this batayll adiousted hector alle the cheuallerye of the Royame of Agreste vnder the conduyte of kynge Esdras and of kynge philon This kynge philon hadde a meruayllous chare alle of yuorye of golde and of syluer and of precyous stones / This chare conduytid two stronge knyghtes / wyth thyse two kynges hector put epitagoren his bastarde broder / And they yssuede after the other The seuenth batayll ladde Eneas And a noble admyrall named enfrene And they wente after ꝑ other The eyghte batayll ladde the kynge of perse named perses / And Parys was chief and captayne / And hector prayde parys his broder that he sholde not assemble vnto the grekes vnto the tyme that he cam hym self / And that he wolde folowe hym anone / The nyneth batayll and the laste ladde hector hym self And tey of his bastarde bretheren after hym And alle the beste knyghtes of the Cyte chosen / were in this batayll to the nombre of fyue thousande ccl .

Than whan hector was ryche ly arayed / And Armed with goode harnoys and scewre he mou tid vpon his horse named galathe/ that was one of the moste grete and strengest horse of the worlde And so Armed and mountid he rode vnto the kynge his fader And sayde to hym ryght dere fader retayne with yow a thousande and fyue hondred knyghtis and alle the men of foote of this cyte / And holde yow wythoute to

fore the ſyght of the grekes And meue yow not But yf I ſende yow worde/to the ende yf we haue neceſſite/that ye be oure reffuge/ And I ſhall ſende yow alle way amonge my meſſangers that ſhall ſaye to yow the ſtate of the bataylle/ And take ye good hede and garde that oure enemyes take not our cyte by cautele or trayſon. And the kynge anſwerd to hym/ My ſone I ſhall do alle as thou haſte to me ſayd/ For next after the Ayde and helpe of the goddes/ Thou arte alle my hope and truſte/ And haue no fayth but in the vertue of thyn Armes and in the grete diſcrecion of thy wytte And I praye to the goddes ryght humbly that they wylle kepe the hole and ſounde and preſerue the fro encombrance.

After theſe wordes hector wente hym forth after the other/ This hector was moche corageous. ſtronge. and victoryous in batayll/ and a right wyſe conduytour of men of Armes/ His ſhelde was alle of gold/ And in the myddeſt a lyon of gowles And how well that he was the laſte that yſſued out of his hous or of the cyte/ yet paſſid he alle waye alle the bataylles and cam and putte hym ſelf afore in the fyrſt batayll/ The women that were in the cyte/ And alle the other wente vpon the wallys for to behold the batayllès/ There were the doughters of the kynge wyth the quene helayne that hid grete doubte And dyuerce ymaginacyons in her ſelf.

Whyle that hector had ordeyned his bataylles. The kynge Agamenon was not ydle/ but ordeyned ryght erly of his peple fyve and twenty batayllees/ He putte in the fyrſt batayle Patroclus wyth hys peple and wyth the folk of Achylles.

Whiche was not that day in the batayll for his woun
des that he had and dyde do hele hem in his tente This pa
troclus was a moche noble duc and ryche and loued
so moche Achylles that they were bothe of one Alyance
In the seconde batayll was the kynge menon And the
kynge ydumeus with thre thousand knyghtes And ther
was with hem the duc of Athenes wyth alle his peple
The thirde batayll ledde the kynge Achalaphus / And
his sone phimenus wyth her peple / The fourth batayll
ladde the kynge Archelaus / And the kynge prothenor
his broder / With them was Securidan the right stronge
knyght with all the peple of Boecye / The fyfthe batayll
ladde the kynge menelaus wyth alle his peple of Sperte.
The sixthe batayll ladde the kynge Epistropus and the
kynge celidus wyth alle her peple / The seuenth batayll
ladde Thelamon ayax wyth alle his peple of Salampne
And he had foure erles with hym / that is to wete thefus
Amphymacus Morius & Polidarius / The eyghte ledde
the kynge Thoas / The nynthe ledde Ayax aleus / The
tenthe ladde the kynge philotus / The enleuenth the kyng
ydumeus and the kynge meron / The twelfth the duc
nestor / The thrittenth lad the kynge crions / The four-
tenth the kyng Wlixes / The fyftenth the kyng humerus
In the sixtenth were the folke of protheselaus moche
desiryng to auenge the deth of their lord / The seuententh
ladde the kynge polidarius And the kynge Machaon
The eyghtenth the kynge of Rodes / The nynetenth the
kyng sampitius And the kynge sidorus / The twentythe
the kynge gerpulus / The one and twentythe the kyng
philotettes of Sariss / The two and twentyth dyomedes
The thre and twentythe the kynge Oeneus of Cypres.

The foure and twentythe the kynge Prothalus / The fyfe and twentythe the kynge Carpenor / The fixe and twentythe and the laſt batayll ladd the kynge Agamenon Emperour of alle the oofte.

WHan alle the bataylles were ordeyned on that one ſide and on that other / And was no thyng to do but taſſemble Than auaunced hym hector alle ther fyrſt And patroclus cam ayenſt hym as moche as his horſe myghte renne / And ſmote hym ſo ſtrongly wyth his ſpere in his ſhelde that he perchid hit thurgh out / but more harme dyde he not / Than hector aſſayllid patroclus wyth his ſwerde / And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtrook vpon his hedd that he cleefte hit in two peces / And Patroclus fyll doun dede to the grounde / Whan hector ſawe hym dedd he coueyted his Armes / For they were ryght queynte and ryche / And a lightid doun of his horſe for to take them / But the kynge Menon cam vpon hym wyth thre thouſandd goodd knyghtes for to deffende the kynge Patroclus ayenſt hector / And ſaydd to hym thus / Ha. A wolf Rauyſſhyng and Inſacyable. Certes the behoueth to ſeke thy praye in ſome other place for here getteſte thou none / And than they aſſayllyd hym on alle ſides / And wolde haue taken fro hym galathee his horſe / But hector by his prowesſe remountyd wolde they or not and wende to haue vengid hym on kynge Menon / But the kynge Glancion and the kynge Theſus and Archilogus his ſone cam wyth thre thouſandd fightars / And than hector leydd on and bete doun alle afore hym / And the fyrſt that he mette he gaf ſo grete a ſtroke that he ſlewe hym and after hym many mo he bete doun and ſlewe.

Thus began the batayll on both sides And hector cam agayn to the body of Patroclus for to haue his Armes/ But the kyng ydumeus of crete cam ayenst hym with two thousandy fyghtars/ And the kynge menon that had alway his eye to hector lettedy hym and was so in the waye/ that hector myght not haue his Armes that he sore desiredy And suffrydy grete payne for as mochc as he was on foote/ but he enforcedy hym wyth alle his corage/ And began to slee man and hors And to smyte of hedes legges feet and Armes And slewe fyften of the strengest that assayllydy hym In this mene while the kyng menon toke the body of patroclus to fore hym and bare hit vnto his tente/ as the grekes contendedy to greue hector and to take away his horse Ther was amonge them a right stronge knyght namedy creon de la plerre/ that greuydy hym moste/ Thin one of the seruauntis of hector adressidy hym agayn this Creon/ And gaf hym so grete a stroke wyth his spere/ that he smote hym doun dede to the erthe/ And after he smote doun another And escrydy to the troians right lowde that they sholdy come and so coure hector/ wyth this cry cam first secural for one of the bastardy brethern of hector/ and threstidy m to the gretteste prees so ferre that he cam vpon them that most greuydy hector that hadv slayn moo than thretty of them And dide so moche that by force he made the grekes to reculè And than was hector remountedy vpon his horse And threstidy m amonge them by grete fierste and slewe grete plente of them for þ desplaysir that he might not haue the Armes of patroclus/ Than he recountrydy none but he slewe hym/ or bete hym doun hurte And echman made hym waye and dredde hym ecs.

Than cam to the batayll Menesteus the duc of Athenes and cam and joyned hym to the batayll where as Troyllus was that dyde meruayllys and hadd with hym the kynge Hampitus / The kynge Machaon And the kynge Alcanus / Tho began fyerse batayllys Menesteus adressid hym ayenst Troyllus. And there faught ayenst hym with so grete force that he bete hym doun of his horse in the grete prees of the folke And Menesteus contended wyth alle his strength in so moche that he toke hym / And lad hym towardy theyr trentes wyth grete companye of knyghtes / Than inseres of Troye escryed to the troians that troyllus was pryssonner / And that they shold be dishonourd yf they suffred hym to be ledd away / Than the kynge Alcanus toke his spere that was right stronge / And adressid hym vnto hem that held troyllus / And smote the first doun dede to the erthe / and smote another a sore wounded hym / and did so moche by the ayde of his men that troyllus was rescowed And sette agayn vpon his hors And also by the helpe of kynge Hampitus that cam on with alle his peple / And gaf so grete a strook to menesteus ouerthwart / That yf he hadd not be well armed he hadd ben slayn / And than escryed Menesteus to his peple and so began amonge them a mortall batayll / And there were many slayn on that one side and on that other / Amonge these thynges Menesteus that was sory that he hadd loste his pryssonner. Recountryd inseres / by whome he hadd loste hym And anone he knewe hym / he adressid hym to hym and bete hym doun And the same tyme smote doun another knyght / Than cam to the batayll hupon a hiripisus with two thousandy fightars

And ayenst them cam menelaus and prothenor wyth theyr folke And there began a mortall medle &c.

Anone after cam polidamas the sone of anthen re wyth a grete companye And thresidy myn on that other side amonge his enemyes / After cam the kynge Remus fro troye wyth thre thousand fightars And ayenst them cam menelaus wyth alle his peple/the saide menelaus adressidy hym ayenst kynge Remus/and justedy to gyder/And smote eche other to the groundy. Than adressidy hym polidamas and remus agaynst the neuewe of helayne a yong man twenty yere olde/And remus gaf hym so grete a strook wyth his spere that he smote hym doun dede to the erthe/Wherof menelaus hady grete sorowe/for he louydy hym moche And in his grete yre he gaf so grete a stroke to Remus wyth his swerde That he smote hym doun as dede And whan the kynge remus was so betyn doun/his men hady wende that he hady ben dede a wolde haue fledde ne hady ben polidamas that retaynedy hem wyth grete payne And dide so moche that they toke theyr kynge so harte as he was And bare hym home m saefte Than p̄ kynge celidus that was the moste fayr kynge of the worldy adressidy hym to polidamas and smote hym wyth his spere But he coude not remeue hym polidamas gaf hym so grete a stroke wyth his swerde that he smote hym doun dede to the erthe/Amonge these thyngis hector wente and cam fowlyng and slepyng his enemyes And made waye to fore hym m sleyng of knyghtis and betyng doun so ferre that he cam vpon them of salampne that the kynge thelamon conduytedy that slewe many of the troians and bete doun by his prowesse / Than the kynge thentr gaf so grete a stroke

with his spere to hector/that he made hym a depe wounde And than hector in his grete yre encountrid an a dny raff of the grekes and slewe hym cruelly with his swerd. Than was hector closid with his enemyes on all parties There was of the grekes the kynge thesus And he sayd to hector and warned hym that he shold go oute of the batayll / And sayd that hit were domage for alle the world to lese suche a knyght And hector thankid hym right courtoisly.

In this while Menelaus and thelamon assayld polidamas And thelamon that adressid hym first smote hym with his spere/and after gaf hym many strokes in so moche that they brake the laas of his helme and toke hym / And his lady hym away ne had hector have be whiche was not ferre/that smote amonge them that held hym and slewe and hurte many of them and did so moche by his valliance þ he slewe thretty of them And the other fledde/and left polidamas with hym Than ther putte hem to gyder the kynge Epistropus The kynge menelaus and the kynge thelamon with alle her peple And smote in amonge the Troians by so grete fierste that they made hem go a back maulgre them/ Notwythstandyng the grete prowesse of hector that was wyth the other that dyde merualles in his psone/and than was his goody hors galathe slayn vnder hym/and than he deffendid hym a foote so merualllously that ther was none so hardy of the grekes þ durste approche hym whan his brethern knewe þ right grete daūger þ he was in/they ran all to that parte/tho was thelamon sore hurte And dinadorus one of the bastardy brethern of hector gaf so grete a stroke to polixenus a noble man that he slewe

hym and bete hym doun of a grete and a strong hors wher vpon he satte/ And toke the stede to hector that mounted vpon hym incontynent there were meruaylles of Armes done by the bastardis Than cam on deyphebus wyth alle his ooste where myd hym grete foyson of Archers that hurted and slewe grete foyson of grekes/ And deyphebus made and gaf to kynge thenter a grete wounde myd the visage / Tho began the batayll also mortall as hit had ben myght alle the day There was thesus assayllyd of quyntelynus one of the bastardy brethern of hector and of kynge moderus and was taken and lad away / But hector delyuerid hym alle quyte for the courtoyse that he had done to hym a lytyll to fore .

Than cam to the batayll of the partye of the grekes / The kynge thoas And the kynge phylotas But the kynge Thoas adressid hym ayenst assilanus one of the bastardy brethern of hector and gaf hym so grete a stroke that he slewe hym doun to the erthe seeyng hector / whiche than smote so Angerly amonge the grekes / That anone he slewe many / And put hem alle to flight / Than cam to the batayll nestor wyth fyve thousand knyghtes / And the kynge Esdras and the kynge Phylon / that dide grete meruaylles of Armes cam ayenst hem / At this assemble ther were many knyghtes slayn . and beten doun of that one partye and of that other / The kynge Philon that dide right meruayllys myd armes was enclosid wyth the grekes on alle sides And had be slayn yf Jecomas and the kynge esdras his fader ne had deliuerid hym fro theyr handes / Hector and his broder dyde meruayllys with polidamas / and had put alle the grekes to flyght / but menelaus and thelamon resisted them strongly

Than cam Eneas to the batayll with alle his oost/ And
putte hym Inne wyth hector and the other And by force
put the grekes to playn flight/ wherof ayax had moche
grete sorowe/ And also as he beheld behynde hym he
sawe the banyers that cam to the batayll that had not
yet hue ben there/ And there was alle the flour of the
cheualerye of grece Than prayd he them that fledde/ that
they wolde abide and recomence and begynne newe ba-
tayll Ayax and Eneas entrecountred so harde that they
fylle bothe to the erthe/ And than cam philotras wyth
thre thousand knyghtes and made the troians goo backe.
and smote hector with his spere but he might not remeue
hym/ and hector gaf hym so grete a stroke with his swerde
That he bete hym sore hurte/ Than cam to the batayll the
kynge humerus/ and the kynge Ulixes wyth alle theyr
peple and the kyng hamelius/ and they had welle m their
ooste ten thousand knyghtes/ the whiche dide p troians
moche sorowe that were moche werye/ to theyr socours
cam parys to the batayll/ and m his comyng smote so harde
the kynge of frigie that was cosyn to ulixes that he slewe
hym and bete hym doun/ wherof the grekes had moche so-
rowe/ And ulixes supposed to haue smytten parys wyth
his spere/ but he smote his horse and slewe hym/ and parys
fyll to the erthe/ Than troyllus gaf to ulixes so grete a
stroke that he woundede hym m the visage and made the
blode sprynge oute lyke as the wyn Kenneth out of a
tonne ecc. And ulixes hurted hym agayn/ and truly the
troians had than fledde/ ne had ben the grete prowesse of
hector and of his brethern/ For hector ne ceessid to put
hym self m the gretteste prees here and there/ And eche
man that knewe hym made hym waye.

Whan he ſawe that his peple myght not ſuffre the grete ſtrengthe of the grekes/ he wythdrewe hem on a ſide/ And tolde them what Iniurye the grekes had don to hem/ And what they wolde do yf they cam to theyr aboue/ And than amoneſted and warned hem to do well/ And after brought hem by avaleye on the right ſide for to aſſayll theyr enemyes/ There was grete occiſion of the grekes/ Ther was the kynge thoas aſſayllid of the baſtards brethern of hector/ For to auenge the deth of caſſibelanus theyr broder that he had ſlayn They bete hym doun of his horſe And raſyd of his helme fro his hede And had ſlayn hym incontynent/ yf the duc of Attenes had not come on that threſtid m amonge hem and gaf ſo grete a ſtroke to one of the baſtardis quyntylynus that he fyll doun to the grounde ſore hurte And parys ſmote the duc wyth an arowe m the ſide/ And made hym a grete Wounde/ But the duc that was ſore hurte ſette not therby but magre them alle he deliuerid the kynge thoas fro theyr handes/ Than hector dyde grete payne to put the grekes vnto flighte/ And than the kynge Humerus ſhotte an Arowe vnto hector And hurtid hym m the viſage/ And hector ran vpon hym by ſo grete yre that he ſmote hym ſo ſore vpon the hede that he cleſte hit vnto the teeth and he fyll doun dede Than with blowyng of an horn cam more than ſeuen thouſandy grekis for taſſayll hector that defendid hym ayenſt them meruayllouſly After this he wente a lityll to his fader and toke thre thouſandy knyghtes freſhe and fiers and brought hem to the batayll/ And at theyr comyng he made grete occiſion of the grekes &c.

Ayax and hector Justed to geder and fought eche
wyth other / Menelaus slewe at this Joynyng
an admyrall of troye Celidones slewe moles of
oreb the neuewe of kynge thoas Mandon smote oute an
eye of kynge cedonyus Hadellus slewe an admyrall of
the grekes / Thelamon bete margareton and sore woun-
ded hym : Eamuell bete the kynge prothenor to the erthe
The kynge of gaull Justed ayenst menesteus But menes
teus hurte hym on the nose with his swerde Than deanor
seeyng his broder hurte / adressid hym to menesteus and
smote hym doun to the erthe And than ran vpon hym thre
brethern that wold haue slayn hym or taken hym / but he
deffended hym vaylliantly And anone he was socourid
by the kynge thenter / but hector than assailled hem bothe
And with oute faulte they had not escaped hym / ne had
ayax the stronge knyght haue comen to ꝑ rescowe / with
a thousandy knyghtes that he had̃ in his compayne / Tho
cam on the kynge of perse with fyue thousandy knyghtes
that parys ladde And so dide alle the other troians and
made the grekes recule and goo back by force / Dares
writeth in his book that hector slewe a thousandy knygh
tes only in this assaulte .

Amonge alle other thynges Hector encountryd the
kyng menon to fore a tente and said to hym / Ha . a cuyl
traytre the oure is comen ꝑ thou shalt receyue thy rewardy
for that thou restourneste me to take the armes of patro-
clus and than he smote hym so grete a strook that he fyll
doun to the groundy / And after hector alighti doun and
smote of his hedy / and wolde haue taken his armes from
hym / But menesteus lettedy hym and smote vpon hector
ouerthwart by suche force ꝑ he gaf hym a grete wounde

And went his way with oute more taryyng doubtyng the furour of hector Than hector went oute of the stowre And dyde to bynde his wounde that hit bledde no more. And after went magagymm to the stoure / And slewe m his comyng many grekes / And dares sayth that after he hadde bounden his wounde he slewe the same daye a thousande knyghtes And ther was none that hadde corage to auenge hym ayenste hym or deffende / But he putte hem alle to flight / And the troians entryde m to theyr tentes and pylliede and robbed them / and toke all the beste that they cowde fynde ¶

¶ This day hadde the troians hadde victorye of alle the grekes yf fortune that is dyuerse hadde wylle consentyde / For they myght haue slayn hem alle And eschewyde the grete euylles that after cam to them. Certes hit is not wysedom whan ony man fyndeth his enemye m grete perylle and fortune / to offre his power to deliuere hym therof / For hit happeth ofte tymes / that he shall neuer recouere to haue his enemye m the same caas / but that fortune torne her backe Thus hit happende this day to the vnhappy hector / that was at the aboue of his enemyes and myght haue slayn hem alle yf he hadde wolde / for they soughte no thynge but for to flee / whan by grete myscaventure cam afore hym m an encountre thelamon Ayax that was sone of kynge thelamon and exione And was cosyn germayn of hector and of his brethern whiche was wyse a vayllyant / whiche adressidde hym ayenst hector a deliuerydde to hym a grete assault And hector to hym as they that were valyant bothe two / and as they were fightyng they spak to geder And therby hector knewe that he was his cosyn germaine sone of his aunte

And than hector for curtoisye enbraced hym in his armes and made hym grete chiere And offryd to hym to do all his playsir yf he desired ony thynge of hym / And prayd hym that he wolde come to troye with hym for to see his lignage of hys moder syde / But the sayd Thelamon that entended no thynge but to his auantage sayde that he wolde not goo at thys tyme / But prayd to hector saying that yf he louyd hym so moche as he sayde/that he wolde for his sake and at his instance do cesse the batail for that day/and that the troians sholde leue the grekes in pees/The vnhappy hector accorded to hym his requeste. And blewe an horn & made alle his peple to withdrawe in to the cyte Than hyd the troians begonne to putte fyre in the shippes of the grekes and hyd alle brente hem/ Ne hyd hector allyd them fro thens / wherof the troians were sory of the rapeell This was the cause wherfore the troians lost to haue the victorye/to the whiche they myght neuer after atteyne ne come for fortune was to them contrarye And therfore virgile sayth/ Non est inse ricordia in bello That is to saye ther is no mercy in batail A man ought not to take insericorde/ But take the victorye who may gete hit .

¶ Of the first trewes of two monethis demanded by the grekes / And of the third batayll betwene them in the whiche hector bare achilles to the grounde twyes & after slewe the kyng prothenor & smote hym with one stroke in two parties .

Than hit cam on ye morn betymes/the troians armed them for to goo & assayll the grekes But the grekes sente by tymes to kynge pryant / And demanded trewes for two monethes/and he agreed to them ye said trewes

And than were the dede bodyes gadered as well of that on partye as of that other And some were buryed and some brente Achilles was than sorowfull for the deth of patroclus That he coude not no wyse be conforted He made his body to be buryed ma moche riche sepulture and so dyde they of the other as of the kynge prothesclaus and other kynges and prynces that were slayn. And they that were hurte and wounded/they dide do be heled during the trewes. Priant the kynge dide do burye his bastard sone massibelanus rychtt honourably in the temple of venus And toke grete sorow for his deth/and so dyde alle the other 2ef.

When cassandra herde the weell and sorow that the troians made for ꝑ deth of theyr frendes/she escried and sayd O meshaūt troians make sorow for your self .For lyke wise shall hit happen a come to yow as it is to your frendes/that shall be the deth; Alas why ne seche ye pees of ꝑ grekes/to fore er these euylls come to yow and er this noble cyte be destroied/alas why ne yelde you not agayn helayne / that the kynge my fader dyde do rauysshe by force / wherfore ye shall alle be destroyed Amonge al these thinges/palamides murmured strongli of the seignourye of Agamenon/ sayng that he was not worthy to haue so grete dompnacion above alle the other And that he hym self was more worthy to haue the seignourye of ꝑ ooste than agamenon/and that he had not the gree and consente of the princes/but onely of thre or foure and than at ꝑ tyme ther was no thyng further procedyd

When the trewes were faylled/ The kynge Agamenon that hadde the Charge of alle the ooste ordeyned rychtt 'erly hys bataylles / And gaf

the fyrst to Achylles / And the seconde to Dyomedes. The thirde to Menelaus The fourth to Menesteus the duc of Athenes And my alle the other he ordeyned goode captayns and conduytours / Hector ordeyned his batayllys my lyke wyse / And sette my the fyrst Troyllus. And my alle the other he sette goode captayns and hardy And made alle the batayllis to yssue out / And he sette hym self m the fronte to fore / And whan Achylles sawe hym he ran ayenst hym / And hector ayenste hym That they smote eche other to the erthe ryght sore. Hector remountedy fyrst and lefte achylles lyynge on the erthe / And smote my amonge the other my the moste gretteste prees And he raught no knyght but he slewe hym or bete hym doun / And wente tourgh oute the batylle all made redy of the blood of them that he hadde slayn / Whan Achilles was remountidy he threstidy my amonge the Troians m the gretteste prees and slewe many and he wente so ferre that he encountridy hector agayn / And he ran to hym / And hector to hym / But Achilles was bory doun to grounde / And hector wolde haue taken his hors / But he myght not for the grete socours that achilles hadde / Whan he was remountedy he assaylledy hector with his swerdy and gaf so grete strokes to hector / That nyhe he hadde beten hym / But hector gaf to hym so grete a stroke vpon the helme That he enfoundridy hym and made þ bloody sprynge out of his hedy / Thus was the batailk mortall of the two knyghtes / and yf they hadde not ben departidy that one or that other hadde be slayn / but theyr peple departidy them / Than cam dyomedes to the batayll and troillus on that other syde / Whiche smote eche other to the erthe / But dyomedes remountedy fyrste.

And aſſayllyd troylus that was on foote that deffen-
dyd hym vayllyantly/ and ſlewe the hors of dyomedes
But theyr men remountyd them bothe/ two/ by force
And began agayn to medle/ And dyomedes lyd ta-
ken and ladde away troyllus/ yf the troians hadd
not put hem in payll of deth for to reſcowe hym.
And many of them were ſlayn/ Than cam to the ba
tayll menelaus of the grekes ſide/ And parys on the
other ſide And than in goyng and comyng hector ceſ
ſid not to ſlee and to bete doun knyghtes Than ther
was a newe knyght namyd bretes that aſſayllyd
hym fierſly/ but hector by tyght grete yre ſmote hym
vpon the helme ſo grete a ſtroke that he cleſte his hed
vnto the nombryll and he fyll doun ded/ ſeeyng that
The kynge archylogus his coſyn/ And hector wold
haue taken his hors/ But the kynge Archylogus def
fendyd hym as moche as he myghte/ And than hec-
tor ran vpon hym and ſmote hym ſo harde that he
ſmote his body in two peces notwythſtandyng his
harnoys/ The kynge prothenor adreſſid hym to hec-
tor that than toke no garde ne hede/ And ſmote hym
doun to the erthe/ And hector remountyd anone
vpon his horſe And gaf to kynge prothenor ſo grete
a ſtroke with all his myght that he cleſte his body
in to two halues/ ſeeyng Achilles that was his paret
or coſyn/ that hadd ſo grete ſorowe/ that he and the
kynge Archelaus contendyd to auenge his deth/ But
the troians cam vpon with ſo grete ſtrength that the
grekes muſte nedes flee And the troians folowyd hem.
vnto their tentes And than the nyght cam on that made
hem to departe And the troians retornyd in to their cyte.

¶ How the grekes helde parlament how they myght slee the worthy Hector / And how they retourned to the fourthe batayll / In the whiche Paris and Helene lans encountryd / And the kynge thoas was brought prysoner to troye .

After this batayll whan the nyght was come. alle the kynges prynces and barons of the grekes assembly at the tente of kynge Agamenon. And there helde they theyr parlament how they myghte slee hector / And they sayde well that as longe as he were a lyue and am to batayll ayenst them They myght neuer vaynquyssh the troians / But he sholde to them doo grete domaige / And for to brynge this thynge to the ende / They requyred Achilles that he wold take hit vpon hym as well for his strenght as for his wisedom. And achylles enterprysed gladly / As he that wiste that hector desired more his deth / Than the deth of ony other / And also hector was he / by whom he myght somest lose his lyf / After this counceyll they wente to reste tyll on the morn be tymes that they armed hem. And hector was than yssued oute of the cyte wyth his bataylles well and diligently ordeyned / And was hym self to fore alle other in the fyrste batayll / And after hym Eneas And than paris And than deyphebus And after hym Troyllus / And after hym the other folowyng eche in his ordre / Than Joyned alle the troians to geder / And were more than an hondred thousande fyghtyng men / Tho began the batayll horryble and mortall / Paris wyth them of perce that were goode knyghtes slewe with shotte many grekis and hurted them Hector encountrid the kynge Agamenon

And bete hym and woundeth hym sore And than achilles assayllyd hector And gaf to hym so many strokes that he brake his helme / Than Eneas and Troyllus cam to the rescows of hector / And dyomedes cam vpon that adressid hym to Eneas and bete hym / And sayd to hym in mocquerye / Ha . A . good counceller that gaupst counceyll to thy kynge to offende and greue me . knowe thou for trouthe that yf thou come ofter in to these bataylles and that I may mete with the / that thou shalt not escape with oute deth .

AMonge these thynges hector assayllyd achilles And gaf to hym so many strokes that he all to frusshid and brake his helme / And wende to haue taken hym But the sone of guideus ran vpon hector And gaf hym so grete a strok wyth his swerd / That he hurtyd hym sore / And hector in his yre recountryd dyomedes / And gaf hym so grete a stroke that he bete hym doun to the grounde / Than Troyllus alightyd and descendyd doun for to fyghte with dyomedes a foote / but dyomedes deffendyd hym so vayliantly that hit was merueylle / And beside them fought to gyder hector a Achillès / Than cam to the medlee all the kynges and prynces of grece wyth grete companye of men of Armes / And fro the partye of the troians cam alle the barons that were comen to theyr ayde / There began merueyllously the batayllè / The kynge Agamenon And the kynge pandelus fought to geder / The kyng Menelaus recountrid parys / And they knewe eche other well / And Menelaus smote hym so harde wyth his spere / That he made hym a grete wounde and smote hym doun / wherof Parys was alle a

ſhamedy / Whyles bete the kynge Ariſtous Andy toke
his horſe that was goody andy ſente hit to his tente.
Polimytes ſaylly hupon the auncyent andy ſlewe
hym Mep[illegible]nyus andy the kynge Archilogus fought
to geder / Dolidamas bete Palamydes andy wounedy
hym ſore / Andy after mocquedy hym by reproche / The
kynge Scelenus / Andy the kynge Carras encountridy
to geder andy Carras was ſore beteny andy wounedy
Philemenus bete Anthenor / Philotras andy the kynge
Remus fought to geder / the kynge Thesius andy the
kynge Eryalus fought to geder andy bothe were ſore
hurte Andy the baſtardes of kynge Pryant dyde mer-
uaylles andy ſlewe many Grekes Andy hurte many
kynges / The kynge Thelamon andy the kynge ſarpedon
Juſtedy ſo ſore that one ayenſte that other that they
fylle bothe ſore hurte andy alle aſtonyedy of the ang-
wyſſhe that they hady / The kynge Thoas andy achilles
that were coſyns aſſayllederi hector / Andy gaf hym
many ſtrokes Andy drewe of his helme fro his hede a
hurtedy hym ym many places Andy hector gaf to hym ſo
grete a ſtrook with his ſwerdy p̄ he cutte of half his noſe.

TO the reſcowes of hector cam his baſtardy brethern
that ſlewe many of the grekes a toke the kynge
Thoas a woundedy a bete the kynge Agamenon ym ſuche
wiſe that he was lorn to his tentes as dede / andy the kyng
thoas was ladde priſonner to troye / Menelaus contrn-
dedy to greue parys / Andy parys ſhotte to hym an arowe
enuenymedy / andy woundedy hym ym ſuche wiſe p̄ he was
lorn ym to his tente / andy as ſone as menelaus hady bound
his wounde he cam agayn to p̄ batayll for to greue parys
yf he hady found hym / andy he fonde hym a aſſayllidy hym

But eneas put hym self betwene hem bothe / For as
moche as Parys was vnarmed for to auente hym / and
so eneas lad hym in to the cyte to the ende that menelaus
shold not slee hym / Than hector assayll ed menelaus.
And wende to haue taken hym / But ther cam to the res-
cows grete plente of chyualrye of the grekes wherfore
hector myght not come to his entente And than he therfid
in and smote amonge the other And did so moche with
helpe of his folke that the grekes fledde / And than the
nyght cam on that made the batayll to cesse.

¶ How Myrant wolde that the kynge thoas that was
prisoner shold haue ben hanged And how they retorned
to the fyfthe batayll / In the whiche hector slewe wi-h
his hand thre kynges And how dyomedes slewe the sa-
gittarye &c.

When hit cam on the morn be tymes the kynge pry-
ent wold not that they shold fight that day but
sent for his counceyll / That is to wete hector.
parys Troylus and deyphebus / Eneas Anthenor and
polidamas / And sayd to them / ye knowe how we
holde prisoner the kynge thoas / That wyth oute cause
that we haue deserued is come for to destroye vs / And
therfore me thynketh good / That we make hym dye an
euyll deth / What saye ye therto / Ha sire sayde eneas.
The god forbede that your noblesse shold do suche a
vilonye / Syn hit is so that the kynge Thoas is one of
the most noble kynges of grece And that it myght happe
that the grekes myght take one of ours / To whome
they myght do semblable wyse / Wherof ye myght
take the grettest sorowe of the world / So than hit is
better as me thynketh that ye kepe ryght well

the kynge thoas wyth oute myſdoynge to hym / that yf by fortune one of ourꝛs were taken / we myghte make a change and take that one for that other / This counceyll ſemed good to hectoꝛ / But the kynge pryant ſayd to them yet / yf ye do thus / hit ſhall ſeme to the grekes that we doubte vs and that we dare not put theyr folk to deth Notwithſtandyng I ſhall doo by your counceyll This counceyll fynyſſhid Eneas toke Troyllus and Anthenoꝛ and wente to ſee helayne / whome they fonde in the grete halle of ylion wyth the quene hecuba / And many other noble ladyes where ſhe made grete ſorowe And they ſuppoſid than to haue confoꝛted her / And ſo dyde the quene hecuba that ſayde to her that ſhe ſholde take no thoughte ne ſoroꝛwe / And that they of the cyte ſholde well deffende them.

AMonge theſe thynges the grekes complayned hem ſore of the deth of theyr frendes that the troians ſlewe thus / And held hem ſelf chyldren that they had put hem in ſuche daũger / Wherof they had well paſſid and ben deliuerd yf they had had good counceyll / And yet hit happend that ſame nyght. That ther cam ſo grete a wynde and ſo grete a rayne that her tentes ware alle toꝛned vp ſo doun to the eꝛ the And ſemed that the woꝛld ſholde haue ended by the grete ſtoꝛme Wherof her ſoroꝛwe doubled When hit cam in the moꝛenyng When the tempeſte was paſſyd they armed hem alle thurgh oute the ooſte And wente hem ageuſt the troians / that tho were yſſued to batayll Achilles adreſſid hym firſt to huppon that was grete as a geant and was kynge of larryſſe.

And he smote hym so sore wyth a spere in the breste/that he slewe hym & bare hym down to the erthe/hector slewe in his comyng the kynge Athomeus / Diomedes slewe the kynge Antipus/ Than the kynge epistropus and the kynge cedius assaylleden hector/And Epistropus Justedy ayenst hector And brak his spere vpon hym And saidy to hym many vilayns wordes /wherof hector was angry And in his grete yre gaf hym so grete a strook þ he slewe hym/And after saydy to hym that he sholde goo & saye his vilaynous wordes to them that were dede suche as he was wonte to saye to lyuyng men/Than was cedeus passyng sorowfull of the dethe of his broder And amonestid a thousandy knyghtis that he hady for to slee hector. And they assayllydy hym anone & bete hym of his hors/ And than they cryedy to kynge cedeus for to sle hector. And whan hector apperceyuydy þ/he gaf hym so grete a strook That he cutte of his arme wherof he fyll for the angwyssh that he felte/and anone hector slewe hym Eneas slewe in his medlee the kynge Amphymacus And ther wente to gyder alle the most puyssant of grekes and assaylledy the troians and slewe many of them And they wente by so grete force þ they put the troians in a chasse in the whiche achilles slewe the kynge phisis / Wherof hector hady grete sorowe/and in his yre he slewe þ kynge Dalpmee and the kynge dorcus And thus by the puyssance of hector The troians recouerdy the felde and slewe many grekes &c.

Than yssuedy oute of troye the kynge epistropus with thre thousand knyghtes/and they foureyed and threstydy amonge the grekes That reculedy in theyr comyng/for as moche as he broughte wyth hym a

ſagittarye the ſame that afore is made mencion of/ This ſagittarye was not armed But he bare a ſtronge bowe and a turquoys that was full of arowes/and ſhotte ſtrongly / Whan the knyghtes of the grekes ſawe this meruayllous beſte/ They had no wyll to goo forth. And they that were afore began to wythholde hem. And wente aback Amonge theſe thynges hector ſlewe Polixenes the noble duc that fought ſore ayenſt hym. And by the ſtrenghte of the Troians and the horrour of the ſagittarye the grekes were reculyd vnto theyr tentes / Wyt happend that Dyomedes to fore one of the tentes was aſſayllyd of the ſagittarye / And had this beſte to fore hym and the Troians on his back. And ſo behoued hym there to ſhewe his puyſſance The ſagittarye had tho ſhotte an arowe to hym And dyomedes that was not well aſſewryd anaunſid hym nyghe vnto hym / And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtroke wyth his ſwerde the whiche was not armed that he ſlewe hym. And at that tyme hit was paſte myddaye / And than the grekes recouerd the felde / And made the Troians to flee / And than entrecountryd Hector and Achylles And wyth force of theyr ſperes they faught bothe two And fylle bothe to the erthe / And as achilles was fyrſt remountyd / He ſuppoſid to haue ladde awaye galathe the goody horſe of hector But hector eſcryed to hys folke that they ſholde not ſuffre hym to lede hym awaye Than they ran vpon Achilles and dyde ſo moche that they reſcowed galathe a rendryd hym to hector that was right glady of hym At this medle was anthenor taken a ſente to their tentes notwithſtandyng that polidamas his ſone dyde meruaylles

of Armes for to reſſcowe hym / but he myght not / And thus they fraught to grete domage of that one partye and of that other vnto that the nyght departedy hem.

¶ Of the trewes that were betwene hem / After the whiche began bataylle agayn fro morn to euyn wyth grete domage of that one partye and of that other / But the troyans loſte more than the grekes.

¶ A the morn betymes the grekes ſentr diomedes and vlixes vnto the kynge Dryant for to haue tryewes for thre monthes The kynge Dryant aſſembliy his counceyll vpon this thynge / And eche man agreedy ſaue hector That ſayde that the grekes faynedy to wylle burye theyr dede bodyes / by cawtele / And them lackydy vytaylle / And therfore requyredy they tryewes To the ende that duryng this tyme that they pourueye them of vytayll / And we daily waſte owres wherof we may ſone haue ſcarcete / How be hit he wolde not abide onely by his ententr ayenſt thoppynyon of ſo many wyſe men And agreedy With the other And the triewes were accordedy for thre monethes / This triewes duryng the kynge thoas Was deliverydy in the ſtede of Anthenor that they helydy priſoner / Whom they ſentr to the troians. Calcas that by the comandement of Appolyn hady lefte the troians hady a paſſing fayr doughter and wyſe namedy breſeyda / Chaucer in his booke that he made of Troylus named her creſeyda. For whiche doughter he prayd to kynge Agamenon and to the other prynces / that they wolde requyre the kynge pryant to ſende breſeyda to hym They pryde ynow to kynge pryant at the inſtance of calcas / But the troians blamedy ſore calcas and callidy hym cuyll and fals traytre / And worthy to dye / that hady

leste hys owne lande and his naturell lordy for to goo
m to the companye of his mortall enemyes / Alleway
at the peticion of the grekes the kynge priant sente bri
seyda to her fader.

The triews durynge hector wente hym on a day
vnto the tentes of the Grekes / And Achylles
beheld hym gladly for as moche as he had ne-
uer seen hym vnarme / And at the requeste of Achylles.
Hector wente m to hys tente / And as they spack to
geder of many thynge / Achylles sayde to hector / I haue
grete playsir to see the vnarmed for as moche as I had
neuer seen the to fore / But yet I shall haue more play-
sir / When the day shall come that thou shalt dye of my
hande / Whyche thynge I moste desire / For I knowe
the to be moche stronge And I haue often tymes proued
hit vnto the effusion of my blood / Wherof I haue grete
Anger / And yet haue I more grete sorowe for as moche
as thou slewest Patroclus hym that I moste louyd of
the worldy / That thou mayste beleue for certayn that
be fore thys yere be past his deth shall be auengyd vp-
on the / By my hande / And also I wote well that thou
desiresst to slee me / Hector answerd and sayde Achil-
les yf I desire thy deth meruaylle the nothynge therof.
For as moche as thou deseruest to be myn enemye mor-
tall / Thou art come m to our lande for to destroye me
and myne / I wyll well that thou knowe that thy
wordes fere me nothynge at all / But yet I haue hope
that wyth m two yere yf I lyue / And my swerde fayll
me not / That thou shalt dye of myn handes / Not thou
allonely but alle the moste gretteste of the Grekes:
For amonge yow ye haue enterpryshd a grete folye

And hit may none otherwyse come to yow therby but deth/and I am assewrid that thou shalt dye of my hande Er I shall dye by thyne And yf thou wene that thou be so stronge that thou maiste defende the ayenste me/make hit so that alle the barons of thyn ooste prompse and accorde that we fighte lody ayenst lody And yf hit hap pen that thou vaynquysshe me/ that my frendes and I shall be bannysshid oute of this royame and we shalle leue hit vnto the grekes/ And therof I shall leue good plegge And herein thou mayste prouffite to many other That may Renne my grete danger yf they haunte the ba- tayll/ And yf hit happen that I vaynquysshe the/ make that alle they of this ooste departe hens And suffre vs to lyue my pees/ Achilles achauffid hym sore with these wordes And offrid hym to doo this batayll and gaf to hector his gayge/ whiche hector toke and resseyuid gladly ces.

When Agamenon knewe of this haytye and bar gayn/ He wente hym hastely vnto the tente of Achylles with a grete companye of noble men. Whiche wolde ny no wise accorde ne agree to this batayll Sayng that they wold not submytte hem so many no- ble men vnder the strenghte of one man And the troians sayden lyke wyse/ Saue only the kynge pryant that wolde gladly agreed for the grete strenghte that he felte in his sone hector Thus was the champe broken/ And hector departed & wente agayn to troye fro the grekes.

When Troylus knewe certaynly that breseyda shold be sente to her fader he made grete sorowe for she was his souerain lady of loue/ And in semblable wyse breseyda loued strongly Troylus.

And ſhe made alſo the gretteſt ſorowe of the worldy for to leue her ſouerayn lordy my loue/Ther was neuer ſeen ſo mochе ſorowe made betwene two louers at their departyng/Who that lyſte to here of alle theyr loue/late hym rede the booke of troyllus that chawcer made/wherin he ſhall fynde the ſtorye hoole/whiche were to longe to wryte here/But fynably breſeyda was ledde vnto the grekes whome they receyuedy honourably Amonge them was diomedes that anone was enflamedy with the loue of breſeyda/whan he ſawe her ſo fayr And my tidyng by her ſide/he ſhewidy to her alle his corage And made to her many promeſſes and ſpecially deſiredy her loue And than whan ſhe knewe the corage of diomedes/ſhe excuſedy her ſayng that ſhe wolde not agree to hym ne reffuſe hym at that tyme. For her herte was not diſpoſedy at that tyme to anſwere otherwyſe Of this anſwere Dyomedes hady grete Joye. For as mochе as he was not reffuſidy vtterly And he accompanyedy her vnto the tentе of her fader. And halpe her doun of her hors/And toke fro her one of her gloues that ſhe helde my her handes And ſhe ſouffrydy hym ſwetely/Calcas receyuydy her wyth grete Joye And whan they were my pryuete betwene hem bothe. Breſeyda ſaide to her fader theſe and ſemblable wordes

A. A. my fader how is thy wytte fayllydy that were wonte to be ſo wyſe and the moſte honouredy and belouydy my the cyte of troye And gouerneſt alle that was wyth Inne And hadeſt ſo many richeſſes and poſſeſſions/And haſte ben trayttre thou that oughteſt to haue kepte thy Rycheſſes and defſendedy thy contree vnto the deth/But thou loueſt

better to lyue in pouerte and in exyle amonge the mor-
tall enemyes of thy contree. O how shall thys torne
to the grete vylonnye: Certes thou shalt neuer gete so
moche honour / as thou hast goten vylonnye. And
thou shalt not only be blamed in thy lyf / but thou shalt
also after thy deth and be dampned in helle. And me
semeth yet hit hadde ben better to haue dwelled oute of
the peple vpon some yle of the see / than to dwelle here
in this dishonoure and vylonnye. Weneste thou that the
grekes holde the for trewe and faithfull / that arte openly
false and vntrewe to thy peple. Certes hit was not only
the god Appollo that thus abused the / but hyt was a
companye of deuylles. And as she thus spack to her
fader / she wepte strongly for the displaysyr that she
hadde ded.

HA. a. my doughter sayd alas than / wenest
thou it is a sewre thynge to despyte the answer
of the goddes / and specyally in that thynge that
towcheth my helthe. I knowe certaynly by their ans-
wers that this warre shall not dure longe / that the cyte
ne shall be destroyed. And the nobles also and the bur-
geyses. And therfore hit is better for vs to be here sauf /
than to be slayn wyth them. And than fynysshed they
their parlament. The comyng of breseyda pleased moche
to alle the grekes. And they cam thider and fested her
And demaunded of her tydynges of Troye and of the
kynge Pryant / and of them that were wyth hym.
And she sayd vnto hem as moche as she knewe cur-
toysly. Than alle the gretteste that were there prompe-
syd her to kepe her and holde her as dere as her dough-
ter. And than eche man went in to hys owne Tente

And ther was none of hem but that gaf to her a Jewell at the departyng / and than hit pleside her well to abide and dwelle wyth the grekes / and forgate anone the noble cyte of troye / and the loue of the noble troyllus / O how soone is the purpos of a woman chaungid and torned / certes more sonner than a man can saie or thinke Now late lady bresseyda blamed her fader of the vice of trayson / whiche she her self exercisid in forgetyng her contre and her trewe frende troyllus &c.

¶ How the grekes & troians began the firthe bataylle that durid by the space of thretty dayes in whiche were many kynges and prynces ded of that one syde and of that other / And how diomedes smote doun troillus of his horse and sente hit to bresseyda his loue that receyuyd hit gladly &c.

After the thre monethis of triewes passid / on the morn be tymes the troians apparayllid them to bataill / And whan hector had ordeyned all his batayllis / he yssuyd out fyrste and toke wyth hym fyf tene thousandy fyghtyng men. And troyllus folowed hym wyth ten thousandy knyghtes. After hym cam paris with thre thousandy fyghtyng men and goody archers and well horsed. After cam deyphebus with thre thousandy fyghtars. After hym cam Eneas and the other alle in ordre so many that there were thys daye of the partye of the troians more than an honderdy thousandy goody fyghtyng men and hardy / Of the partye of the grekes cam alle ther fyrste Menelaus wyth seuen thousandy knyghtes. and after hym Dyomedes wyth as many / And than Achilles that lady also seuen thousandy the kyng pampitus with a grete multitude of knyghtes

And the other after lyke as they were ordeyned. The kynge Philus aduaunced hym alther fyrste. And hector cam ayenst hym so stronge that he slewe hym with his spere. Thin ther roos a grete crye of his deth amonge the grekes. And the occyson and slaughter began so grete that hyt was an horryble syght to see as well of that one syde as of that other/ The kynge Pampitus slewe many troians for to venge the deth of his vncle and assayllyd hector/ but hector gaf hym so grete a strooke wyth hys swerd that he slewe hym also. And for to avenge his deth the grekes slewe many of the troians/ Achilles slewe many noble men/ Amonge the whyche he slewe the duc biraon. and eufortbe that was a moche noble man. Hector was this day sore hurte in the visage/ and bledde grete plente of blood. and wyste not who hadd doon hyt. And therfore the troians reculed vnto the walles. And whan hector behelde and sawe vpon the wallis the quene hecuba hys moder and his susters/ He hadd grete shame. And by grete yre assayllid the kynge menon cosyn of Achilles/ and gaf hym so many strokes wyth his swerd vpon hys helme that he slewe hym seeyng Achilles/ that wende for to have enraged and toke a stronge spere· and ranne ayenst hector and brake hys spere vpon hym/ but he coude not remeue hym. And hector gaf hym wyth hys swerd so grete a strooke that he maad hym to tomble vnder hys horse. And sayd to hym Achilles Achilles thou contendest to approche to me/ Knowe that thou approchest thy deth. And as Achilles wold have answerd to hector/ Troylus cam vpon betwene them wyth a grete nombre of knyghtes

and̄ putte hym in the myddes of them / And there were slayn more than fyue honderd knyghtes of grece / and were put back by force / And menelaus cam to the rescowe wyth thre thousandes fyghtyng men. And of the partye of the troians cam the kynge Ademon that justed̄ ayenst menelaus / and smote hym and hurted̄ hym in the vysage. And he and troylus toke hym and had̄ lad̄ hym away / yf dyomedes had̄ not come the sonner with a grete companye of knyghtes / And fought with troillous at his comyng and̄ smote hym down and toke hys horse / and̄ sente hit to breseyda. And dyde do saye to her by his seruant / that hyt was troyllus horse her loue / that he had̄ betyn hym by his prowesse / and̄ prayd̄ her fro thay forth on that she wold̄ holde hym for her loue and̄ frende &c.

Breseyda had̄ grete Joye of these tydynges / and sayd̄ to the seruaūt that he shold̄ saye vnto his lord̄ / that she myght not hate hym that wyth so good̄ herte loud̄ her / Whan Diomedes knewe the answer / he was right Joyous / and threstid̄ in amonge his enemyes. But the troians that were stronger than they / maad̄ the grekes to goo a back and̄ recule vnto their tentes and̄ had̄ slayn hem all yf the kynge agamenon had̄ not socowred̄ hem with right grete strength Than began the batayll horryble and̄ mortall / And the grekes recouerd̄ the felde. And̄ relowted̄ and̄ put the Troians aback vnto theyr dyches. Than cam palidamas to the rescowe wyth a grete nombre and̄ multitude of knyghtes and̄ dyde fayre apperteyses of warre Than Dyomedes adressid̄ hym to hym / But he was betyn of palydamas that toke the horse of dyomedes

and toke hit to troyllus that fought a fote / And he mounted anone ther vpon / Than cam Achilles ayenst troyllus whom troyllus receyued gladly / and bete doun Achilles / whiche remounted lyghtly. and assaillid troyllus with his swerd And troyllus defended hym right vaylliantly. Than cam on hector And had at this stowre slayn more than a thousand knyghtes. but the grekes defended Achilles / that were so oppressid that vnnethe they myght defende hym no more / And he had ben slayn or taken / yf the kynge thelamon and the duc of Athenes had not socourid hym. And they sette hym agayn on his hors with grete payne / than the nyght cam on that departed them. They fougght thus thretty dayes contynuelly to the grete domage of bothe partyes And ther were slayn fyve of the bastard sones of the kynge pryant. And hector was hurte in the visage. And therfore the kynge pryant demaūded trews of the grekes for fyve monethis. And they were agreed and accorded to hym &c.

¶ How the grekes and the troians began the seuenth batayll / that dured twelue dayes And after began the eyghte batayll moche domageous for the troians. ffor hector was slayn by achilles And were reboted in to their cyte by force of their grete domage.

During the fyve monthes of the trews afor said hector dide hym to be heled of his Wounds And playd in the noble halle of ylyon that was / as the hystorye sayth the moste Ryall halle and fayre that was in alle the Worldy. Thus during the trewes the kynge pryant dyde do burye hys fyve bastard sones eche in a sepulture by hym self ryght honourably.

Amonge all other thynges Diomedes ſuffred grete my
ſeaſe for the loue of breſcida/ and myght not ete ne reſte
for thynkyng on her / And requyred her many tymes of
her loue. And ſhe anſwerd hym right wyſely gyuyng
hym hope wyth oute certaynte of ony poynte / by the
whyche dyomedes was enflamed of alle poyntes in
her loue / Whan the fyre monthes were paſſid they be
gan to fyghte by the ſpace of twelue dayes contynuelly
fro the mornyng vnto the euenyng. And there were
many ſlayn of that one ſyde and of that other/ And than
cam a grete mortalite amonge the grekes in the oofte of
the grete hete that tho was/ And therfore the kyng Aga
menon requyred treuwes / whyche was agreed and
accorded to hym &c.

WHan the trieuwes was paſſid the nyght to fore
Andrometha the wyf of hector that hadd two
fayr ſones by hym wherof that one hadd to name
Laomedon / and that other Aſtromatas. This Andro-
metha ſawe that nyght a meruayllous vyſion. And her
ſemed yf hector wente that day folowyng to the ba-
taylle he ſholde be ſlayn. And ſhe that hadd grete fere
and drede of her huſbond Wepyng ſayd to hym pra-
yng hym that he wold not goo to the batayll that day
Wherof hector blamed his wyf ſayng that me ſholde
not beleue ne gyue fayth to dremes / and wold not
abyde ner tarye therfore / Whan hyt was in the more-
uyng Andrometha wente vnto the kynge pryant and
to the quene and tolde to them the verite of her vyſion.
and prayd to them wyth alle her herte that they wold
doo ſo moche to hector that he ſholde not that day go to
the bataylle &c.

It happendy that day was fayre and cleer And the troians Armedy them And Troyllus yssuedy fyrste in to the batayll / After hym Eneas / After Darys Deyphebus Polidamas and the kynge sarpedon the kynge Epistropus the kynge Troys / and the kynge Philomenus / And after alle the prynces that were comen in the ayde of the troians / eche man in goody ordenance / And the kyng pryant sente to hector that he shouldy kepe hym well that day fro goyng to batayll. Wherfore hector was angry and saydy to his wyf many wordes reprochable / as he that knewe well that this defence cam by her requeste / how be hyt notwithstandyng the deffence he armedy hym. And whan Andromeda sawe hym armedy she toke her lytyll chyldren and fyll doun to the feet of her husbondy and prayedy hym humbly / that he wouldy take of his Armes / but he wouldy not doo hyt. And than she saydy to hym / at the leste yf ye wyll not haue mercy on me / so haue pytie of your lytyll childrem that / & they dye not a bitter deth. or that we shall be ledde in seruytude & bondage in to strange contreyes / With this poynt cam vpon them the quene hecuba & the quene helayne and ye susters of hector / And they knelidy doun fore his feet and prayedy hym wyth weppyng teeris / that he wouldy doo of his harnoys and vnarme hym and come wyth them in to the halle. But neuer wouldy he doo hit for her prayers. but descendedy from the palays thus Armedy as he was And toke hys horse and wouldy haue goon to batayll. But at the Requeste of Andromeda the kynge pryant cam rennyng anone / and toke hym by the brydell and saydy to hym so many thynges of one and other

that he maade hym to retorne / but in no wyse he wolde not vnarme hym.

Amonge all these thynges the batayll was moo taall of the grekes and of the troians / Diomedes and troyllus Justede to geder / And at the assemble they greuyde eche other / and wyth oute faylle eche of them hade slayn other yf menelaus hade not come and departide them. Than the kynge myseres of frygye lete menelaus and hade taken hym whan eneas cam and distrowblide them. And wolde haue slayn hym / But the sayde troyllus delyuerde hem and slewe many grekes. Than cam the kynge thelamon with thre thousande fyghtyng men / And justide in hys comyng ayenst polidamas / and put hym to the worse and vnhorsede hym. But troyllus socouride hym and made hym to remounte on his hors. After cam paryes and achilles on the other side / that smote amonge the troians by so grete force wyth the helpe of hys peple that he putte hem to the flyght vnto the cyte / And in this chasse achilles slewe margarton one of the bastardes of kynge pryant.

Whan hector knewe that Achylles hade slayn margarton / he hade grete sorowe And dyde anone do lase on hys helme / and wente hym to the batayll that hys fader knewe not of. And in hys comyng he slewe two noble dukes grekes the duc Coryphus / and the duc bastidus. And he threstide in to the gretteste prees of the grekes / and slewe as many as he coude areche And the grekes flédde afore hym that ther was none so hardy p̄ durst abide his strokes / And thus the troians retorneede and slewe the grekes on all sides

Than the grekes toke polidamas a lady lym away ne lady hector haue ben / whiche delyuerid hym a slewe many grekes. Than an Admyrall of grece named Leocides assayllid hector / and hector slewe hym anone.

When Achilles sawe that hector slewe thus the nobles of grece and so many other that it was meruayll to beholde / he thought that yf hector were not slayn that the grekes sholdy neuer haue victorye / and also for as moche as he hadi slayn many kynges a prynces. He ranne vpon hym metuayllously and a noble duc of grece with hym namedy Polyceus / and was come for the loue of Achilles / the whyche hadi promysydy to gyue to hym hys suster ym maryage / But hector slewe the same duc anone seeyng Achilles Than Achilles wenyng to avenge the deth of policeus assayllydy hector by grete yre. But hector caste to hym a darte so fiersly / and made hym a wounde in his thye And than Achilles yssuedy out of the batayll and dide do bynde hys wounde and toke a grete spere ym purpose to slee hector yf he myght mete hym. Amonge all these thynges hector hadi taken a moche noble baron of grece moche queyntly and ryche ly armedy / And for to lede hym oute of the ooste at his ease / hadi caste his shelde behynde hym at his backe / And hadi lefte his breste discouerte and as he was in thys poynte and toke none hede of Achylles that cam pryuely vnto hym and putte thys spere wyth in his body / And Hector fyll doun dede / to the grounde: When the kynge Menon sawe hector dede / he assayllydy Achylles by grete yre. and bete hym doun to the grounde and hurte hym strongly.

And his men bare hym in to his tente vpon hys shelde. Thus for the deth of hector were alle the troians discomfyte / and entryd in to theyr cyte berynge the body of hector wyth grete sorowe and lamentacion.

¶ Of the ryche sepulture of hector and of the grete lamentacions and weppynges that the troians maad for his deth / and how palampdes was chosen duc and gouernour of the ooste of the grekes: .

Whan hector was ded / and his body borne in to the cyte / ther is no tonge that coude expresse the sorowe that was maad in the cyte generally of men and women And that ther was none but he had lever to haue loste his owen sone than hym / And they sayd all that from thens forth they had loste alle her hope and truste of deffence / And thus they demened right longe their sorowe / The noble kynges and prynces bare the body vnto the palais of ylyon. Thus whan the kynge pryant sawe hym he fyll down a swowne vpon the body and was as ded for sorowe that vnnethe they coude take hym awaye by force. There demened grete sorowe all his brethern / what myght men saye of the sorowe that his moder the quene made / and after hys susteres. ¶ What sorowe maad hys wyf / Certes there can no man expresse alle the lamentacions that there were maad / And for as moche as the body myght not longe endure wyth oute corrupcion. The kynge pryant toke counceyll of many wyse maysters How they myght kepe the body of hector wyth oute corrupcion and wyth oute sepulture / And than he dyde make by their counceyll a ryche sepulture vpon foure

pylers of golde lyfte vp an heyghte vpon the whyche
was maade a moche ryche tabernacle of golde and
of precyous stones. And on the foure corners of the
tabernacle were foure ymages of golde that hade sem-
blaūce of Angellis. And aboue the tabernacle ther
was a grete ymage of golde that was maade after the
semblance of hector And hade the vysage tornede to-
arde the grekes and helde a naked sworde and seemede that
he manacede the grekes. And ther was in the mydes
of the tabernacle a place voyde. Where the maysters set-
teden and putte the body of hector in flesshe and in bones
y cladde in his beste garementes and robes. And stoode
right vp on his feet / and myght endure so a longe tyme
in that wyse with oute corupcōn by certayn scyence that
the maystres hade sette on the sommet or toppe of the hede
of hector / that is to wete a vessell / that hade an hole in
the bottom / Whiche vessell was alle ffull of fyn bame
And that stylled and droppede in to a place aboue on
his hede / and so spradde doun in to alle the membres of
the bodye / as well wyth ĵn as with oute / and they
fyllyden often tymes the vessell wyth bame. And thus
the body myght not enpayre for the grete vertue of this
bame · And alle the peple that wolde see hector they
sawe hym veryly in lyke wyse as he hade ben on lyue.
To thys sepulture the same maysters maade a lampe
of fyn golde brennyng contynuelly wyth oute gooyng
oute or quenchyng. And after they maade a clōsure /
to the ende that no man sholde approchene goo vnto
thys tabernacle wyth oute lycence or leue. And in this
temple the kynge pryant ordeyned and sette grete plente
of prestes for to praye to the goddes with oute sessyng

for hys sone hector / And gaf to them goody rentes.

AMonge these thynges the kynge agamenon assembled all the kynges & most nobles of his oste And sayd to hem in this maner/ My frendes all ye kynges princes & barons / We oughte to rendre and yelde thankynges to the goddes humbly & with deuoute herte / that our right hardy enemye hector haue suffred to be slayn by the hande of Achilles / ffor as longe as he was on lyue We had neuer esperance to haue comen at the aboue of oure enemyes / what may the troians fro hens forth hope & truste / but onely their destruccõn / And we may in shorte tyme hope ꝑ victorye vpon them / And for as moche as achilles is strongly hurte and may not goo to batayll / yf ye thynke good whylis that he may be heled & the other also that ben hurte / of whome we haue many / and also for to burye the ded bodyes / we shall sende to kynge pryant for to haue triewes for two monethis. The counceyll semed good to hem. And they sente anone to the kynge pryant for tryewes / and he accorded them for two monethis.

OWryng this triewes palamydes murmured ayen of the seygnourye of agamenon. And as they were on a day all to gyder / and palamides spack of thys matr / the kynge agamenon answerd to hym as sage in the presence of alle the other / and sayd to hym / Palamydes wenest thou that I haue grete ioye of the seygnourye that was gyuen to me at the begynnyng and haue occuppyed to thys present tyme / how well that hyt was not at my requeste and that I haue none avayll ne prouffit therby / but I haue grete charge and breke many slepes / to thende that by my neclygence

our ooste goo not to declyne ner diſworſhyp̄e / And
certes hit hadde well ſuffiſid to me to haue ben vnder
the gouernaūce of an other. And I fere no man that
may accuſe me / that for ony euyll wyll or necligence
I haue fayllid in ony thynge. And yf thou gauyſt not
thy conſente to myn election / thou darſt not eſmaye the
therof / for thou were not yet at that tyme comen with
the other. but hit was two yere after er thou cam. And
therfore yf we ſholde haue abyden thy comyng we hadde
ben yet at the poort of atthenes. And for as moche as
thou ſhalt not wene that I haue Joye of this office and
am deſiryng to haue this honour / I am contente that an-
other be choſen and am redy to conſente with the moſte
voys / When agamenon hadde thus ſpoken / ther was no
further procedyd p̄ day in this matere. And than at euen
Agamenon dide do crye in all the ooſt p̄ eche man ſholde
be on the morn betymes to fore his tente at p̄ parlament.
When hit cam on the morenyng that they were
all aſſembliid / Agamenon ſayde to them. My
brethern and frendes I haue hadde vnto thys tyme
the charge of this werke with grete trauayll for to con-
duyte hit well / ſin ſuche wiſe that by p̄ ſuffrance of the
goddes I haue brought hit to honour vnto thys tyme.
And for as moche as hit is leefful p̄ an vnyuerſite anſ-
were not alway to one maiſter / but that euery man em-
ploye hym to the beſte / to his power / for ſo moche than
as I haue conduyted this ooſt longe tyme / I wyll that
we chooſe another that may conduyte hyt dyſcretely.
When Agamenon had fynyſſhid his wordes / His ſa-
ying pleſid to euery man / and they chees palamydes to be
their duc and gouernour / And than he wente vnto his tente

Achilles that laye seke of his woundes was angry of thedeposyng of Agamenon and sayd to fore alle them that wold here hyt / that Palamydes was no thyng lyke vnto agamenon in wytte and in discrecion. And that me ought not to change hym for palamydes / But for as moche as alle the peple had consentid / he abode therby also &c..

¶ How the kynge pryant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes the deth of his sone hector / and of the prowessis that he dide / and of the anny versarye of the sayd hector in whyche Achilles was esprysed with the loue of polixena the doughter of kynge pryant in suche wyse that he myght not dure ne reste.

When the two monthis of the triewes were paste the kynge pryant desiryng to auenge the deth of his sone hector / Ordeyned with his owen persone his bataylles / and sette in eche batayll good conduytours / and he hym self wente and ledde with hym fyve and twenty thousandy of good knyghtes chosen of the beste / And dares sayth in his book that ther yssued out of troye that day an hondred and fyfty thousandy men / Heiphebus was the formeste and than paris and after hym cam the kyng pryant / and troyllus / Eneas menon and polidamas. And wente hem vnto the tentes of the grekes / Palamydes had ordeyned his bataylles / than began the batayll grete and mortall / The kyng pryant smote doun palamides in his comyng / and after smote in to the gretteste prees of the grekes and slewe many of them and bete hem doun / and dyde so moche in armes in that day that wyth grete payne a man sholde beleue hyt /

that a man so Auncyent and olde myght doo that he dyde that day. The kynge sarpedon of trōye assayllede kynge Neptolonyus / that was a passyng stronge knyght. And kynge sarpedon was borne to the erthe that defended hym vailliantly and gaf so grete a stroke vnto kynge neptolonyus that he maade hym a grete wounde in his thye. Than cam to the batayll the kynge of parce that remountede the kynge sarpedon wyth the ayde of his folke. Menelaus and the duc of atthenes assayllede the kynge of perce and enclosede hym and his peple amonge hem / and slewe the kynge of perce / and maade the troians to recule by force / There dyde meruaylles of Armes the kynge Sarpedon.

The kynge pryant and his bastardz sonnes that than folowede hym cessid not to slee the grekes And ther was none that day that dide so moche in Armes as dyde the kynge pryant / For his sorowe and his yre maade hye strengthe to growe. Than the grekes auysede hem to take the way by whiche the troians sholde retorne vnto their cyte / They wente thederm grete nombre / And than whan the troians reculeden for to goo in to that place / they fonde hem self in the myddell of their enemyes / tho began mortall batayll / And ther cam vpon them the kyng pryant with a grete nombre of fyghtyng men by one wynge / And parys cam a trauerse wyth grete foysson of goody fyghtars / And he hadz grete foysson of Archers that slewe many of the grekes and hurtede hem / And they dyde so well / that by force the grekes muste recule to theyr tentes.

And the troians reentrid in to their cyte/And the kyng pryant had the loos and pryse of this batayll. He sente to the grekes to demande triewes / and they agreed and acorded to hym/But we fynde not how longe this triewes endured &c.

Amonge these thynges the kynge pryant dyde do carye by land the body of the kynge of perse for to be buryed in hys contre / Tho was the wepyng and sorowe grete in troye. And in especyall of patye that lourd hym strongly / During thys triewes the Anniversarye of hector approchid where me sholde moorne fyftene dayes in grete sorowe. And after sholde me halowe the grete feste funerall / as hit was that tyme the guyse and custome for kynges and prynces. And than during the tryewes / the grekes wente and cam in to the cyte sauely / And so dide the troians vnto the tentes of the grekes: Than achilles had grete desire to goo to troye to see the cyte and the feste of the anniversarye of hector / whome he had slayn / And so he wente alle vnarmed vnto the temple of appolyn where as was the sepulture of hector / and he fonde there grete foyson of men and women that were noble and wepte and maad grete sorowe to fore the sepulture whiche a man myght see on all sides alle hol in like wyse as he was fyrst by the vertue of the baume / there was the quene hecuba / and polixena her doughter that was passyng foyre with a grete compayne of noble ladyes / that had alle theyr heer spartled and hangyng a boute their sholdres / And demened right meruayllous sorowe / And how well that Polyxena maad so grete sorowe.

pet ſhe loſte no thynge of her beawte / but ſemed and ſhewid her ſelf ſo fayre in alle her membres and ſo well coloured that nature formed neuer none more fayer &c.

Whan Achilles had well aduyſed and ſeen polixena / He ſayd in hym ſelf that he had neuer ſeen ſo fayre a woman ne better fourmed ne made / Wyth that ſhe was one of the moſte noble women ſo the worlde / than was Achilles ſhoten with the darte of loue / that ſtack hym to the herte ſo meruayllouſly / that he coude not ceſſe to behelde her / And the more he beheld her / the more he deſired her / He was ſo aſotted on her / that he thought on none other thynge. but abode in the temple vnto the euenyng as longe as the quene was there. And whan ſhe wente oute he conueyed his eye vpon polixena as ferre as he myght ſee her / And this was the cauſe and the begynnyng of his meſchief / In this ſorowe Achilles retorned vnto his tente / And whan he was leyde to ſlepe / that nyght ther cam many thynges in his mynde and in his thought And knewe than the daūger where polixena had putte hym Inne. And thought in hym ſelf that the moſte ſtronge men of the worlde coude not ner had not mowe vaynquyſſhe hym. And the only regarde and ſyghte of a frayll mayde had vaynquiſſhid and ouercome hym And hym ſemed that ther is no medecyne of the worlde myght hele hym ſaue ſhe / But he ſayd my prayer / my ſtrengthe / ne my rycheſſe may no thynge meue her to haue pyte on me / I wote neuer what deuyll hath putte me in this daunger to loue her that hateth me ſo ſore / with mortall hate / And by right good cauſe /

ffor I am comen hyther for to ſle hyr kyñe and coſyñs and now late haue ſlayn hyr noble brother hector / Certes I ſee no remedye / ſyn ſhe is the moſte noble and fayreſte of the worldy. And than he tornedy hym to the walle and fyll in wepyng and drowndy hym ſelf in teres / and of neceſſite he muſte thynke how he myght come to the loue of polixene / And ſo he couerdy and hydde his corage as well as he myght.

¶ How Achylles ſente his ſecrete meſſanger vnto hecuba the quene of troye for to requyre her doughter polixena and of the anſwer / and how for the loue of her the ſaidy achilles aſſembliy the oost of the grekes / and counſellidy hem to departe / and haue pees with the troians /

The nyght folowyng as achilles was leyde on his bedde a myght not ſlepe / he thought that he woldy ſende be tymes hys meſſanger vnto the quene hecuba for to knowe yf he myght fyne wyth her that ſhe woldy gyue to hym her doughter polixena to wyfe. And he woldy do ſo moche for her / that he woldy make the grekes to reyſe theyr ſyege and goo agayn in to theyr contrees hyſtely. And the pees ſholdy be maady betwene them. Alle thus as he thought in the nyght / he put in execucion and ſente his trewe meſſanger vnto the quene for to requyre her doughter. And ſayde to her the promyſes that his lordy hady comandedy hym / Whan the quene hady vnderſtande the wordes of the meſſanger ſhe anſwerdy hym diſcretly / how well that ſhe lovedy achilles more than ony man of the worldy: ſayng fredy as moche as is in me I am redy for to doo that thyng that thy mayſter requyreth of me. Doo ſaye vnto hym

that J may not doo this thynge allone by my self. But J shall speke to my lorde and to parys my sone. And thou shalt come the thirde day agayn / and J shall saye to the thyn answere.

When the messanger herde the quene so speke / he retorned vnto his lorde and saide to hym all that he had founde / And thus began Achylles to haue hope to come to his entente. The quene hecuba wente her anone vnto the kynge pryant her husbonde where as paris was / and tolde to them all that Achilles had sente to her / And than the kynge henge doun his hede and was so a longe whyle wyth oute sayng of ony worde. And after saide to his wyf. O how is hyt as me thynketh herde thynge to receyue m to frendship and Amytye / hym that hath doy to me so grete offence that hath taken away the lyght of myn eyen m sleyng my dere sone hector: And hath therin gyuen hope to the grekes to haue the victorye / But alleway for to eschewe the moste grete peryll / To thende that myn other sones lose not theyr lyf and that J may haue reste m myn olde dayes / J me consente with yow that he haue that he requyreth. Alleway forseen that he doo fyrste that thynge that he hath promysed wyth oute ony decepcion / Parys agreed to this thynge lyghtly / for as moche as m the promesses of Achilles was no thynge spoken of the quene Helayne &c:.

At the thirde daye after / Achilles sente agayn hys messanger vnto the quene / And as sone as he cam to fore her / she sayde to hym. J haue spoken to my husbonde and also to my sone Parys of the requeste

and also of the promesse of thy lorde / and they be contente that hys requeste be agreedy to hym . But that he doo fyrst that thynge / that he hath promysedy . And so thou mayst saye to hym that he may come to the chief ende of his desire / and that he conduyte wysely and secretly thys thynge as moche as m hym is : The messanger toke leue of the quene / and cam anone to hys mayster / and countedy to hym alle that the quene hady sayd to hym . Than began Achilles strongly to thynke how he myghte performe this that he hady promysedy to the kynge Peryaut . And that hyt was a greuous thynge to doo / And that hit was not alle m hys puyssance . But hit is a propre vyce vnto the folysh lovers to promyse thynge that is hardy to bringe aboute and dyfficyle / for to come to the effecte of their loues / In lyke wyse glorysyedy hym Achilles that for hys merytes or for gpuyng hys ayde to the grekes he woldy make them to leue theyr syege / And than Achilles by the counceyll of palamydes assembliedy all the kynges and noblemen of the ooste In parlament a sayd to them m this manere .

O frendes that be here assembliedy for to bringe this warre to the ende / thenke ye not otherwhile on your self . How by grete legyerte / slyghtnes and folye and for to recouere the wif of menelaus we haue lefte ourc contrees and landes / oure wyves and oure chyldren . And ben comen m to thys stronge lande / Where we haue dyspendyd the ourys folyly / and putte oure bodyes m daunger of deth and m grete infynyte labour / And syn we haue ben comen hether ther ben rygh t many kynges and princes dey / And I my self haue shedde moche of my blood . yt neuer shold

haue happendy yf we hady not begonne this folye, helayne is nothyng of so grete prys that ther behoueth to dye for her so many noble men/ther ben nowhe in the worldy of as noble and as fayr women as she is/of whome menelaus myght haue one or two yf he wolde / And hit is not a light thynge to ouercome the troians/as they that haue a stronge cyte and well garnyssh dy of goody fighters on horse backe and a foote/ and hit ought to suffyse to vs that we haue nowe slayn hector and many other of theyr nobles by the whiche we myghte now retorne wyth oure honoure and worshippe And yf we leue helayne/haue not we exione/ to whome helayne may not compare in noblesse.

Than meuydy them the duc of Atthenes And the kynge thoas / And contraryedy strongly to the wordes of Achilles / And so dyde alle the other and sayd/ That he sayde neyther fayr ne well/ wherof Achilles hady grete sorowe/ And comandedy to his myrondones that they sholdy not arme them no more ayenst the troians And that they sholdy not gyue no counceyll ne ayde vnto the grekes / Amonge these thynges vytryalles began to fayle amonge the grekes/and they hady grete famyne/ Than assembly dy palamydes alle the moste nobles of the ooste to counceyll And by theyr counceyll was the kynge Agamenon sente vnto the cyte of messe to the kynge thelephus / That chargedy and ladedy his shippes with vitayll and amy sauely agayn in to the ooste of the grekes / where he was receyuydy wyth grete Joye. Amonge these thynges palamydes dyde theyr shippes do be reparyedy to the ende that they myght be more redy yf they hady nede of.

¶ Of the deth of deyphebus the sonne of kynge Priant And how paris slewe palamydes and how ꝑ troians reboutedy the grekes in to theyr tentes a sette fyre on theyr shippis And how for alle these thynges Achilles wold not goo to batayll for the loue of polixene.

When the triewes were passid they began to fighte as they had ben acustomed / deyphebus assayllid in his comyng the kynge Tressus of grece / And he adressid hym to hym gladly and justed that one ayenst that other / But deyphebus bete the kynge tressus dede doun to the grounde / Wherof the grekes were sore trowbled and put hem to flight / But palamydes and Dyomedes cam with fyue and twenty thousand fyghtyng men that resisted the Troians / With them was the noble kynge Thelamon ayax / that adressid hym ayen efronyus one of the bastardes sones of the kynge Priant / And smote hym so hard that he bete hym doun dede to the grounde seeyng Deyphebus / that in his grete furour ran vpon Thelamon and bete hym and sore hurte hym / When Palamydes sawe that stroke He toke a grete spere and adressid hym to deyphebus / And smote hym so harde in the breste that the spere entryd in to his body and the spere brake and the trouchon a bode in the body of deyphebus / When paris sawe his broder hurte to the deth he toke hym a ladde hym vnto by the gate of the cyte And toke hym to his men to kepe And as deyphebus opend his eyen and sawe paris his broder. He said to hym / broder shalt thou late me descende in to helle with out auengyng of my deth / I pray the as I may that er this trouchon betaken oute of my body / that thou

do so moche by thy hande that thou slee hym that hath slayn me/Parys promysid hym that he wold do his power And retornedy hym in to the batayll ryght angry for his broder / And sayd in hym self that he desired no lenger to lyue but tyll he hady auengyd the deth of his broder / And sought palamydes alle abowtes / And fonde hym that he foughte agaynst the kynge sarpedon that hady assayllyd for to sle hym and palamydes defendedy hym vayllyantly / And in his grete fureur gaf so grete a strooke with his swerde to the kynge sarpedon that he cutte of his sholdre fro the body / And anone kynge sarpedon fyll doun dede .

Parys seeyng the grete domage that palamydes dyde to them/And also with his prowesse hady putte the troians to flight/and cessidy not to slee and smyte doun all way/he bende his stronge bowe And auysedy well palamydes at leyzer And shotte to hym an arowe enuenymedy / And smote hym in the throte / And cutte a two the maistre vayne / and palamydes fyll doun dede to the erthe . For whos deth the grekes made moche sorowe and lefte the batayll/and wente vnto theyr tentes And there held a stale ayenst the troians and deffendedy them strongly/Than descendedy the troians a fote and entrydy in to some of theyr tentes and toke alle that they fonde that goody was/Than Parys and troyllus wente by a side waye vnto the porte/and dyde do putte fyre in to her shippis and brente so grete plente that men mighte see the flame ferre / To the rescowse of the shippis cam the kynge thelamon with a grete compayne of fightars/and began the batayll horriblè that there was grete occision and slaughter on bothe sides / And verayly the shippis

hadr ben alle brente/ Ne hadr ben the prowesse of kynge thelamon ꝑ dide meruaylles with his body/ Andr what some euer he dyde ther were more than fyue honderdr shippes brente/ There was grete occision of the grekes. Andr many were hurte! There was Ebes the sone of the kynge of trace sore hurte wyth a spere andr bare the tronchon in his body/ Andr in that poynte he wente to the tente of Achylles/ where he restidr hym that day Andr hadr reffusedr to goo to the batayll for the loue that he hadr to polixene/ Ebes reprochidr strongly Achylles that he suffrydr so destroye the peple of his contre andr to dye vyllaynsly/ Andr that he myght well helpe hem yf he wolde/ Andr as sone as he hadr fynysshidr his wordes One toke oute the tronchon of his body Andr anone he fyll doun dede in the presence of Achilles.

AVon after cam fro the batayll oon of ꝑ varlettis or seruauntes of Achilles/ Andr Achilles demaundedr hym tydynges. of the ooste/ Ha. Ayre sayde he hit is this day myshappidr to oure folk. For the grete multitude of troians that ben comen vpon them/ Andr they haue slayn alle that they cowde mete wyth/ Andr I trowe ther is not lefte oon at home of the men of troye/ But that euery man is come to the batayll/ Andr therfore yf hit plese yow now whiles that the troians ben wery to come to the batayll ye shall gete to yow perpetuell memorye of worshype andr of glorye/ For by your prowesse ye shall in lytyll space haue alle vaynquysshidr hem! Andr they shall not dare deffende hem ayenst yow they ben so wery/ Neuer wolde achylles for the wordes of his varlet ne for the deth of Ebes // chaunge his corage.

But dissimplèdy alle t' at he hady seen andy herde for the grete loue that he hady to polixene.

Amonge these thynges the bataylle was ryght sharpe And endured vnto the nyght to the grete domage of the grekes / Andy the nyght departedy them/yet was not deyphebus dede/but he drewe towardy his ende / And whan Parys and Troyllus sawe hym in that soroWe / They began to crye andy make grete soroWe / Andy than Deyphebus opendy a lytyll his eyen andy demandedy of parys wyth a feblè voys yf he were dede that hady slayn hym / Andy Parys saydy to hym ye. Than deyphebus dyde do drawe oute the hede of the spere wyth the tronchon / Andy anone deyde / Wherfore the troians madegrete soroWe/ hit is no nede to holde longe parlament of the soroWe that the kynge Pryant his fader made ne his wyf andy his susters / For hit was to moche and also for the deth of the kynge Sarpedon Of that other partye the grekes made grete soroWe for the deth of palamydes And made his body to be buryedy worshypfully / Andy as they that myght not be longe wyth oute an heedy andy gouernour by the counceyll of duc nestor andy of other / Agamenon was remysedy in his dignyte as he was to fore.

The day folowyng the troians erly in the more / nyng yssuedy oute of the cyte in goody ordenance. And the grekes camayenst hem/tho began the batayll mortall / And there was grete slaughter on bothe sides/ But hit raynedy so moche that day/that the grekes wythdrewe hem to theyr tentes / And the troians folowedy after them / But the rayne was so grete that they muste nedes leue the batayllle andy retorne in to theyr cyte.

On the morn betymes they began to fighte / And slewe that day many barons of the grekes and fought to the euen And so they fraughte the space of seuen dayes contynuelly / where was grete occision of that one and of that other / And for as moche as the grekes myght not suffre the stenche of the dede bodyes / They demaunded triewes for two monethis / whiche were accorded to hem by kynge pryant.

After these triewes the kynge agamenon sente the duc Nestor Ulixes & Dyomedes to speke to Achilles for to praye hym and amoneste hym to come to the ooste for to deffende hem ayenst the troians that slewe hem ouer meruaylously / whan they were come vnto hym / He resseyued hem wyth grete Ioye. And than Ulixes sayd to hym / Ioye Achilles / ne was hit not by your entencion and also owres alle of this ooste to leue oure contre / And come renne vpon kynge Pryant and destroye hym and his by force of armes / And bete doun his cyte / Ero wlens cometh this newe corage / After so many hurtes and domages as we haue ressceyued in this lande by the troians that haue slayn so many kynges and princes pylled and robbed oure tentes and brente oure shippes / And we were now in hope to haue varnqnyssh hidr hem After that ye by your force and valeur haue slayn hector / that was the verray tutor of ꝑ troians and also now that deyphebus is dede The troians ben therwyth put vnder foote And than after this that ye haue gotten With so grete trauayll so grete worshippe and so goody renome / wyll ye now lese alle attones and suffre your peple to be slayn cruelly that ye haue so longe deffended with the effusion of your blood.

Wlese hit to pow frō hens forth to entretene & kepe pour
good renome/ And defende pour peple/ That wyth oute
pow may not longe defende hem ayenst pour enemyes/to
the ende that we may come to the victorye by pour pro-
wesse/ by the whiche we hope to attayne and come.

Sire Ulixes sayd than Achilles/yf we be come
m to this lande for tho causes that ye haue decla-
red/ we maye saye that grete folye was amonge
vs/ that for the wyf of one of vs/ that is to wete of sire
Menelaus so many kynges and so hyghe princes be but
m parylle of deth/ and hit not ben moche more wysdom
for the noble palamydes to haue abyden m peas m his con
tree/ than for to be slayn here/ And other kynges and
prynces m lyke wyse/ Certes as the most grete partye of
the worlde of noble men ben here now assembled/ yf they
dye here/ As many ben all redy dede/ Hit muste nedes
folowe that the contrees shall be Replenysshed and go-
uerned by villayns/ Hector that was so noble and so
worthy hs he not dede/ sn lyke wyse I may dye lyghtly
that am not so stronge as he was. And therfore how
moche as ye requyre me to goo to bataylle/ so moche
payne and labour lese ye. For I haue no more entencion
to putte me more m danger/ And loue better to lese my
renomee than my lyf. For m^{y} ende ther is no prowesse
But hit be forgoten Nestor and dyomedes contendeden
ynowh to drawe Achilles to their quarellis But they
myght neuer enduce hym to theyr porpose Ne the wor-
des of Agamenon neyther And than he sayd to hem that
they sholde make pees with the troians to fore that they
were alle slayn ect.

Than Retorned these thre princes vnto Agamenon

and ſayde to hym alle that they had founde m Achilles. And Agamenon dyde hit to be knowen to the prynces of the oofte/Whom he had aſſembliđ for this cauſe/And demandeđ of them theyr auyſe/Than ſtode vp menelaus. Saying that hit ſholđ be to vs now grete vylonnye to ſeke pees wyth the troians ſyn that hector & deyphebus ben dede/and ſlayn/and that for theyr deth The troians repute them as vaynquyſſhiđ/and that wyth out Achilles they ſholde well mayntene the warre agaynſt the troians/To that anſwerđ vlixes & neſtor And ſayde/that hit was not meruayll though menelaus deſiredē warre for affeccion to recouere his wyf/And that troye was not ſo diſgarnyſſhiđ but that they had a newe hector. That was troylluſ/that was a lityll laſſe ſtronge and worthy than hector And ther was alſo another deyphebus/and that was paryſ/whom we oughte to dowte as moche as the other And therfore they cōceyllidē pees And to retorne hom agayn to grece Than eſcripedē falſe traytour Calcas/whiche was traytour to the troians. And ſaidē hū. a. noble men what thinke ye to doo ayenſt the cōmādement of the goddes/haue not they promiſhiđ to yow victorie/& will ye now leue hit Certes ſholđ be grete folye Take agayn corage to you/& fighte ye agaynſt the troians more ſtrongly than ye haue doon to fore And ceſſe not tyll ye haue the victorie that the goddes haue promiſhiđ to yow And than with the wordes of the ſaidē calcas/the grekes toke herte to hem/ſaying verely that they wolđ mayntene the warre ayenſt the troians/whether achilles helpe hem or not & that for him they wolđ not leue ¶ Of many batayllis that were made on that one ſide & of ꝑ other to their bothe grete domage & of certayn trieus

And of the deth of the noble Troyllus that Achylles slewe ayenst his promys/ And drewe hym at his horse tayll thurgh the oost And how Achilles slewe ꝑ kynge Menon 2cs.

When the trieus of two monethis were passid. They began to fyghte in bataylle right sharpely. There dyde troyllus meruaylles of Armes for to venge the deth of his broder/ Dares saith in his book that he slewe that day a thousand knyghtes And the grekes fledde to fore hym/ And the bataylle endured to the nyght that departed hem/ The day folowyng the fourtenth bataylle began harde and sharpe/ There dide dyomedes meruayllès of Armes/ And slewe many troians and hurte hem/ And adressid hym ayenst troyllus one tyme that smote hym so harde that he smote hym doun to the erthe And was sore hurte/ And reprochid hym of the loue of breseyda/ Than the grekes ran with grete strength and toke dyomedes vp a bare hym vpon his shelde vnto his tente/ Menelaus that sawe Dyomedes so beten. Adressid hym ayenst Troyllus/ But troyllus that hadde yet his spere holè smote hym so harde that he bete hym doun to the erthe sore hurte And was born in to his tente by his men vpon his shelde/ Than Agamenon assembled alle his strengthe/ And threstid in amonge the Troians and slewe many/ But troyllus cam ayenst hym and smote hym doun of his hors/ but he was anon remounted by the helpe of his folk.

Thus finysshid the bataylle that day And Agamenon sente for to haue trieus for fyre monethis Whiche were agreed and Accorded by kynge Dryant/ How be hit that hit semed to some of his

counceyll ꝑ he ſholdy not accordey them ſo longe/amonge theſe thinges breſeyda ayenſt the will of her fader wente for to ſee diomedes that laye ſore hurte in his tente And ſhe knewe well that troyllus that was her loue had ſo hurte hym/ Than retorned in her corage many purpoſes And in the ende ſhe ſawe that ſhe might neuer recouere troyllus/and therfore as ſone as diomedes were hole ſhe wolde gyue to hym her loue wyth oute lenger taryyng.

AMonge theſe thinges the kynge Agamenon traſ portedy hym vnto the tente of Achilles in the com panye of duc Neſtor/ And Achilles receyuedy hem wyth grete Joye/ And than agamenon prayedy hym that he wolde come forthon to the batayll And ſuffre no more their peple thus to be ſlayn But achilles wold neuer moleſte his corage for his wordes/ How well for as moche as he louedy agamenon he agreedy and con ſentidy that his men ſholdy go to batayll with oute hym. Wherof agamenon and neſtor cowde hym grete thanke. And thankedy hym ynowhe/ And after retornedy in to theyr tentes.

WHan the trieus were paſſidy agamenon ordeynedy his peple ꝑ batayll and achilles ſente to hym his mirondones habilledy & enſignedy with a redy ſigne for to be knowen Tho began the batayll harde and ſharpe to the grete domage of bothe parties There troylus bete doun the duc of atthenes & ſlewe many of the mirō dones & hurte/ and fought thus tyll ꝑ nyght departedy them On the morn be tymes began ꝑ batayll ſharpe & mortall The kynge philomen & polidamas toke the kynge thoas & bady lady hym away ſne had ꝑ mirōdones haue reſcowedy hym/ Than troylus ſmote in among hem & ſlewe many &

hurtedy hem / But they deliuerydy to hym a grete assault
andy slewe his hoyse andy wolde haue taken hym / Whan
Parys andy his bastardy brethery smote m amonge hem
andy brake them / Andy remysedy Troyllus on his hoyse .
Thm was ther there a fiers medlee / there slew ꝑ myrun
dones emargeron one of the bastardis of kynge Pryant
of Troyes / wherof troyllus hady grete sorowe Andy by
the Ayde of his peple smote m amonge hem andy slewe
andy hurte many / But they deffendedy hem vayllyantly
andy helde hem to gyder Andy troyllus cessidy not to greue
hem andy to entre amonge hem ofteny tymes / Tho cam to
the bataylle Agamenon Menelaus Thelamon Ulixes
andy Dyomedes wyth alle her peple Andy began an harde
medlee ther the grekes dyde the troians suffre moche
payne / But troyllus socourydy hem vayllyantly / Andy
put hym self alleway where as moste nede was andy
slewe andy bete doun all that he fonde andy dide so moche
by his prowesse that the grekes fledde vnto theyr tentes
Andy thelamon deffendedy hem vayllyantly / Andy made
hem to recouere the felde by his prowesse / This was the
sixtenth bataylle m the whiche dyedy many knyghtes of
bothe sides / Troyllus cessidy not to greue the myrundones
Andy ther was none so puyssant ne so stronge that
myght dure agaynst hym / Andy dide so moche that he
remysedy the grekes to flighte / Andy toke an honderdy no-
blemen that he brought m to the cyte .

When the bataylle was fynysshidy / ayenst the
euen / the myrundones retornedy vnto the tente of
Achilles / Andy ther was founden many of them
hurte / Andy ther were an honderdy of hem dede / wherof
Achilles hady moche sorowe / Andy hit was nyght he

wente to bedde / And there he had many thoughtes / and purposid ones to go to the bataylle for to auenge the deth of his men And another tyme he thoughte on the beawte of polixene / And thoughte that yf he wente / he shuld lese her loue for alleway / And that the kynge Pryant and his wyf sholde holde hym a deceyuour / For he had promysid them / that he shold helpe no more the grekes. And how well he sayd hym self / that he had sente his men to their ayde / And in this thought achilles was many dayes And in so moche that the day cam that the seuententh batayll began moche horryble / that dured by seuen dayes contynuelly where in were many Grekes slayn / wherfore Agamenon requyred trieus / But the Troians agreed no lenger the trieus but tyll they had buryed their dede bodyes / And whan tho dayes were passid / The eyghtenth batayll began ryght aspre and fiers / Menelaus and Paris Justed to gyder And bete well eche other / Polidamas and Ulixes faught to gyder a grete whyle / Menesteus bete doun eneas wyth Justynge / The kynge Phylomenus bete Agamenon. And had sore hurte hym / yf Thelamon had not come on that smote to grounde Phylomenus sore wounded Archylogus the sone of duc Nestor / assayllyd one of the bastardis of kynge Pryant named brum / And smote hym so harde wyth his spere / That he bare hym doun to the grounde a slewe hym / Wherof the troians had grete sorowe / And aboue alle other troyllus was angry / that smote in amonge the grekes that he had put hem to flight ne had the inrondones haue ben that resisted hym / And therfore troyllus smote in amonge them And slewe so many and bete doun / and dyde so moche

moche that he made the grekes to reboute hem Into theyr tentes And descendeth a fote and entryth in to the tentes and slewe hem on alle sides/And there was so grete a crye / that the sowne cam to Achilles that restyd hym in his tente / And demandyd of one of his seruantes that was ther/what hit was/And he sayd to hym that the troians hadd vaynquyssht the grekes and slewe them with in theyr tentes / whiche myght no more deffende them / And wene ye to be sewre here. Nay ye shall see anone more than fourty thousandy troians that shall slee yow vnarmed / And at this tyme they haue slayn the most parte of your myrundones / And they cesse not to slee them And ther shall not abide one a lyue / But yf they be socourydy.

AT these wordes Achilles quoke for yre / And sette behynde hym the loue of polixene / And dyde do Arme hym hastely and mountyd on his hors and ran out all aragedy as a lyon And smote in amonge the troians and perssht hem slewe and hurte them in suche wyse that anone his swerde was knowen and the blody Rayn in the felde alle aboute as he wente. Whan troyllus knewe that Achilles fraught with his swerde he adressyd hym to hym and gaf hym so grete a strooke that he made hym a grete wounde and a depe. That he musste nedes cesse many dayes of comyng to bataylle/Troyllus was hurte also of the handy of achilles But no thynge so sore / And lothe fyll doun to the grounde / And the bataylle durede vnto the nyght. And on the morn they began agayn & endured vnto the euen / And thus they fraught fyue dayes contynuelly / Wherfore ther were many slayn on eyther

partye / The kynge pryant had grete sorowe of this that Achilles ayenst his promyse was comen to the batayll And wende that he had made hym to understande thynge that was not but rather for to decepue hym than otherwyse And reprochid his wyf to beleue so lightly hym And polixene sorowed than ynowhe . For she was plesid than to haue had Achilles to her husbond .

ACchilles amonge other thynges / sayde do hele his wounded / duryng fyue monethes of trieus that they had goten / whiche wounded troyllus had gyuen hym / And he purposid to auenge hym / And that troyllus sholde dye villaynsly by his hande / After these thynges the nynetenth batayll began with grete occision And afore that Achilles entryd in to the batayll he assembled his myrondones / And prayd hem that they wolde entende to none other thynge but to enclose troyllus and to holde hym with oute seynge tyll he cam And that he wolde not be fer fro hem / And they promysid hym that they so do wolde / And he smote in to the batayll / And of that other syde cam troyllus that began to slee and bete doun / alle them that he raughte . And dyde so moche that aboute myddaye he put the grekes to flight / Than the myrondones that were well two thousande fyghtyng men and had not forgete the comandement of theyr lord / threstid in amonge the troians and recouerid the felde / And as they held hem to geder a sought no man but troyllus / they fonde hym þ he foughte strongly a was enclosid on all partes / but he slewe a wounded many . And as he was all allone amonge hem and had no man to socoure hym / they slewe

his horse / And hurte hym in many places / And arracede of his hede his helme / And his coyffe of yron / And he deffended hym the beste wyse he cowde / Than cam on Achilles whan he sawe troyllus alle naked / And ran vpon hym in a rage / And smote of his hede And caste hit vnder the feet of the horse / And toke the body and bonde hit to the tayll of his horse And so drewe hit after hym thurgh oute the ooste / O what vylonnye was hit to drawe so the sone of so noble a kynge / that was so worthy and so hardy / Certes yf ony noblesse hade ben in Achilles / he wolde not haue done this vylonye .

When paris knewe that Achilles hade thus vylaynsly slayn Troyllus he hade grete sorowe and so hade Eneas and polidamas / And dyde grete payne to recouere his body / But they myght not for the grete multytude of grekis that resisted hem / On the other parte the kynge Menon deyde for sorowe for the deth of Troyllus / And assayllyd Achylles / And sayde to hym in Reproche / Ha . A cuyll traytre what cruelte hath meuyd the to bynde to the tayll of thy horse The sone of so noble a prynce as the kynge Pryant is . And to drawe hym as he were the moste vylayne of the worlde / Certes thou shalt abyd hit / And ran vpon hym And smote hym so harde wyth his spere in his breste . That he made hym a grete wounde / And after gaf hym so many strokes wyth his swerde that he bete hym doun to the grounde / And than was the body of Troyllus Recouerde wyth grete payne / The folke of Achylles releuyd theyr lorde and sette hym agayn on his horse . And as sone as his strength cam to hym agayn / he cam

agayn m to the ſtoure / And recountryd the kynge Me-
non / And aſſayllyd hym ſtrongly / And the kynge
Menon deffendyd hym vayllyantly and hurtyd Achil
les m many places / But there am ſo mochе peple on
that one ſide and of that other that they were departyd
Than am the nyght on that departyd them a made them to
ceſſe / And they faught thus the ſpace of ſeuen dayes.

AT the ſeuenth day whan Achilles was helyd of
his woundes / Deſiryng to auenge hym of the
kynge Menon / ſayd to his folke / that yf they
myght recountre hym they ſholde holde hym m cloos lyke
as they dyde troyllus / Than began the batayllе right
aſpre / Achilles and Menon faught to gyder and by
grete felonye bete doun eche other a foote / Than the my-
rundones encloſid hym and toke hym by force that hyd
no man to ſocoure hym / Than achilles ſeeyng the kynge
menon m this daūger he ran vpon hym and ſlewe hym
wyth grete martyre / But menon gaf hym to fore many
grete woundes / wherof he laye longe after / Amonge
theſe thynges menelaus and meneſteus with grete com-
panye of kynges and prynces and many fightyng men
threſtyd m to the ſtoure and put many troians to flight
The whiche entryd m to theyr cyte with grete myſchief
for as mochе as the grekes chaſſyd hem ſo nyghe that
they ſlewe and hurtyd many of them.

¶ How paris by the enticement of hecuba his moder
ſlewe achilles m the templè of appollo a the ſone of due
Neſtor / And how paris and ayax ſlewe eche other m
batayllе.

AFor the deth of troyllus the kynge pryant his wyf a
his children and all the habitantes of the cyte made

grete sorowe meruayllously / And they sayde alle. That syn they had lost hector. deyphebus and troyllus that they had from thens forthon no more hope of theyr lyf than of theyr deth / The kynge Pryant demanded trewes / And hit was a greed and accorded by the grekes / Duryng the whiche they dyde burye honourably the body of troyllus and the body of kynge Alemenon / The quene myght not be appeasid ner conforted for the deth of her chyldren / and tought in many maner wyses how she myght be auengyd on Achylles that thus had slayn her sones by cruelle tyrannye And fynably she called paryse sore wepyng and said to hym secretly these wordes / Right dere sone thou knowest how this traytre Achilles hath slayn by trayson forseen thy brethern my children / That were wyth the solace of my lyf / And for as moche as he hath so slayn hem by trayson me semeth good and also juste and right that he be slayn by trayson. And I shall telle the how hit shall be don / The vnhappy man hath many tymes requyred me to haue to his wyf my doughter polixene And I haue gyuen to hym good esperance I haue purposed to sende to hym my feall messanger / And bidde hym come speke to me in the temple of Appolyn / And I wyll right dere sone that thou be there in awayte with a good companye of knyghtes / And than whan he shall be comen that ye renne vpon hym and slee hym that he escape not wyth his lyf / Paryse answerd that he wolde do this thynge in suche wyse as she had deuysed / And ther vpon he assembled twenty good knyghtes in whome he affyed hym moche / And wente hem forth in to the temple of Appolyn.

Assone as achilles herde þ messanger spoke that cam-

from the quene hecuba/the foole kyng euyll counceyllid̄ toke wyth hym the sone of duc nestor and̄ wente bothe vnto the temple of Appolyn And̄ as sone as they were comen / Parys and̄ his knyghtes ran vpon hym / And̄ Parys caste at hym thre dartes wherwyth he hurte hym sore / Achilles drewe oute his swerde that had̄ no more Armour/and̄ wrapped̄ his Arme with his mantell/and̄ smote m amonge the knyghtes right fiersly and̄ slewe seuen of them/But fynably the sone of duc nestor Archilogus and̄ Achilles were bothe slayn with m the temple/ And̄ anone parys comanded̄ ꝑ his body shold̄ be caste oute to the houndes and̄ to the byrdes/ But at the request of helenus/they were put m a place to fore the temple for to be kepte / And̄ the Troians had̄ than grete Joye/and̄ saide forthon they had̄ no charge of the grekes ne sette nought by hem / Whan agamenon knewe therof he sente vnto kynge Pryant for to haue the bodyes for to burye hem / The kynge Pryant made them to be deliuerid̄ and̄ were born to their tentes Tho aroose a grete sorowe amonge the grekes And̄ sayd̄ that they hadde alle loste. The duc Nestor myght not be comfortid̄ for the deth of his sone And̄ they made for Achilles a noble sepulture. And̄ by the consentement of kynge Pryant was leyd̄ with m the cyte at thentre of the gate of tymbre .

After these thynges the kynge agamenon assembled̄ to his counceyll all the nobles of the coste/and̄ shewid̄ to them/how for the deth of achilles the moste parte of them were disconfortid̄ and̄ distalentid̄ of the warre and̄ therfore demanded̄ them yf hit were good̄ to leue ꝑ warre or to entertene & holde hit/Thm was there among them dyuerse opynyons The some alowed̄ the warre.

And the other blamed hit And finably they concluded alle to geder with one acorde to mayntene the warre/ saying yf Achilles were faylled/ yet for that sholde not faylle the promesses of the goddes. Than stode vp Ayax among them And said yf Achylles were dede/ sate sende for his sone whom the kynge Lycomedes his beest fire norisshith and techith the feet of Armes / For I trowe that wyth oute hym We may haue no victorye of the troians. This counceyll semed good And by the agrement and will of euery man / Menelaus was chosen for to goo seeche Neptolonyus sone of Achylles that was named other wyse Pyrrus.

Amonge these thynges whan the treuwes were fayled the. xvi. day of Juyn whan the dayes ben at the lengest of alle the yere. The troians began the twentyth bataylle ayenst the grekes that was ryght sharpe and harde / this day wente Ayax by grete folye to bataylle wyth oute Armes and bare nothynge but his swerde/ The troians that had loste theyr beste defendours were not than so hardy as they were wonte to be But for to saue theyr lyues they foughte myghtyly Parys wyth alle the peple of perse that were the beste archers slewe many grekes/ And the kynge phylomenus foughte strongly and they of paphagone cam on that slewe many grekes and by force made them to Recule / Menesteus Justed agaynst polidamas / And bete hym ryght fiersly/ And ran vpon hym wyth his swerde And had taken or slayn hym ne had the kynge phylomenus deliuered hym fro his handes / Ayax made this day meruaylles of Armes thus vnarmed as he was. And slewe many troians / And was not yet hurte In

the ende he ſmote in amonge them of perſe that Parys
ladde and ſlewe many of them and made hem to torne
to flight / Whan parys ſawe his peple thus ſlayn / He
ſhotte to ayax an arowe enuenymed and raught hym
betwene the nicke and the ſides And ayax anone felte
that he was hurte to the deth And he tought he wolde
not dye ſtyll he hyd auengid hym on hym that hyd ſlayn
hym And dyde ſo moche that he fonde parys and ſayd
to hym / thou haſte ſlayn me wyth thyn arowe / But to
fore that I dye I ſhall ſlee the / And alſo by the and
for thy cauſe ben many noble men ſlayn / And than gaf
hym ſo grete a ſtrook that he cutte a two his viſage ſo
depe that he fyll doun dede / to the erthe And ayax fyll
doun after hym The troians toke the body of parys with
wepyng teres / and bare hit vnto the cyte / and they were
folowed vnto the gates / The next nyght folowyng.
Agamenon made the oofte to aproche ner to the cyte
And there pyght her tentes And the troians kepte their
wallys day and nyght / Than had the troians no more
eſperance ne hope of theyr lyues / whan they ſawe that
alle the ſones of kynge pryant were dede And there is no
tonge that can expreſſe the lamentacions that the kynge
pryant made and his wyf and his doughters / And the
quene helayne for ꝑ deth of parys / And aboue alle other
helayne made the moſte gretteſt ſorowe The kynge dyde
do burye parys in a right riche ſepulture And ſette hit in
the temple of Juno honourably &c.

¶ Now the quene panthaſile cam from Amazonne with
a thouſandy maydens to the ſocoure of troye / And how
ſhe bare her vayllyantly / And ſlewe many grekis / And
after was ſhe ſlayn by pyrrus the ſone of Achilles.

Than two monethis durynge hoole / the yates of troye were not opend. and the troians dide no thynge but goo in the cyte and lamented and sorowed. And the kynge Agamenon sente ofte tymes vnto the kynge pryant that he sholde sende his men to batayll. But the kynge pryant doubtyng his destruccon wolde not do hit for as moche as he abood the socours of the quene of Amasone / that was than on the way for to come vnto the socours of kynge pryant / Amazoñe is a prouynce / where ne dwellyd than but women with oute men. And they were enduced to warre and to fyghte. They had nyghe their contre an yle where the men dwellid. And they were accustomed thre tymes in the yere to go thether / In Appryll. maye and Juyn vnto the men for to haue theyr companye / And after they retorned in to amazonne / And they that were ensayntid & were with chylde / yf they bare sones / they gaf hem sowke certayn tyme / and after sente hem to the faders And yf hit was a doughter / they helde hit by them And dide do brenne of the right pappe for to bere ꝑ better the spere / and taught hir the feet of armes. Of this prouynce than was lady & quene a moche noble virgyne / and a strong fightar that hight to name panthasilee / And she louyd moche hector for his good renōmee / When she knewe that ꝑ grekes had assaillid troyes with so grete strength / she wente theder for to socour hit with a thousand vyrgynes for the loue of hector / And whan she was comen & knewe that he was ded she made grete sorowe / and praid to the kyng pryant that he wolde late her yssue out to the batailli ayenst the grekes / and ꝑ she myght shewe to hem how her maydens coude bere armes.

At the prayer of panthasilee on the morn by tymes was the gate opend/ And yssued oute the kynge philemen? with all them of paphagone Eneas & polidamas with all their peple/ the quene panthasile wyth all her maydens/ The grekes were anone redy and began the batayll harde & sharpe/ menesteus adressid hym to panthasile/ and she to hym and anon she smote menesteus to the grounde and toke hys horse and gaf hym to one of her maydens. Than cam dyomedes ayenst her/ and she receyuyd hym gladly. and smote hym so strongly that he was tornedy vp so doun fro his hors/ And she toke fro dyomedes his shelde fro hys necke/ and delyueryd hit to one of her maydens/ Whan thelamon sawe that she dide suche apertyses of armes He adressid hym ayenst her/ and she ayenst hym. And thelamon was born doun to the grounde/ and hyd ladde hym in to the cyte/ but that diomedes cam to his rescows with grete deffence And than she escryed her maydens. that smote in amonge the grekes/ by suche fierte and yre that she & they torned hem to flight/ And they chassed hem sleyng & betyng hem vnto their tentes/ and hyd slayn hem all yf diomedes had not so gretly resisted hem/ that mayntened the stour vnto the nyght p departed them. And the quene panthasilee retorned in to the cyte wyth grete glorye/ Where the kyng pryant receyuyd her with grete Joye/ and gaf her many fayr Jewellis & ryche/ And hym semed well that she shold avenge hym of his sorowes/ They fought thus many tymes after/ and so longe that menelaus retorned fro the kynge nycomedes And brought in to the ooste neptolonpus the sone of achilles otherwyse named Pyrrus.

Thyes Pirrus was receyuyd with grete glorye of alle the barons of the ooste and above alle other / the myrundons were passyng Joyous and held hym for their lord. Than was delyuerd to pirrus all the conduyte of the men of armes / And they made hym knyght by the hande of the noble thelamon that prayd to the godes to gyue hym strength & corage in gyrdyng of his swerd / and that they wold gyue hym: victorye and honour for to avenge the deth of his fader / And two other princes sette on the spurres of gold. And the kynge Agamenon gaf to hym alle the armes of Achilles his fader / and all hys other baghes and Jewellis. And for this newe knyght and feste of the Chyualerye the grekes maad many dayes grete gladnesse and Joye &c.

After these thynges cam the day of fyghtyng & the bataylles were redy on that one side and on that other / Tho began the batayll tryght hard. Pirrus that wad armed with the propre armes of his fader recountrid polidamas in his comyng & had slayn hym wyth the grete strokes of his swerd that he gaf to hym. But the kynge philemenis cam vpon & delyuerd hym / And than pirrus smote fro his hors philemems / and had lad hym away / ne had they of paphlaghone rescowed hym with grete trauayll / Amonge these thynges the quene pantasilee entred in to the batayll with her maydens and smote in amonge the myrundons / and slewe many of them. There cam vpon the kynge thelamon that smote to the grounde the quene pantasilee / and she gaf hym so grete a strook with her swerd þ she bete hym doun to þ erthe in like wise / And than her maydens releuyd her

and ſette hyr agayn on hyr horſe/and ſhe ſmote m among the myrondones / that helde the kynge phylomems in grete dangier / and many ſhe ſlewe and hurtede of hem Whan Pyrrus ſawe that his men were ſo cuyll entretyde. He eſcryede to hem and ſayde that they oughte to haue grete ſhame that ſuffryde hem to be vaynquyſſhide by women. And than he lefte the kynge phylememe. for to deffende his men ayenſt the mayde/ Than adreſſide the quene panthaſilee nyghe to pyrrus / and reprocheds hym of that his fader hade ſlayn hector by trayſon / and that all the worlde ought to renne vpon hym / Pyrrus that hade ſo grete ſorowe at thyſe wordes adreſſide hym ayenſt her / And anone ſhe bare hym doun to the erthe And than anone he releuede hym & aſſayllide panthaſilee with hys ſwerde / And ſhe hym by grete ſtrength/ And than was pyrrus remounted by the ayde of hys myrondōes/ Than cam to the batayll Agamenon. Dyomedes menelaus & meneſteus ꝑ duc of Athenes with all their peple / And ſo dyde all the other prynces and barons.

Amonge theſe thynges the kynge phylomems was delyuered of the myrondones and gaf grete thankyngys vnto the quene panthaſilee / and ſayde / hade not ſhe haue ben / he hade ben ſlayn. Than cam to the batayll alle the troians / Tho began the ſhowre ſharpe and mortall / There recountrede Pirrus Glacon the ſone of Anthenor and broder of Polidamas of an other moder / And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtroke that he ſlewe hym and fylle doun dede to the erthe / Than adreſſide panthaſilee vnto pyrrus / and he to her / And bete doun eche other to the erthe / But they remoūtede anone

And began the medle to geder agayn. Thyn cam vpon so moche peple of bothe partyes that they were depar tyd. Polidamas for to avenge the deth of his brother slewe that day many grekes and hurte them. And dide so moche m armes he and panthasilee that they put the grekes to flyght. Thyn cam to the rescowe pirrus / dio, medes and thelamon / and maad them that fledde to abyde and susteyne the stour / And so they dide vnto the nyght / that eche man wente in to hys place / They faught thus euery day a moneth longe / in whiche tyme were slayn more than ten thousand fyghtyng men of bothe partyes / And panthasilee loste many of her may dens / And whan they hyd rested a moneth / they began the batayll ryght sharpe.

At this assamble cam one ayenst an other of pir, rus and panthasilee / and brake theyr speres with oute fallyng / but pyrrus was sore hurte And the tronchon of her spere abode wyth in his body / wherfore the crye arose gretly amonge the grekes / And ran vpon panthasilee with grete strengthe / and brake p̄ lase of her helme And than pirrus p̄ in his grete furour toke none hede to his wounde ne sette not therby that he hyd the tronchon in his body / but assayllid strongly panthasilee / that hyd tho her helme broken: And she wende to have smyten hym / but pirrus araught her first And gaf her so grete a stroke wyth hys swerde / that he cutte her Arme of by the body / wherof the sayd panthasilee fyll doun dede / to the erthe. And pirrus that was not yet content / smote p̄ body a cuttid in two peces And anon after for the grete effusion of blood that ran fro his wounde / he fyll doun as ded amonge his pepl

And they toke hym vp and leyde vpon his ſhelde and bare hym in to hys tente / Than the maydens of panthaſilee/ for to avenge the deth of their quene ſmote in amonge the myrondōnes by grete fureur / And ſlewe many and hurte but hit prouffited but lytill to the troians / as they that were but a fewe ayenſte a grete multitude of grekes. And ſo ther were ſlayn of them of troye that day in the batayll more than ten thouſandy men. And the other withdrewe hem in to the cyte for to ſaue hem ſelf. And ſhette a cloſid faſte their gates/ And had no more entencion to yſſue oute to batayll ayenſt theyr enemyes 2cſ.

¶ Howe Anthenor and Eneas ſpack to geder amonge them for to delyuere the cyte vnto the grekes by trayſon. And dyde hit vnder ſymylacion of peas/ and howe the kyng pryant agayn ſaid hem with ſom of his baſtardis by grete and rude wordes.

The troians had moche grete ſorowe whan they ſawe hem in this myſchef ffor they had no more hope to haue ony more ſocours from ony place/ And they entended to no thynge but to kepe well their cyte / and to garnyſſh hem well with vytayll / ffor they ſeeyne dredde hem nought of ony aſſault/ Amonge theſe thynges the grekes wold haue caſte to the dogges the body of Panthaſilee/ for as moche as ſhe had ſlayn ſo many noble men of grece / But Pyrrus agayn ſayd hyt for the honour and worſhype of nobleſſe. And fynably they concluded that they caſte hit in a ſtagne that was nyghe the cyte / Anchyſes with hys ſone eneas / and Anthenor with his ſone polidamas wente to counceill to gyder for to aduyſe them/ how they myght

hnue theyr lyues ſaufy ayenſt the grekes/ andy theyr goodes/ Andy rather than fayle hereof they woldy betraye the cyte: Than they concludedy that they ſholdy ſpeke to kynge pryant. Andy counſeylle hym to take a peas andy a poyntement wyth the grekes/ In reſtoryng of helayne to her huſbondy and the dōmage that parys dide m the yle of cetharye. Of yf the kynge pryant hady ben ſo happy to hnue doon this andy hady pleſedy the grekes at the begynnyng he hady ſaufy his lyf andy hys wyues. Andy the lyf of all hys childrey. andy hady ſaufy all the cyte andy cytezeyns. Andy hady eſchewidy all the myſchyeufs that cam to them afterwardy/ Therfore ſaie men m a prouerbe/ that the concordes or peas ſone taken ben goody. ffor hit is an hardy thynge for to repeaſe ſuche maner domages to hym p̄ hath avauntage of the warre ffor wyth grete payne woldy the grekes hnue ben contrnt that were tho at their aboue wyth theſe offres/ for as moche as they hady ſuffredy ſo many hurtes andy domages tofore troye/ ffor them ſemedy well that they were at the poynt for to deſtroye the cyte andy all the Jnhabytaūtes/ But whan the forſaidy namedy traytours ſpake not of this mater/ but to thende that vnder the colour of peas they myght betraye the cyte/ yf other wyſe they myght not ſaue theyr lyues.

Whan they wente hem to fore the kynge pryant Andy Amphymacus one of his baſtardy ſones Andy ſpake there of thys purpoſe tofore many noble men of the cyte/ Andy anōn as the kynge pryant hady herde hem ſpeke of purchaſyng of peas wyth the grekes. He thought that they ſaidy thys thynge by grete felonye And began to ſyghe/ andy ſaidy to them that

he wolde he aduysede and take counceyll fyrste. And than they sayde to hym thus / yf thou wolte here oure counceyll vpon thys thynge / take hede what we shall saye / And yf hit plese the not / vse the counceyll of other The kynge sayde that he wolde well here theyr counceyll / and wolde wete what semede hem goode And sayde to them / what semeth yow goode. Than spack anthenor saynge / Rynge ye may not dissymyle but that ye and powres ben envolupede wyth ponre enemyes / And ben here by your cyte deserynge your deth and destruccion / and ye may not yssue out. And they ben moo than fyfty kynges that desire no thynge but to destroye this cyte a pow and all them that dwelle therin / And ye may no more resiste them / and ye dar no more open your gates / and thus we late vs than he enclosede here in We ought of two cuyll thynges chese the lasse ylle / And therfore for to haue peas wyth the grekes yf ye seme goode / We shall rendre Helayne to menelaus her husbonde syn that parys is dede. And also restoure the dõmage that parys dyde to them in grece rather than we sholde suffre oure self to be put to the deth &c.

AT these wordes arose vp Amphymacus one of the bastardy sones of kynge pryant / And reprouede strongly the wordes of anthenor / and sayde to hym / What truste and hope may my lorde my fader and we haue in the / syn that thou oughtest to haue ferme corage vnto hym and thys cyte / And we see the thus recreaunt that oughtest to lyue and dye wyth vs / And thou counceylle it now to make peas wyth the grekes to oure grete dishonoure and shame.

Trewly to fore that the kynge ſhall do that / ther ſhall dye twenty thouſandy men / that thynge that thou counceylleſt the kynge cometh of trayſon / Many other Iniurious wordes ſaydy Amphymacus to Anthenor. Andy Eneas began to refrayne hym ſayng / ye knowe well that we may not from hens forth goo to batayll ayenſt the grekes. Andy we dare nomore open oure gates / Wherfore hit behoueth vs to fyndy manyer to haue peas wyth hem. Than the kynge pryant with grete yre ſaydy to Anthenor andy to Eneas. Haue ye not ſhame m your ſelf for to ſpeke ſo to me / ye do me dye for ſorowe / ffor all that I haue doon yet hetherto ſI haue dõn hyt by your counceyll / Anthenor whan thou retorneſt fro grece where I hadyſente the for to requyre eyrone my ſiſter / counceylleſt thou not me that I ſholdy ſendy parys m to grece for to endomage the grekes / andy I hadyneuer taken vpon me for to haue meuydy warre ayenſt them / ne hadyſt thy falſe counceyll haue ben. whyche meuyd me to ſendy thether / And thou Eneas alas whan I ſente the wyth parys m to grece: Were not thou prynceypall of the counceyll that parys ſholdy rauyſſhe Helayne andy brynge her m to this royame: Andy thou helpeſt therto wyth thy perſone. Andy yf thou woldeſt haue ben contrarye therto andy haue lettydy hit. Helayne hadyneuer ſeen the walles of troye. Andy now after thys that they haue ſlayn all my Chyldren andy haue doon ſo moche domage andy hurte: ye counceyll me ayenſt honour to make peas wyth the grekes that haue me ſo cruelly deſtroyedy. Certes your counceyll fynyſſhith my lyf with grete ſorowe andy diſhonour &c.

Of these wordes was Eneas strongly angry and wrothe/ And answerde to the kynge wordes sharpe and poynāt ynowhe/ And departede he and anthenor from the kynge evyll contente. And whan they were goon the kynge began to wepe as he that dredde that they sholde delyuere the cyte m the handes of the grekes/ whyche sholde slee hym Inconuenient. Thn he thoughte that he wolde doo hem dye fyrste/ And callyde to hym Amphymacus and sayde to hym. Ryght dere sone I am thy fader/ We ought to supporte eche other/ vnto the deth/ I knowe certaynly that Anthenor and Eneas contenden for to slee vs by the grekes and to delyuere them this cyte/ And therfore hyt sholde not be ylle doon to make them falle m to the pytte that they haue maade redy/ to fore er they doo ony suche evyll/ And I shall telle the m what maner/ to morne at even they shall come to counceyll. thou shalt be enbusshyde here wyth Inne/ and shalt haue wyth the good knyghtes/ and whan they shall be comen/ thou shalt renne vpon hem and slee hem. Amphymacus answerde vnto hym and sayde that he wolde so doo wyth a goode wylle/ And how well ther were no moo at thys counceyll but the kynge and hys sone/ yet ther is no thynge so secrete but otherwhile it is knowen. Eneas knewe well the trouthe of thys thynge/ And hyt was not knowen by whome he knewe hyt. And anone he and Anthenor and some other of theyr complices spack furth of the trayson of the cyte/ And there they swore eche to other/ And than they sayde yf they wente more to counceyll to the kynge/ that they wolde goo wyth grete companye of men of armes/ ffor eneas

was of the moste noble of troye and moste ryche next the kynge / and beste of lynage . And myght well compare to the kynge . And anthenor was also ryche and puyssant of frendes in the cyte . And theyr trayson was suche that they wold delyuere the cyte in the handes of thar enemyes / But that they and alle they of their lignage sholde haue theyr lyues and theyr goodes saufly and herof they toke good seuerte of the grekes/

AMonge these thynges the kynge pryant sente for anthenor and eneas to come to counceyll for to performe that thynge that he had purposid . But they cam with a grete companye of men of armes . And therfore the kynge sente to Amphymacus that he sholde leue hys empryse: The daye folowyng the kynge sente for alle the troians to counceyll . And whan they were assembled to fore hym: Eneas stode vp and amonested all them to make peas with the grekes/ to whom all the other accorded saue the kynge/ and than saide to hym eneas/ Syre kynge werfore consentest not thou with the other/ for wilt thou or wilt thou not We shall trete for the peas / and shall make hyt magre the/ Whan the kynge sawe that his contradiccõn myght no thynge auayll/ he had leuer consente hym with the other/ than for to be the cause of his destruccõn . And than saide he to eneas/ late hit be made as ye shall thynke that hit may be most expedient to the peas . and I shall holde hit agreable. Than by ꝑ counceyll of them all/ Anthenor was chosen for to goo to the grekes and trete for the peas . And than the troians toke braunches of palme in syngne of peas . And wente vpon the walles of the cyte and shewid the synge vnto the grekes the wiche

shewyde well that they wolde entende to the peas. And than was Anthenor avalèdy fro the wallis and late down / and was presentedy to the kynge agamenon. And the kynge agamenon cõmyshy all the werke to the kynge of Crete. dyomedes. and vlixes / And that all thoo thynges that these thre kynges sholde besoyne with anthenor / Alle the grekes promyshy to holde hyt agreable / and sware hyt vpon theyr lawe rcs.

When they were all foure assembledy / Anthenor replènesshidy wyth barate promysedy to them to delyuere the cyte by trayson / for to doo with hit their wylle and playsir / Saue that they woldy assure to hym and eneas and to theyr kynnysmen and parentele / and all them that they woldy chese / And that eneas sholde haue all his possessions with oute ony losse. These thre kynges of grece swore to anthenor that this they woldy doo and holde / Than saydy one to that other that this thynge muste be secrete / vnto the tyme hyt be brought aboute / And to thende for to kepe this trayson more secrete. Anthenor praydy to the grekes / that they woldy delyuere to hym the kynge cassilus that was a moche auncyent man for to goo wyth hym to trope to thentente that he myght be the better beleuydy / and that he knewe the wyll of the troians / that is to wete yf they woldy haue peas with the grekes / And also for to saye to them the wyll and desire of the grekes / And than demanded anthenor the body of panthasile / whiche the grekes agredy to hym gladly.

After these thynges Anthenor and the kynge Cassilyus entrydy in to the cyte / And dyde hyt to be knowen to the kyng their comynge / Of the

morn be tymes / the kynge pryant assembliȝ alle the troians for to here the answer of Anthenor / the whiche sayȝ to the kynge otherwyse than he hadȝ founden / makyng a longe sermone for to couere wyth hys felonnye where he spack longe of the puyssance of the grekes & of theyr trouthe m theyr promesses / Andȝ how they hadȝ holden the trewes that they hadȝ maadȝ lyȝng to fore the Cyte. Andȝ hadȝ ben faythfully gouernedȝ with oute brekyng of them. Andȝ after spake he of the ffeblenes of the troians andȝ of the grete daungers that they were Jnne. Andȝ m thys concludedȝ that forthon hit were prouffitable to seke peas andȝ that they come therto. Andȝ saydȝ hyt coude not be / but yf they gaf a grete quantyte of goldȝ andȝ syluer vnto the grekes for to restore to them the grete domages andȝ losses that they hiddȝ m the warre / Andȝ after aupsedȝ the kynge andȝ the other eche m hym self / for to employe hym m thys thynge wyth oute ony spatynge / Andȝ for as mocke saydȝ Anthenor as J am not knowe at thys tyme alle theyr wylle / J wolde that ye woldȝ late Eneas goo wyth me vnto them for to knowe better theyr wylle andȝ to thende that they beleuydȝ vs better / Every man alowedȝ the wordes of Anthenor. Andȝ than wentȝ he andȝ Eneas vnto the grekes / andȝ wyth hem the kynge Cassilyus.

Whan the counceyll was fynyssh̄ydȝ andȝ alle doon / the kynge Pryant entrydȝ m to hys chambre and began to wepe right strongly as he that apperceyuydȝ well the trayson / Andȝ playnedȝ sore the deth of hys sones andȝ also the grete domage that he bare / Andȝ yet that worste is that he muste bye hys

peas of them that haue doon to hym all this dõmage and hurte / and to gyue to them alle the treſour that he had̃ in longe tyme gadryd̃ to gyder // And to become poure in his olde auncyent dayes / And yet he is not ſewre of his lyf / and muſte nedes do the wyll of them that ſhall betraye hym. On that other ſyde whan helayne knewe that Anthenor ſhold̃ goo to the grekes // ſhe prayd̃ hym right effectuouſly that he wold̃ make her peas ayenſt menelaus her huſbond̃ and that he wold̃ haue pyte on her / And he promyſid to her that he wold̃ doo his power

Whan Eneas and Anthenor were comen in to the ooſte of the grekes they treted̃ of theyr trayſon // wyth the thre kynges that the grekes had̃ cõmyſyd̃ // and there they maad̃ the peas for helayne and toke goode ſewerte / After theyr parlament the grekes ordeyned̃ that Dyomedes and Ulixes ſhold̃ goo with them to troye / And they wente with them. Ther was grete Joye whan they herde of theyr comyng in to theyr cyte / wenyng to the troians to haue had̃ the peas that they had̃ ſo moche deſyred̃. On the morn erly by the comandement of the kynge pryant alle the troians were aſſembled̃ at hys palays / And than ſpake ulixes that ſayd̃ that the grekes demanded̃ two thynges That is to wete reſtytucion of theyr dõmages // a grete quantyte of golde and ſyluer / And alſo they demanded̃ that Amphymacus ſhold̃ be banyſſhid̃ for ever oute of the cyte of troye / wyth oute ony truſte euer to come magayn / Thys purchaſyd̃ Anthenor for Amphymacus for as moche as he had̃ contraryed̃ hym afore.

O how hit is grete paryll to speke lyghtly in tyme of parturbacion and sedicion. Than as they were alle assembled in parlament / they herde sodeynly a merueylous crye / and than dyomedes and vlixes hadde grete drede that the peple wolde haue slayn them. And the other saide that they wolde take these two kynges in the stede of Amphymacus to the ende that he sholde not be bannyshid. And alleway ther coude no man knowe en wete from whens this noyse came wherfore / And therfore they departid and euery man went in to hys place ces:.

Than Anthenor drewe a parte dyomedes and vlixes for to speke of their felonnye / Thus sayde to hym vlixes wherfore tarryest thou so longe a delayest to doo that thou hast promysed. Anthenor answerde and sayde the goddes knowe that Eneas and I attende to none other thynge / but to doo that we haue promysed to yow. But ther is a merueyllous thynge that enpesshethvs / and I shall saye yow / what hit is Certayn whan the kynge ylyon foūded fyrst the palays of ylion in this cyte / he estabilisshid in the name of pallas a grete temple in this cyte. And whan hit was all redy and made saue the tour a merueyllous thynge descendid fro the heuen. And that stack in the walle of the temple wyth in the grete Awter / And hyt hath ben there tyll thys tyme / And none may bere hit away saue they that kepe hyt / The matere is of tree or of Woode / but ther is no man that knoweth of what woode ne how hit is so maade But the goddesse Pallas that sente hyt theder gaf vnto thys thynge a grete vertue / that is this That as [illegible] this sayde thynge shall be with Inne

the temple or wythin the cyte wythin the wallis / the troians may not lese theyr cyte ne the kynges ne the eyres / And this is the thynge that holdeth the troians in sewerte / And therfore they may the better kepe hyt / and this thyng hath to name palladyum / for as moche as the goddesse pallas sente hit / Than sayd dyomedes yf this thynge be of suche vertue as thou sayst / we lose oure payne. Than sayd Anthenor that they ought no thynge to esmaye them / for he and eneas attended for to fulfylle the promesse / ffor I haue but late spoken to the preest that kepeth hit / to thende that he delyuer hyt by stelthe. And I haue verray truste that he shall delyuere hit to me for a grete sōme of golde that I haue promysed hym. And assone as I shall haue hyt / I shall sende hit to yow oute of the cyte / and than we shall performe that thynge that we haue promysed to yow. And er ye goo hens for to couere and hyde oure werke I shall goo vnto the kynge pryant and shall do hym to vnderstande that I haue spoke longe to yow for to knowe what quantyte of golde ye demande / and hyt was soo doon as anthenor had purposed.

¶ Howe the trayttre Anthenor bought of the preest the palladyum / and gaf hyt to Vlixes and of the horse of brasse that was by the grekes brought to the temple of Pallas beyng full of men of armes / And how the cyte of Troye was taken and brente And the kynge p.pant slayn &c..

When Dyomedes and vlixes were retorned ayen to their oost. Anthenor wente hym vnto the kynge

pryant and ſaidꝫ to hym that he ſholdꝫ aſſemble all his folk to counceyll. And whan they were alle comen. Anthenor ſaydꝫ to hem that for to come to ꝑ peas of the grekes they muſte nedes paye twenty thouſandꝫ mark of goldꝫ and of goodꝫ poys / and as moche of ſyluer / And alſo an honderdꝫ thouſandꝫ quarters of whete. And this muſte be maadꝫ redy with̄ certayn terme. And than whan they haue this / they ſhall ſette ſeworte to holde the peas wyth out ony fraude or malengyne. There it was ordeyneꝫ how this ſome ſholdꝫ be leueyeꝫ and whylis they were beſy ther aboutes. Anthenor wente to the preeſt ꝑ kepte the palladyum / the whiche preeſt hadꝫ to name Thoant / and bare to hym a grete quantite of goldꝫ. And there were they two at counceill Anthenor ſaydꝫ to hym that he ſholdꝫ take this ſome of goldꝫ. wherof he ſholdꝫ be ryche all hys lyf / and that he ſholdꝫ gyue to hym the palladyum / and that noman ſholdꝫ knowe therof / ffor J haue. ſaydꝫ he. grete fere and as moche drede as thou. that ony man ſholdꝫ knowe therof. And J ſhall ſende hit to vlixes / and he ſhall bere the blame vpon hym. and euery man ſhall ſaye that vlixes ſhall haue ſtolen hyt / and we ſhall be quyte therof bothe two ꝛcſ.

Thoant the preeſt reſiſted longe to the wordes of Anthenor / but in the ende for enuetyſe of the grete ſome of goldꝫ that anthenor gaf to hym. He conſentydꝫ that he ſholdꝫ take the palladyum and bere hyt away. Than Anthenor toke hyt anone and ſente hyt vnto vlixes / the ſame nyght / And after the wyes inne amonge the peple that vlixes by his ſubtilite hadꝫ taken and borꝫ awaye the palladyum out of troye

O what trayſon was thys of a preſt / that loudy bet-
ter for couetyſe to betraye his cyte / than to leue the goldy
that was gyuen hym. Certes hyt is afoule vyce in a
preſt the ſynne of couetyſe / But fewe haue ben to fore
thys tyme / and fewe ben yet but yf they ben attaynte
therwyth // wherof hyt is grete pyte / ſyn hyt is ſo that
auaryce is moder of all vyces / Whilis that the troians
gadryd to gyder their goldy and ſyluer and put hyt in
the temple of mynerue to kepe vnto the tyme that hyt
was alle aſſembliđ. Hit playſid them to offre and make
ſacrefyſe to theyr gody Appolyn / And whan they hidd
ſlayn many beſtes for their ſacrefyce and hidy put them
vpon the Awter / And hidy ſette fyre on them for to
brenne them / Hit happendy that ther cam there two mer-
uayllis / the fyrſte was that the fyre woldy not alyghte
ne brenne / for they began to make the fyre more than ten
tymes / And alway hyt quenchid and myght neuer
brenne the ſacrefyce. The ſeconde myracle or meruaylle
was whan they hidy appoyntedy the entrayllis of the
beſtes for theyr ſacrefyce / A grete Eygle deſcendedy fro
the ayer cryyng gretly and toke wyth his feet the ſaidy
entrayllis and bare hem to the ſhyppes of the grekes.

OF theſe two thynges were the troians ſore abaſ
ſhidy and eſmayedy / And ſaidy that the goddes were
wroth wyth hem. And than they demandedy of
caſſandra / what theſe thynges ſignefiedy / and ſhe ſaydy
to them / that the gody appolyn was wroth with hem for
theffuſion of the blody of Achylles that was ſheddy
wherwith his temple was defowlidy and violidy / this is
firſte / and ye muſte go ſeche fyre at the ſepulture of achilles

And lighte your ſacrefyce ther with/ and than hit ſhal quenche no more / Andy they dide ſo / andy the ſacrefyce brente cleer / Andy for the ſecondy myracle. ſhe ſaydy to hem that for certayn the trayſon was maady of the cyte wyth the grekes. Whan the grekes herde ſpeke of theſe myracles. they demaũdedy of Calcas what hyt ſignefyedy. Andy he ſaydy to hem that the tradicion of the cyte ſholdy come ſhortly. Amonge theſe thynges Calcas andy Criſis the preeſt councellydy the grekes / that they ſholdy make a grete hors of bruſſe. Andy that muſte be as grete as myght holde with in hit a thouſand knyghtes armedy. Andy they ſaydy to them that hyt was the playſir of the goddes. This hors made a paſſyng wyſe mayſter as Epius was. Whos name was ſynon / andy he maady hyt ſo ſubtylly that wyth oute forth no man coude parceyue ne ſee entree ne yſſue. But wythin hyt apperydy to them that were cloſidy ther in for to yſſue whan they woldy ces.

Whan the hors was fulf maady. andy the thouſandy knyghtes therm by the counſeyll of Cryſis / they prayed the kynge pryant that he woldy ſuffre thys hors entre m to the cyte: andy that hit myght be ſette in the temple of Pallas / for as moche as they ſaydy that they hady maady hyt m the honour of Pallas for a wowe that they hady maady for reſtytucion of the Palladyum that they hadde doon be taken oute of the ſame temple ces.

Amonge theſe thynges the prynces that were yet m troye / Whan they ſawe that the kynge hady ſo fowle andy ſhamefully traytedy with the grekes

they wente oute of troye and toke theyr men with them And the kyng philemenus ladde no moo with hym but two honderd and fyfty men and fyrty maydens of amazone that were lefte of a thousande that cam with the quene panthasile And caryed the bodye of her with hem And rode so moche that they cam vnto theyr contre. Thus cam the day that the grekes sholde were the peas fayned ly vpon the playn felde vpon the sayntuaryes. The kynge prygant yssued out of the cyte and his peple And ware there eche partye to holde the peas fermly fro than forthon/ And dyomedes wore fyrste for the grekes //after whan they had broken the peas that they had treatid with Anthenor of that thyng that they made after // And therfore they mayntene that they were not forsworne by that colour // And therfore me sayth in a proverbe / he that sweryth by cautele or malicyously/ he by malice forsweryth hym self/ After diomedes wax m lyke wyse all the kynges and prynces of grece. And than the kynge prygant and the troians wore in good fayth as they that knewe no thynge of the grete treyson And after theyr othes thus maad / The kynge prygant delyuerd helayne to menelaus her husbond / and prayd hym and other kynges and prynces of grece that they wold pardōne helayne wyth oute suffryng to be doon to her ony iniurye or hurte / And they promysed hym fayned ly that they wold do to her no wronge.

Than prayd the grekes that they myght sette the hors of brasse wyth in the temple of pallas/ for the restytucion of palladyum / to thende that the goddesse Pallas myght be to them aggreable In their

retourne. And as the kynge pryant answerd not therto. Eneas and Anthenor sayd to hym that hit sholde be well doon / And that hit sholde be honour to the cyte / how he hyt the kynge pryant accorded hyt wyth euyll wyll / Thin the grekes receyuyd the gold and siluer & the whete / that was promysid to them. And sente hyt and putte hit m to their shyppis / After these thynges they wente all m maner of procession and m deuocyon wyth theyr prestis. And began with strength of wordes to drawe the horse of brasse vnto tofore the gate of the cyte / And for as moche as by the gate hyt myght not entre m to the cyte / hit was so grete / therfore they brake the walle of the cyte m lengthe and heyght m suche wyse as hyt entryd with m the town And the troians receyuyd hyt wyth grete Joye. But the custome of fortune is suche that grete ioye endeth m tristres and m sorowe: The troians maad Joye of this hors / Wherm was closid theyr deth. and knewe no thynge of hyt: In this hors was a subtill man named synon that bare the keyes of the horse for to opene hyt. Whin the troians were a slepe and restyd hem m the nyght. And assone as they yssued out of the horse / they gaf a token of fyre to them that were m the feldes to the ende that they sholde come m to the cyte for to putte hyt alle to destruaion.

The same day the grekes fayneden to goo vnto Tenadon: And sayd that they wolde resseyue Helayne and sette her m saefte / be cause that the peple sholde not renne vpon her for the grete evylls and hurtes that were fallen for her. And thus they departyd from the porte of troyes wyth

her saylles drawen vp / and cam to fore the sonne goyng doun to thenedon. Than had the troians grete ioye when they sawe the grekes departe / And they sowped that euenyng wyth grete gladnes / And the grekes assone as they were come to thenedon / they armed them in the euenyng / and wente hem stylly and pryuely towardy troye / When the troians had well sowped they wente to bedde for to slepe / then synon opend the hors and wente oute and lyghte his fyre and shewyd hit to them that were with oute / And anone with oute delaye / they that were in a wayte entryd in to the cyte by the gate that was broken for to brynge in the hors of brasse. And the thousand knyghtes yssued out / and where they fonde ye troians they slewe hem in their howsis / where they slepte as they that thought on no thinge.

Thus entryd the grekes in to the cyte And slewe men and women and chyldren wyth oute sparyng of ony and toke all that they fonde in their howses / And slewe so many that er hyt was daye they had slayn moo than twenty thousand / they pylled and robbed the temples / the crye aroose moche horyble of them that they slewe / When the kynge pryant herde the crye / he knewe anone that eneas and anthenor had betrayed hym he aroose anone hastely and wente hym in to hys temple of Appolyn that was wythin hys palays / as he that had no more esperance ne hope of hys lyf / And kneled to fore the hyghe awter. Cassandra fledde on that other syde as one that had ben oute of her witte in to the temple of mynerue / wepyng and demenyng grete sorowe. And the other noble women alsoo sate in the palays in weppynges and in teris.

Than hyt cam on the morn the grekes by the con-
duyte of Eneas and of Anthenor that were
open traytours vnto theyr Cyte and also to
theyr kynge and lordy. cam and entrid̄ in to the palays
of ylyon Where they fonde no deffence and put to deth
all them that they fonde. Than pyrrus entryd̄ in to the
temple of Apolyne and fonde there the kynge pryant
abidyng his deth/ Than he ran vpon hym with a nakyd
swerd̄ seeyng Eneas and Anthenor that guyded hym
He slewe there the kynge pryant tofore the hyghe aw-
ter/ whiche was all bebled̄ of his blood̄. The quene
hecuba and polixene fledde and wyste neuer whyder
to goo / and happend̄ that she mette with Eneas. And
than sayd̄ hecuba to hym in a grete fureur Ha A felon
traytre/ fro whens is comen to the so grete cruelte/ that
thou hast brought with the / them that haue slayn the
kynge pryant / that hath don to the so moche good̄
and hath sette the in magnyfycence: and also hast be-
trayed̄ the contre where thou were born / and the Cyte
that thou oughtest to kepe At the lest late hit suffise the
And refrayne the now of thy corage: and haue pyte
of thys vnhappy polixene / to thende that amonge so
many cuyllis as thou haste done: thou mayst haue grace
to haue don one good̄ dede as for to saue her fro deth er
the grekes slee her / Eneas meuyd̄ with pyte ressyuyd̄
polixene in hys garde and putte her in a secrete place.

Amonge these thynges the kynge thelamon sette
in the temple of mynerue in kepyng Andrometha
the wyf of hector and Cassandra whom he fond̄ there

ryſyon/ And̄ putte the fyre in the cyte on all partyes and̄ brente all the noble cyte. Reſeruyd̄ only the howſes of the trayttres whiche were kepte and̄ reſeruyd̄; Whan the cyte of troye was all brente/ the kynge agamenon aſſembliȳ all the moſte noble of grece in the temple of mynerue/ And̄ whan they were alle aſſembliȳ/ He requyred̄ them of two thynges/ One was that they ſholdē holde her fayth and̄ throuthe to the trayttres. And̄ that other was that they ſholdē take aduyſe by goodē manere for to departe the proye of the cyte/ The anſwere was ſuche of the grekes that they woldē holde her fayth to the trayttres as for the fyrſt poynte/ and̄ as to the ſecondē/ euery man ſholdē brynge all the proye in compyn/ And̄ there to departe to eche man after hys meryte and̄ deſerte/ Than ſpake Thelamon and̄ ſaydē that me ſholdē brenne Helayne/ for whome ſo moche hurte and̄ euyll was comen/ and̄ that ſo many wor-thy kynges and̄ prynces hadē deydē fore. And̄ ther was a grete murmure here vpon/ that with grete payne Aga-menon vlixes & menelaus myght ſaue her/ But vlixes with his fayre langage ſaidē to hem ſo moche of dyuerce thynges/ that they were contente that helayne ſholdē haue no harme/ And̄ than agamenon dide ſo moche to all the other that for his rewardē the doughter of kynge pryant caſſandra was deliuerid̄ to hym/ Whils that the grekes helde yet her parlament/ cam to them Eneas & Anthenor And̄ aduertyſedē hem how helenus hadē alway blamedē the troians of thempryſe that they made ayenſt the gre-kes/ And̄ counceyllidē them to put the body of Achilles in ſepulture whiche they woldē haue gyuen to the houn-des/ and̄ praidē hem therfore that they woldē ſaue his lyf

And hit was accordyd and agreed to them. And than andrometha and helenus prayd for the two ſonnes of hector / whiche were ſaued how well that pyrrus was ther agaynſt and debated hit a lityll / but in the ende he agreed hyt: and ſo the Children were reſpited.

After this fureur they ordeyned that all the noble women that were eſcaped fro deth / ſhold goo whyder they wold freely / or dwelle ſtyll there yf hit pleſid them / And after theſe thynges doon / they purpoſid them to departe from troye. But the grete tempeſte began to aryſe that tyme that endured a moneth hole to fore they myght goo to the ſee / Than demanded the grekes of calcas the cauſe of this enpeſſhement that dured ſo longe: And he anſwerd that the puyſſances Infernals were not yet oppeſid of theffuſion of the blood of Achilles / that was ſhedde in the temple of Appollyn for the loue of polixene. And for appeſe the goddes / hit behoueth to ſacrefye polixene for whom achilles deyde.

Than pyrrus enquyred dyligently where polixene was become / that was cauſe of the deth of his fader / Forther was no tydynge whether ſhe was alyue or ded. Agamenon demanded of Antheno. whiche ſaid to hym that he knewe not where ſhe was / Wherof he lyed not. And yet for to make an ende of all hys cuyllis / he enquyred ſo moche that polixene was founden in pryſon in an olde auncient towr where as ſhe was putte Inne: And than he wente theder / And drewe her oute by force by her armes: And preſentid her vnto the kynge Agamenon. Whyche anone ſente her to pyrrus / the whiche ſente her to the ſepulcre

of Achilles for to be slayn / And as they ledde her / there ne was kynge ne prynce but that he hadde grete sorowe for to see so fayr a figure of a woman to be loste / And without that she hadde deserued hyt / And hadde delyuerid her fro the hande of pyrrus / yf calcas hadde not ben / that sayde alleway that the tempeste sholde not cesse vnto the tyme that she were ded.

When the fayre Polixene was to fore the sepulture of Achilles / she excusid her moche humbly of the deth of Achilles / and said that she was moche wroth and sory of his deth / And that the kynges and princes of grece suffryd her to dye ayenst Justyce and wyth oute culpe or trespaas / how well that she hadde leuer haue the deth / than to lyue with them that hadde taken away and slayn all her frendes / And whan she hadde fynysshid her wordes / Pyrrus smote her wyth his swerde / seeyng the quene her moder / and slewe her cruelly. And cutte her all in peces / and caste hem alle aboute ye sepulture of his fader / Whan hecuba the quene sawe thus her fayre doughter slayn / she fyll doun aswowne / And after wente out of her wytte and became madde. And began to renne vacabonde and all aragede And assayllede wyth her teth and with her nayles all that she myght come by / and castede stones and hurte many of the grekes / Than they toke her by force and ladde her into an yle And there they stonede her to deth / And thus the quene hecuba endede and fynysshyde her lyf / And the grekes maade for her a noble sepulture / And putte her body therin. And her sepulcre appereth yet in the same yle vnto thys day ycs.

¶ Of the dissencion that meuyd because of the palla-
dyum betwene the kyng thelamon a vlixes. And how
eneas and Anthenor were exylled out of troye. And
how the grekes retornedy and of their adventures.

WHylis that the grekes soiournedy yet at troye
And myght not departe for the grete tempeste/
after that they hady destroyedy all the cyte/ and
taken all that they fonde that was goody. The kynge
thelamon made his quarell to fore the kyng Agamenon
for the palladyum that Vlixes hady/ He that hady not
so well deseruyd hit as he hadde/ that hady so many ty-
mes socworyd the ooste with vytayll/ and also hady de-
fendid hyt by his grete prowesse/ where the ooste of the
grekes hady ben in dãnger to haue ben loste ne hady he ben/
And sayd that he hady slayn the kynge polmestor/ to
whome the kynge pryant hady put polidorus hys sone
And after hady slayn the same polidorus/ and hadde
brought a grete tresour that he fonde vnto the ooste of the
grekes. And also he hady slayn the kynge of frygye.
and brought his goodes in to the ooste. And aleggyd
than that he hady goten many royames to the seygnourye
of grece/ and other many vayllyances that he hady doon
to the honour of the grekes: And sayd more over that
vlixes hady in hym no prowesse ne vaillyance/ but onely
subtylte/ and fayre spekyng for to deceyue men/ And
by hym haue we goten to vs grete villonnye/ that where
we myght haue vaynquyssh hidy the troians by Armes/
Now we haue vaynquyssh hem by dysceyte and
barate &c:.

¶ To these wordes answerdy vlixes/ and sayd that

by hi[illegible]vayllyance and by his wytte the troians were vayncquyssh̄d / And yf he hadde not ben / the troians were yet in astate and in glorye in the cyte. And after sayde to Thelamon / Certes the palladyum was neuer enquerid by your prowesse / but by my wytte / And the grekes wyste neuer what hit was ne of what vertue hit is / whan I dyde hem to knowe therof fyrste by the dylygence that I dyde therto / and whan I knewe that the cyte of troye myght not be taken as longe as hyt was in the same / I wente secretly in to the cyte / and dyde so moche that hyt was delyuerydē vnto me. and after we toke the cyte / To this answerde Thelamon Iniuryously / And Vlixes to hym in lyke wyse m so moche that they beam enemyes mortall eche to other. And Thelamon manacyde Vlyxes to the deth openly / And alleweye after that this matr was well discutrd / Agamenon and menelaus Jugyde that the palladyum shold abyde wyth vlixes / And some sayde that they maade this Jugement for as moche as vlyxes by hys fayre spekyng hadde sauyde fro deth helayne / that Thelamon and other wolde haue hadde dede / And of thys Jugement they myght not be contente / the moste gretteste partie of the ooste sayde that Thelamon oughte better to haue the palladyum than vlixes / And therfore Thelamon sayde to Agamenon and menelaus many Iniuryous wordes. And sayde vnto hem that he wolde be theyr mortall enemye fro than forth on / For thys sayde cause Agamenon. Menelaus and Vlixes helde hem alle thre nyghe to gyder / And hadde alleweye after wyth them grete nombre and multytude of knyghtes

Than hit happed that on the morn erly / that thelamon was founde slayn in his bedde / and had wounces in many places of his body / Wherof roos a grete Cry in the ooste and maad grete sorowe / And gaf alle the blame vnto thre kynges to fore rehercyd / Pyrrus that loued strongly the kynge thelamon sayd many Iniu-rious wordes to vlixes and to the other / Than vlyxes doubted hym. And the next nyght folowyng he and his men entryd in to their shippes all secretly and wente to the see for to retourne homward and lefte wyth dy-omedes hys frende the palladyum : Pyrrus dyde do brenne the body of thelamon and put the asshes in a ryche vessell of gold for to bere wyth hym in to hys contrey for to burye hyt honourably . The hate was grete betwene pyrrus and the kynge agamenon and hys broder / But Anthenor maad the peas / And after on a day gaf a dyner vnto alle the nobles of grece . And dyde do serue hem wyth many metes and gaf to them fayre yeftes &c.

Amonge these thynges the Grekes reprochyd Eneas that he had falsyd hys othe / in that / that he had hyded polixene / And for this cause they banysshed hym oute of troye for euer / And whan Eneas sawe that he myght not abyde there he prayd hem moche that they wold accorde and agree that he myght haue the two and twenty shippis that parys had with hym in to grece / and they agreed to hym his requeste And gaf to hym foure monethes space for to repayre them and garnysshe them of all that they lacked / Anthe-nor departed after from troye wyth hys goode wylle /

and sadly with hym grete nombre of troians / But the
hist[illegible]ye telleth not whether he wold goo / Eneas hi-
tedy than strongly Anthenor for so moche as by hym he
was banysshyd oute of troye / And was in grete so-
rowe because Anthenor was not as well banysshid
as he / And for this cause Eneas assembled all the tro-
ians / And sayd to them my frendes and my brethern:
syn that fortune hath put vs in the state where we ben
Inne / we may not lyue with oute heed and gouernour
And yf ye wyll do by my counceyll ye shall chese An-
thenor / and make hym your kynge / ffor he is wyse
ynowhe for to gouerne yow. Thys counceyll semed
good to the troians / And sente after Anthenor that
retorned anone vnto them. And assone as he was come
Eneas assembled grete nombre of peple / for to renne
vpon hym / as he that was most myghty in troye / Than
the troians prayed hym that he wold cesse / Syn that the
warre was fynysshid / And that he wold not begynne
hyt agayn / Howe sayd Eneas shold we spare one so
felon̄e a traytre / that by hys grete felonnye hath caused
to dye polixene the fayre doughter of kynge pryant.
And by hym I am banysshid oute of troye that shold
haue counceyllid and holpen yow / And nowe I muste
nedes leue yow. Eneas sayd so moche to the troians /
that they banysshid Anthenor for euer oute of troye
And constrayned hym anone to goo his way out of the
towne &c:.

Anthenor entryd in to the see wyth a grete com-
panye of troians / And sayllyd so ferre that
he fylle amonge men of warre and pyrates of
the see / that ranne vpon hym and slewe many of hys

men and hurte And robbed and pylled of his shippis And in the ende Anthenor escaped from them. and sailled so ferre that he arryued in a prouynce/ named Gerbandye/ wherof the kynge Tetides was lord and kyng a juste man and a debonayre. In thys lande aryued Anthenor with a fewe shippis and rested on the syde of a grete yle/ that was nyghe vnto the porte/ he sawe the contre fayre and puyssant of woodes and of lande and of foūtaynes/ And there he edyffied a Cyte to hym and to his peple/ and fortefyed hit wyth wallis and goody towrys/ And whan the troians knewe therof many went theder and dwelled there with Anthenor/ And the cyte grewe strongly and was full of peple/ And anthenor gouernyd hym so wysely in this lande/ that he was well in the grace of the kynge tetydes/ And was the seconde after the kynge in hys royame And named his cyte Cortiremenulum.

Cassandra that was lefte at troye had grete sorowe for the grete myschyefs that were fallen to her frendes/ And ceassid not to wepe and waylle/ And whan she had demeuyd longe her sorowe The grekes demanded her of theyr estate in theyr retournyng home/ of whyche she sayd to them/ that they sholde suffre many paynes and grete parylls er they were come in to theyr contre/ And after she sayd to agamenon that they of his owne howe sholde slee hym Also hyt happyd to hym after and to all the other lyke as cassandra had deuysyd to them and sayd. Of the kynge thelamon were lefte two sonnes. of two quenes

the eldeſt was named hermycides of the quene glauſta
And that other of the quene thymyſſa hadd to name
Anchiſatuis / Theſe two children noryſſhid the kynge
Theutr as longe tyll they were grete to bere armes.

AMonge theſe thynges Agamenon and mene-
laus demanded congye for to retorne in to theyr
landes / And the moſte grete of the oofte gaf hem
leue ſore anoyed / ffor as morthe as they hadd ben taken
as ſuſpecte of the deth of thelamon with vlixes / Whiche
was ſtolen away lyke a theef / Wherfore he ſhewyd
well / that he was culpable of the deth. Thus theſe
two brethern putte hem to the ſee / for to retorne home
thus in thentree of the wynter / When the ſee is moſte
dangerouſe / And anone after the other grekes entryd
in to the ſee as fooles and cupll aduyſed for the doubtes
of the ſee / And hadd her ſhippes alle charged and laden
with the rycheſſes / Wherof they hadd deſpoylled the
ryche Cyte and royame of trope. And for the grete
deſyre that they hadd for to ben at home in theyr contre
They began to retorne thus as in the myddes of the wyn
ter / And ſette aparte alle dangers and parylls / Whiche
fyll vnto them gretly / And when they hadd ſayllyd
foure dayes and foure nyghtes / on the fyfthe daye they
were in the ſee of egee / Aboute the houre of none cam
a grete tempeſte · And ſuppryſed them ſodaynly with
grete rayne and thonder / with wynde and with grete
wawes of the ſee that caſted her ſhyppes here and there
in the ſee / And many brake theyr maſtes and alle to
rente theyr ſaylles / And when the nyght cam whyche

was longe and derke / the shyppes lefte eche other / in
saillyng to fore the wynde some in one place and some
in an other / And many were brente with lyghtnyng
and thonder ꝑ fyll vpon hem / And many were drow-
ned and sonken into the see. And they that were therin
were ded & drowned / and the grete ryches of troye
loste / Oyleus ayax that had .xxxx. shippes in this com-
panye / had all his shyppes brente and perisshid / And
he hym self by the forse of his armes and legges alle
naked swymyng cam and arryued a lande all swollen
of the water that he had dronken / And laye a grete
while vpon the gravell / more hopyng the deth than the
lyf / And anone after cam other in lyke wyse that were
so saued with swymmyng / whiche were disconforted
in her malehevrte and vnhappynes. This myschief cam
to this ayax for as moche as he drewe cassandra out of
the temple of mynerue / And hyt happeth often tyme /
that many be punysshid for the synne and trespace of
one man &c.

¶ How the kynge naulus and cetus his sonne dide do
perysshe in the see many shippes of the grekes in theyr re-
tourne for the deth of his sone palamydes and of the deth
of kynge Agamenon / and of therle of dyomedes and
of hys Rapesse by egee his wyf &c.

In thys tyme ther was a kynge in grece named
Naulus that was moche ryche & puyssaūt
and hys Royame stode vpon the syde of the see
of grece toward the South / In the whyche see were
grete Roches and hyghe and many montaygnes and
hylles of lande whyche were ryght perylous.

This kynge was fader of palamides / that was slayn to fore troye. And had yet a sone named Cetus. Ther was nōn in grece so ryche ne so puissant a kyng / Now were ther some cupll peple there that coude not be in ease with out greuyng & anoyng of other / Whiche made the said kynge Naulus to vnderstand & to his sone kynge cetus / that palamides was not slayn in batayll so as the wys ran / but he was slayn couertly by vlixes and diomedes / Agamenon & menelaus had made & contryued a false lettre / where in was contayned that palamydes wold have betrayd the ooste of the grekes / Why lis he was emperour of the ooste / for a grete quantyte of gold And they made this lettre to be put by the side of a knyght that was slayn. And than vlixes treted in suche wyse wyth one of the secretayres of palamydes / for a grete sōme of money suche as the lettres conteyned. And this secretarye by thynduccion of vlixes put this some of money vnder ye hedy of palamides whilis he slepte / And as sone as the secretarie had said to vlixes that he had doon Than vlixes shewe this secretarye priuely / And forth with dide so moche that this lettre cam in to the handes of the grekes / that redde hit / and were all abasshid whan they sawe in wrytyng ye trayson / and that the some ctey ned in the same leye vnder his hedy / They wente anone in to his tente / and fonde the trouthe of this thinge / And wold have ronne vpon palamides / But he offred hym hymself to deffende hit ayenst whom ye euer wold proue hit. And so ther was none that durst fight ayenst hym Than Vlixes dide so moche by hys fayre langage that this thynge was repeasid. And semed that hyt was beste that palamydes sholde abyde in his dignyte.

After this thynge thus repeasid. Ulixes and diomedes on a day dide palamydes to vnderstandy that they knewe a pytte / where in was moche tresour. And that they woldy that he hady his parte / and that they sholdy goo the nyght folowyng / when the nyght was come they wente all thre allone with oute more companye. And there offrydy palamydes for to goo down in to the pytte fyrste / and they saydy that they woldy folowe. And assone as he was wythin / the other two caste stones vpon hym so many that they slewe hym / and after retornedy to their tentes pryuely. This thynge saydy these envyous men to kynge naulus and to Cetus of the deth of palamydes. And all was false / Than the kyng and his sone began strongly to thynke how they myght avenge hem of the grekes; they knewe well that the grekes were in her retourne in the herte of the wynter / And that they muste passe by his royame. And than the kyng naulus dide do crye all his royame that men sholdy make grete fyres euery nyght vpon the montaignes that stode by the see side / And this dide he to thende that when the grekes sholdy see the fyre by nyght that they sholdy come theder / wenyng to fynde goody hauen. And yf they cam they sholdy fynde harde rockkes a montaignes of sande / And so they sholdy not escape with oute deth / That was thus doon as naulus hady deuysedy. And ther were well two honderd shippis of the grekes broken ayenst the rokkes. And all they that were therin were drownedy / When the other shippis þ folowedy them herde the noyse of þ shippis that so were broken and the crye of them that were drownedy they tornedy on that other horde a made to see wardy a sauydy hem self

Of them that escaped were Agamenon. Menelaus, diomedes & some other that shall be named here after.

Cetus that otherwyse was called Pellus had grete sorowe whan he knewe that Agamenon was escaped/ And than he thought longe/ how he myght avenge hym whan he sholde be come home & descended in his owen lande/ He dyde do wryte a lettre to Clytemestra the wyf of agamenon. And this lettre contryned that for certayn Agamenon her husbond had espowsyd one of the doughters of kynge pryant/ and that he lovyd her strongly/ and brought her with hym in to his contre for to make her quene. And to put oute clitemestra or to doo slee her/ And therfore cetus aduertysed her to thende that she myght pourveye for her self. Clytemestra anone beleuyd these lettres/ and thanked cetus ynowhe/ and thought that she wold avenge her of her husboondy. This Clitemestra in the absence of her husbondy lovyd a man named Egystus by whome she had a doughter named Erygona/ She lovyd more her love ẽgystus/ than euer she dyde her husbondy how well he was comen of lowe bloody/ But hyt is the custome of a woman that doth a mysse to take one to her of lasse value than her husbondy is. She had tretyd with egistus that the fyrst nyght that agamenon sholde lye with her/ she sholde renne vpon hym & slee hym. This thynge was doon in like wise as she had pnrposid/ And Agamenon was slayn and put in the erthe/ And anone after Clitemestra toke to husbondy her love Egystus kynge of mychaines.

Agamenon thus slayn had a sone of thys clytemestra that was named horestes a ponge chylde

whiche that alcybus his parent toke m kepyng And
toke hym from his moder / to thende that she sholde not
slee hym. And after sente hym to the kynge of Crete
ydumeus that was hys vncle. And he hadde grete Joye
of hym and his wyf tharasis also that lovede hym as
moche as Clitemestra her doughter that hadde no moo
childern but her / and was a fayr yonge mayde / Thus
as Cetus hadde wryton to Clitemestra the wyf of Aga-
menon / In lyke wise he wrote to the wyf of dyomedes
namede Ægee / and was doughter of the kyng polymy-
tes of Arsynens / and suster of assandrus that retor-
nede fro troye wyth dyomedes his broder m lawe / So
hit happede in theyr retournyng that they descendede m the
lande of kynge Thelepus / whyche was euyll contente
And wente ayenst hem wyth a grete companye of men
of Armes and assayllide them. And they deffendede hem
strongly / and assandrus slewe many of the knyghtes
of thelepus wherof he hadde grete sorowe and was
angry. And toke a grete spere & adressid hym ayenst
assandrus by so grete force that he smote doun to the erth
and slewe hym. Dyomedes for to avenge the deth of
his broder m lawe slewe many knyghtes of thelepus.
And recouerede the body of assandrus with grete payne
and bare hyt m to his shippe &c.

Thus dede assandrus / but hit was not reported
thus to Ægee hys suster / But hit was sayde to
her that dyomydes her husbonde hadde doon slee
hym for to hue aff the seygnourye of archimens wherof
assandrus hadde that one half ayenst his suster egee / Of
thyse tydynges & of them that cetus hadde wreton / Egee
was moche wroth & angry with diomedes her husbonde

And procured so moche ayenst her peple / that they promysed her that they wold not resseyue no more dyomedes for her lord. And thus whan dyomedes retorned. His wyf ne hys folke wold not resseyue hym but banysshid hym oute of the contre of Archymens for euer / Than hit happyd hym that he arryued in salamyne / where the kynge theuter broder of the kynge thelamon was / And thys kynge hid herde saye that dyomedes was culpable of the deth of his broder / with vsyres / and than comanded that dyomdes sholde be taken. But dyomedes herde hereof And fledde thens / The kynge demephon and the kynge Athamas / whan they were arryued in theyr landes / were banysshid by semblable manere / Than they arryued in the lande of duc nestor / whiche resseyuyd hem wyth grete Joye / These two kynges purposid to goo in to theyr landes wyth men of armes / and take vengeance on their peple / But the duc nestor blamed hem therof / And counceillid them that they sholde sende fyrst to them for to amoneste and warne hem for to resseyue them for theyr lordes / And promyse to them grete fraunchyses and lybertes / And thus they dyde as nestor councellyd to them / And hyt was not longe after but theyr peple resseyuyd hem as a fore is sayd &c.

Whan Eneas was a biden at troye for to repayre hys shyppis / He suffryd many assault of hys neyghbours that wold haue taken to proye alle the remenant of the troians. And for as moche as he myghte not abyde there lenger than hys terme that was assigned vnto hym by the grekes / He assemblid the troians. And counceyllid them that they sholde

ſende and ſeeche dyomedes to be their kynge / and ſayd to hem that he wold come gladly for as moche as he was putte out of his contrey And he was wyſe and hardy for to deffende them. They ſente for to ſeche dyomedes / and fonde hym. And he cam gladly and wyth a good wyll / and fonde the troians half aſſiegid of her neyghbours. And yet was Eneas there preſente And appoynted hem to the batayll ayenſt their enemyes And fought many dayes In the whiche diomedes did many proweſſes and ſlewe many of theyr enemyes and many toke and many he henge as theuys. At the fyfthe batail dyde ſo moche of proweſſe that he cam to the aboue of his enemyes. and were alle vaynquyſſhid / wherfore ther was neuer after none of her neyghbours ner none there aboute them / that durſte aſſaylle the troians. And ſo they dwellid after m peas.

AMonge theſe thynges the Naupe of Eneas was redy / and than he entryd therm and Anchyſes his fader / And toke the ſee / with many troians for to goo. whyther the goddes wold conſente that they ſhold dwelle or abyde. And they fonde many perylous aventures m the ſee / In the ende they ſayllid m to the ſee of helleſpontr / and ſayllyd ſo ferre that they aryved m ytalye and m toſcanne. Of hys aventures and how he arryuyd at Cartage / and after m ytalye / they that wyll ſee hyt / late hem rede virgyle m eneydos / and there they ſhall fynde hyt. Whan Egee the wyf of dyomedes knewe that the troians hadd reſceyuyd dyomedes / and that he hadd deſconfytyd her enemyes. She doubtyd that dyomedes wold take vengeance on her / Than ſhe counceyllid her wyth her peple

And by their counceyll she sente for to seeche hym / And he cam wyth a good wyll / and was resseyuyd wyth grete Joye / And so m lyke wyse the other that had exyled theyr lordes at their retourn fro troye callid hem home agayn. And euery man retorned m to hys seygnourye of them that escapyd fro the paryllis of the see. ¶ How Horrestes sone of kyng Agamenon toke cruell vengeance of the deth of hys fader / And how the kynge vlixes after many dyuerse adventures retorned to his seygnourye and royame.

When Horrestes the sone of kynge Agamenon that was / had foure & twenty yere of age / The kynge ydumeus that had nourysshid hym made hym knyghte and maad a grete feste of the newe chyualerye of horrestes. And than horrestes prayd hym that he wold helpe hym wyth his peple to take vengeance of the deth of his fader / and to recouere his lande / The kynge ydumeus delyuerd to hym a thousand knyghtes wyse and hardy / And horrestes assemblid an other thousand m many places / And after toke his way vnto mychames / And m goyng thederward passid by the cyte of trasem / wherof the kynge forensis was lord that halpe hym wyth thre honderd knyghtes / for as moche as he hatyd egystus / by cause that he sayd egystus had trouthplight hys doughter / Whyche had lefte her for the loue of Clytemestra / and so he wente with horrestes for to make warre to egistus / And than whan they sette forth on theyr way hyt was at thentre of the moneth of May / Whan they cam to fore Mychames / They that were wyth Inne the cyte wold not yelde hit vnto hym. Than he sette siege roundy aboute hit

Horestes had an answer of the goddes that he hym self
shold take vengeance of his moder by hys handes / not-
withstandyng she was closid in the cyte / Egisteus
was not than there / but he was goon for to seche so-
cours and for to assamble knyghtes for to deffende his
cyte ayenst the comyng of horestes hys enemye / At the
Instygacion and counceyll of Clitemestra hys wyf.
And anone as horestes knewe therof. He sette grete
nombre of knyghtes in a wayte for to take hym at his
retournyng / And than he maad the cyte to be assayllid
often tymes / And for as moche as hit was not well
garnysshid / Horestes toke hit wyth assault the. xv.
daye of his siege / And cõmyssyd hys peple to kepe the
patres / to thende that none shold yssue out ne entre / And
after wente hym to the palays tyall / and made to take
his moder and sette her in sewre pryson / and toke and
dyde to be taken alle them that he felte culpable of the
deth of his fader / and that had be rebell ayenst hym / And
that same day Egistus retournyd wyth hys socours.
And syth in the handes of the peple of horestes ỳ slewe
all his peple and toke hym a syue and brought hym to
horestes / his handes bounden behynde hym at his backe.

In the morn Horestes dide his moder Clitemestra
be brought to fore hym all naked her handes boun-
den / And assone as he sawe her, he ran vpon her with
his naked swerd / and cutte of her two pappes / and
after slewe her with his handes / and maad her to be
drawen to the feldes for the houndes to ete and deuowre
and to the byrdes. After he dyde do dispoylle egistus and
do drawe hym thurgh the cyte. And after dide do hange

hym on a forke. And in lyke wyse he dyde to alle them that were culpable of the deth of hys fader / Thus vengid horestes the deth of the goody kynge Agamenon his fader &c :.

Menelaus after the grete parylls of the see / aryued in Crete / And with hym dame helayne hys wyf / When he knewe of the deth of hys broder / And of the vengeance that the sayd horestes had taken. He was euyll content with his newewe that had taken so cruell vengeance on his moder / There came to menelaus the grettest lordes of grece for to see helayne / for whom the grekes had suffrid so many hurtes and dõmages / And from Crete menelaus went and aryued at the poort of michames / And sayd to horestes that he was not worthy to be kynge and lordy for as moche as he hadd taken so cruell vengeance on his moder / And for to avenge hys tyrannye / Menelaus assembled all the nobles of grece at Athenes / to thende that horestes shold be declarid as pryuyd of his seygnourye for the cruelte that he had doon ayenst hys moder / Horestes excusid hym therof / saying that / that he had doon the goddes had comanded hym. Than avãcid hym the duc of athenes / and offrid for horestes that yf ther were ony man that wold proue that horestes had not done well / that he wold deffende hym / There was none that wold preue hit. And therfore was horestes assoylled and restablisshyd in hys seygnourye And bare heuy herte to his vncle menelaus for this cause But the kynge ydumeus cam to mychames and maad the peas betwene hem bothe / And than horestes to be hermone the doughter of menelaus & of helayne to his wyf

Erigone the doughter of Egistus and of Clytemestra had so grete sorowe whan she sawe horestes in so grete seygnourye that she henge and strangled her self.

AMonge these thynges Ulixes cam in to Crete with two marchaūtes shippes that he had hyred / For he had loste all his shippes / and alle that was with Inne them by pyrates and robbeurs of the see that had robbyd hym. And after that he was so robbed hyt myshappid hym that he arryued in the lande of kynge thelamon / And there was taken and loste the residue of his goodes / And they of the contre had hanged hym / but by the Industrye and subtylte of his wytte he escaped right poure / After that he aryued in the lande of kynge naulus whiche hated hym for the deth of his sone palamydes / alleway he dide so moche by his connyng a witte / that he escaped moche pourly And so he cam a aryued in Crete / The kynge ydumeus resseyued hym Joyously ynowh / but he was moche esmayed that he sawe hym so poure / And demaūded hym of his aduentures what they were syn he departed fro troye / Than ulixes tolde hym all a longe many daungers and merualles. And how he had loste his meyne his grete ryches / c that he brought fro troye / The kyng ydumeus had pyte on ulixes / And honoured hym moche as longe as he wolde abide there with hym / And whan he departed he gaf to hym two shippes full of all suche thynge as they behoued for to goo with alle in to hys contrey / And gaf to hym other goodes ynowhe / And prayd hym that he wolde goo by the royame of alcynous that was in hys waye / And that he wolde se hym gladly ayf.

Thus departed vlixes fro crete/ And went hym to kyng Alcynous wiche resseyued hym wyth grete Joye. And herde hym gladly speke / There herde vlixes tydynges of Penolope his wyf how many notable men had requyred her / But she wold neuer entende to man / she was so moche chaste. And how certayn psones held parte of his lande ayenst the will of his wyf / There cam to vlixes thelamotus hys sone and acertayned hym of all thinges p̄ were trewe / And for that cause vlixes prayd to alcynous that he wold accompanye hym vnto his royame / with a grete nombre of knyghtes / And alcinous agreed to hym gladly / They sayllid so longe that on a nyght they aryued in his contre / and entryd in to the cyte / and in the howses of hys enemyes / and slewe them all. And on the morn by day Vlixes thus accompanied entrid in to his palays / And there was resseyued as kynge & lord wyth grete Joye. And aboue all other Penolope his wyf had grete Joye as she that had so longe desired hym / The peplè cam fro all sydes and ranne for to see hym that was her lord gyuyng to hym grete and ryche yeftes. And thus was vlixes moche honoured and exalted in hys royame And than he treted so moche with Alcinous that he gaf his doughter nausica in mariage to thelamotus his sone / And after the grete solempnyte of the weddyng. Alcynous went hym in to hys contre. And vlyxes abood in his royame in grete peas.

¶ Of the feetes of pyrrus syn hys retournyng fro troye And how horestes the sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the rauysshyng of Hermone hys wyf And of moo aduentures &c.

Pirrus that was the sone of Achilles and of dyadamie the doughter of kynge Lychomedes of hys moder syde. This kynge lichomedes was sone of kynge Achastus that lyued yet at that tyme. And this kynge Achastus that was moche olde and auncyent. hated strongly pyrrus / But the hystorye telleth not wherfore ne for what cause this hate cam. This kynge Achastus had put the kynge Peleus oute of his royame of thessalle / and had sente hym in exyle. And sette espyes in many places for to slee pyrrus in his retourne fro troyes / Pirrus in his comyng fro troye passid many parylls in the see / And caste in to the see of the leste Jewellis he hadde / And after he arryued at molosse / Where he descended and dide repayre his shippis And as he there soiourned he knewe how the kynge achastus had sente the kynge peleus his graunt fader in exyle / and was fader of Achilles / And how he had sette his espyes for to slee hym. Wherof he hadde grete sorowe and was moche wroth. The kynge peleus wyste not where to holde hym for the doubte that he had of the two soues of Achastus of whom that one was named philistenes / and that other menelapus for yf they fonde hym they wolde sle hym. Thus he avisid hym of an olde auncyent edifice that was half a myle fro the cyte of Thessalle / betwene the see and the cyte / And there was an olde closure of wallis and of rockes aboute / And ther was no moo howses as ther had ben in tyme paste / But there was Celiers vnder the erthe / Where in men myght entre secretly by an hole that apperyd but lytyll for the bussches and thornes that were there ysf.

In this place dwellid the kynge Peleus myd dyng the retornyng of his nevewe pyrrus from trope / that myght avenge hym of his enemyes And went ofte tyme vpon the ryuage of the see / for to see yf hys nevewe myght come / Whan the shyppis of pyrrus were repayred / he toke hys way towardy thessayle / for to avenge hym of kyng Achastus / And for to doo this thynge more wysely he sente to thessayll two of hys secretaryes that one named Cryspus And that other Adrastus that were wyse and subtyll / vnto an hyghe and myghty man of the Cyte named Assandrus / that was at that tyme a trewe frende to hym and to kynge Peleus for to have hys aduyse / they went theder / And whan they had herde speke Assandrus / they retorned vnto pyrrus / and tolde to hym what they had founden. And anone pyrrus maad to drawe vp theyr sayles / and sayled towardy thessayle / But a grete tempeste arose in the see that dured thre dayes / and on the fourth day they arryued at the poort of sepeliadem that was but half a myle from thessayle nyghe vnto the caue where Peleus held hym / Than pyrrus descendedy a lande for to reste hym of the trauayll that he hadd on the see / And to take the ayer of the lande / And of aduenture he went strayte to the caue where as peleus was / And by the thornes and busshes that hydd from hym the hoole / he fyll ther Inne and fonde there hys beleuader peleus / And than anone Peleus knewe hys nevewe / ffor as moche as he resemblyd ryght well vnto his fader Achylles / And he beclipte hym aboute the neeke and kyssed hym / And exposyd vnto hym alle hys malehurte and grete vnhappynesse.

wherof pyrrus had grete sorowe. Than they wente vp and wente to hys shyppes / There cam tydynges that Philistenes and Menalapus the sones of kyng Achastus were comen for to hunte in the forest that was fast by / Than pyrrus vnclothid hym / and dyde on an olde roobe all to broken and to rente / And toke his swerd and sayd to his peple that they shold abyde hym there / And he allone wold goo in to the forest. And he had not ferre goon / but that he encountrid the two brethern that demanded of hym what he was / and fro whens he cam / and whyder he wold goo. He sayd to them that he was of grece. and was retorned fro troye in a shyppe with other / And wold haue goon agayn in to his contre / But the tempeste of the see had so trauaillid them that ther wer well fyve honderd personnes alle ded / And that ther was no man escaped but he allone by grete aduenture. And had dronken moche water of the see and so haue loste all that I had. And I muste now goo begge fro dore to dore tyll I come in to my contre And yf ye haue brought in to thys forest ony thynge to ete / I praye yow that ye wyll gyue me therof / Than the two brethern sayd to hym that he shold abyde with them &c.

Whyls they spake thus to gyder / A grete herte passyd to fore them / And Menalapus put hym to the chasse / And lefte hys broder wyth pyrrus allone / Than hyt happyd that Philistenes alyght down of hys horse for to reste hym / And assone as he was descended / Pyrrus ranne vpon hym wyth hys naked swerd in his hande and slewe hym / and after

whan menalippus was retorned Pyrrus assayllid hym and slewe hym / Thus slewe pyrrus his two vncles that were brethern of thetys the moder of Achylles hys fader / and than as he retorned he encountrid Chimaras that was of the housholdy of kyng Achastus / at whom pirrus demanded where was the kynge achastus / And he answerd to hym that he was there faste by and not ferre fro thens / And assone as he had so sayd pyrrus slewe hym. And after wente agayn to hys shyppis. And cladde hym with precyouse robes / And retorned agayn vnto the foreste / And mette with the kynge achastus / that demanded of hym what he was / I am sayd he one of the sones of kynge pryant of troye that am prisonner to pyrrus / Where is pirrus said the kyng And he ensigned hym toward the see / And as the kyng tornedy hym to see thederwardy / Pyrrus drewe oute his swerdy and woldy haue slayn hym / but thetys was present and escapedy hym and knewe hym saying. Ha tyght dere neuewe what wolte thou do / wylte thou sle my fader / And thou haste slayn my two brethern thyne vncles / And she thus saying held hym by the arme where with he held hys swerde / And than pyrrus answerdy to her the kynge Achastus thy fader hathy eryldy the kynge peleus thyn husbondy / Where in hath he trespaste and offendedy the / yf he wole pardoune to peleus hys maletalent and cuyll wylle / I wyll pardoūe hym myn / The kynge Achastus was well content And peleus cam to fore hym / And the peas was made betwene hem / And whan they were retornedy to geder with goody loue / The kynge Achastus saydy to them / I am so auncyent a feble that I may no more helpe my self

And therfore I wyll discharge me of the charge and gouernement of thys royame / And now I haue loste them that shold haue gouerned hyt after me / and for as moche as Pirrus my right dere nevewe is the nexte eyer I sease hym now therin. And peleus sayd I gyue hym the right and title that I haue therin. And am in wyll that pyrrus be kynge: Than comanded the kynge achastus to all the barons of thessalle that they shold make hõmage to pyrrus as to their kyng / and they had therof grete Ioye and dyde hit gladly / And thus was Pyrrus crowned kynge of thessalle. And was taken as the most redoubted kynge of thessalle and of grece / ydumeus the kynge of Crete deyde anone after And lefte two sones after hym. Merion and Loarca / But loarca deyde sone after hym / and merion was made kynge. Thelamotus had a sone of Hauisa hys wyf whiche was named Peyphebus

Amonge these thynges the kyng achastus dide doburye his two sones in thessall by the agrement of pirrus / Hit happend whin that pirrus was thus enhaunsed in highe seygnourye / that he became amorouse of hermione the doughter of helayne that was wyf of horestes / He dide so moche that he rauysshed her by force / and brought her in to thessall / and toke her to his wyf. Horestes was passing sorouful of this thyng and durste not assaylle pirrus in his royame and said yf he myght lyue / he wold avenge hym in tyme and in place / Now hyt happed that pyrrus wente in to the yle of delphe for to thanke his god Appolyn of thys that he had taken vengeance of the deth of hys fader Achylles: And lefte in hys pallays Andrometha

the wyf that was of hector / that hadȳ a lityll ſone of the ſaidȳ hector namedȳ Laomedon / Andȳ lefte the ſame Andrometha wyth chyldȳ of his werkes / wherof Herimone was cuyll contente / Andȳ ſentȳ to menelaus her fader that pyrrus hadȳ alle lefte her / for the loue of Andrometha / Andȳ that he ſholdȳ come thedȳr andȳ lèue for no thynge whilis that pyrrus was oute / for to ſle Andrometha / and her ſone Laomedon / Menelaus wente anone to theſſayll for to doo this thynge that his doughter requyred hym. Andȳ rañ vpon Andrometha whiche toke her ſone betwene her armes / Andȳ rañ m to the cyte requyryng helpe of the peple ayenſte Menelaus that wold ſlee her andȳ her chyldȳ.

The peple Armedȳ them anone andȳ rañ vpon menelaus / Andȳ dyde ſo moche that menelaus muſte retorne m to his contrey / wyth oute doyng of ony thynge there / Whañ horeſtes knewe that pyrrus was m the ple of delphe / He wentȳ thedȳr andȳ aſſayllidȳ pyrrus andȳ ſlewe hym wyth his owen handȳ / And maadȳ hym to be buryedȳ there / Andȳ anone after horeſtes recouverdȳ hys wyf / andȳ broughte her m to hys royame / Whañ pyrrus was dedȳ / Peleus andȳ Thetis toke andrometha that was wyth chyldȳ of pyrrus / Andȳ laomedon her lytyll ſone. Andȳ ſentȳ hym m to the cyte of Moloſe. There was Andrometha delyueryd of a fayre ſone / whiche ſhe namedȳ Achilleydes / the whiche whañ he was gretȳ / crowned his broder laomedon kyng of the royame of Theſſaill / And woldȳ for p̄ loue of hym that all the troians that were there ſholdȳ be frañchiſedȳ Here ſaith the hiſtorye that the ſuſter of p̄ kyng menon

that achilles ſlewe to fore troye / and whom the kyng pryant dyde do burye byſide troyllus his ſone / the ſayd ſiſter cam to troye / moche rychely arayed. And dyde do open the ſepulcre of her broder and toke out the bones that ſhe fonde. And aſſone as ſhe had hem and held hem ſhe vaniſſhyd ſodaynly away / / that neuer man wyſte where ſhe became ne the bones that ſhe had taken And they ſaid that ſawe thys that ſhe was a goddeſſe or doughter of a goddeſſe.

¶ How thelagonus ſone of vlixes and of the quene Cyrces cam for to fynde hys fader vlixes / and how he ſlewe hym not wetyng who he was. And of the avyſion that cam to the ſayd vlixes in his ſleppyng.

HE vlixes ſlepte on a nyght in his bedde / he had a meruayllous vyſion and hym ſemed that he ſawe an ymage of meruayllous fourme / and the fayreſt that euer was ſeen. And deſyred ſore for to towche this ymage / and wold haue enbraced her / But the ymage wold not ſuffre hym / but withdrewe her afterward. And after ſhe approchid and demanded of hym / / what wylt thou. And he anſwerd to her I wyll that we be conioyned to geder / and that I may knowe the fleſſhly. O ſaid the ymage that thy requeſte is harde and bytter / / for oure conioncion ſhall be vnhappy. For one of vs two ſhall dye. Hym ſemed further that this ymage held a ſpere and that aboue on the hed had a penſell all maad with fyll his moche ſubtylly. After he ſawe that the ymage wold goo. And ſayd to hym at her departyng. This ſigne ſignefieth the ylle and deſtruccion that ſhall be of vs two.

Whan Ulixes was awaked / he had merualle of thys drome / And thoughte sore what hit myght signefye / He sente after his deuyns and saages of hys royame and demanded them wat hys vysion myght signefie / and whan they had a lytell taken hede therof / they saide that his owen sone sholde slee hym / Ulixes that had grete drede & feer of his sone / made hym to be taken and kepte sewerly . And after he chese a place only and ferre fro peple / where he dwelled with some of his trewe frendes . And dede do fortefye this place / with hyghe towres & closid hit with water roundy a bowte . And ther myght no man entre but by a drawe bryge and a wyket / And made that to be kepte that no man sholde entre but they that he had brought with hym / Now hit happend to ulixes whan he retorned fro troye / that fortune brought hym in to an ple where Circes dwellid / whiche there was lady / the whyche knewe as moche of enchantements as ony woman of the world. And by her arte held ulixes by hir myghe a yere . And ulixes gate on her a sone whiche she named thelagonus / And thus in the tyme that ulixes dwellid in this place that was so stronge / Thelagonus his sone knewe not yet who was his fader / And whan he was of eage for to bere armes / He demanded often tymes of hys moder / who was hys fader and yf he were alyue and where he dwellyd . And so longe he prayd her / that she sayd to hym that ulixes was hys fader / and tolde to hym where he dwellyd &c .

Whan thelagonus was ryght joyous / And desired strongly to see his fader / he toke leue of his moder

And wente so many Journeyes that he cam to achaye And whan he knewe where Ulixes dwellid he wente theder And whan he was comen on a monday in the morenyng to the bryggge where they stode that kepte hyt diligently / he prayd hem that they wold late hym passe for to see vlixes. And they wold not agree to hym in no maner / And as he prayd hem / they putte hym a back felonsly and rudely / Wherof he was ryght angry and so wroth that he ran vpon one of them / and gaf hym so grete a strook wyth his fyste vpon the caneff of the necke / that he fyll doun ded / And assayllyd the other and caste hem doun of the bryggge / And they began for to crye moche lowde / and whan they of ỹ castell herde the noyse / they ran to armes and cam to assaylle thelagonus / He avauncyd hym to one of them / and toke his swerd from hym / he did so moche malyfyll while that he slewe fyftene of them / but they hurte hym in many places / and as the crye grewe more and more / Ulixes aroose vp doubtyng that hyt was thelamotus hys sone / and that was yssued oute of pryson and cam where as the noyse was With a darte in his hande whiche he caste ayenst thelagonus whan he sawe hys men slayn / and hurtyd hym a lityll / whom he knewe not.

Thelagonus that hyd receyvyd the darte. caste hyt ayenst vlixes whom he knewe not / And smote so sore betwene the sydes that he hurtyd hym vnto the deth / and fyll to the erthe. And as he spack wyth grete payne he demaundyd of thelagonus what he was. ffor as moche as than hys vysion cam to hys mynde. And Thelagonus demaundyd on that

other syde // Who was he that spack so to hym / And they answerd hym that hyt was vlixes. Thin began Thelagonus to make the gretteft sorowe of the worldy Saying alas caytyf / I was come to see my fader // and for to lyue with hym in Joye / & I haue slayn hym / And as sone as he had sayd soo / he fyll down a swowne. And whan hys herte cam to hym agayn // he began to rente his gowne // and to bete hys vysage with hys fystes. And fylle in wepyng and approchid to hys fader and said to hym / that he was the vnhappy thelagonus his sone and of the quene Circes. And prayd to the goddes that they wold suffre hym to dye with his fader &c.

Whan vlixes knewe that hit was hys sone / He reconforted hym self // and sente anone to feeche thelamotus his other sone / And he cam Incontynent whyche wold haue slayn thelagonus / for to auenge the deth of hys fader // but vlixes repesid hym. And sayd to hym that he was his broder / And prayd hem that they wold loue eche other / After this vlixes was brought in to Achaye. where he lyuyd thre dayes only. And his sones buryed hym honourably. Thelamotus held the roiame of achaye after his fader. And held with hym Thelagonus nyghe by a yere and an half / And made hym knyght in grete honour / and wold that he shold dwelle with hym. But for as moche as his moder wrote to hym oftentymes that he shold retorne in to his contre. He dide so moche that he departed with grete honour / ffor hys broder dyde hym to haue alle that hym behoued on the way / and gaf hym many ryche pefts. And departyd that one from that

other With wepyng teeres / And thus Thelagonus re
torned m to the yle of aulides vnto Circes his moder, that
lady moche grete Joye of his comyng. And hit Was not
longe after that cyrces hys moder deyde: And thelago
nus Was maad kynge of thys yle / Wher Jn he lyued
fifty yere m grete prosperyte and after deyde / Thelamo
tus regned m Achaye fifty and ten yere / and augmented
and encreshd his seygnourye strongly. And whan vlix
es Was slayn he Was foure score & thryttene yere olde.

AL this partye Dares frygyshid hys book of the syege
of troye / And speketh no more of theyr aduentures.
And all this that is to fore saide Wrote dictes the greke
m hys booke / And m all this that is conteyned a fore
Wreton / their two bookes were founde accordyng for
the moste partye / And Dares putte m the ende of hys
booke / that the siege endured ten yere ten monethis and
twelue dayes / And the sōme of the grekes that were
slayn at the siege to fore troye / Was eyghte honderd &
fyre thousand fyghtyng men. And the sōme of the tro
ians that defended hem ayenst ꝑ grekes that were slayn
Was fyre honderd and fyre and fyfty thousand of figh
tyng men / and he saith furthermore that Whan Eneas
departed from troye by exyle / he ladde wyth hym two
honderd shippes / and that anthenor ladde wyth hym
fyue honderd troians / and Eneas ladde the remenant
wyth hym ect.

AFter thys reyterth Dares m hys booke m the
laste ende / by Whome the moste noble kynges
and prynces of that one partye and also of
that other were slayn / And sayth that Hector the
prynce of the chyualirye of the Worlde slewe wyth

hys hande by goody and loyall fayte eyghtene kynges, by hys only prowesse wyth oute malengyne / That is to wete the kynge Archylogus. The kynge Wrotheselaus. The kynge Patroclus. The kynge Menon. The kyng Prothenor. The kynge Archymenus. The kyng Polemon. The kyng Epistropus. The kyng Ecedyus The kynge Doccius. The kynge Polixenus. The kyng phybus. The kynge Anthypus. The kynge Lenutus / The kynge polibetes. The kynge humerus. The kynge Eumus. And the kynge Erampitus // Paris slewe palampdes the Emperour of the ooste of the grekes / the kynge Achilles. And the kynge Ayax / Ayax and paris slewe eche other / Eneas slewe the kyng Amphymacus. and the kynge Nereus / Achylles slewe the kynge Cupenus. the kynge yponeus. the kynge pleleus. the kynge Austerus. the kynge Lymonyus. the kynge Euforbius. the kynge Menon / and the kynge Neptolonyus. And also he slewe Hector that toke none hede of hym / and Troylus that his myrrondones hady enclosidy a vnarmedy / Pyrrus the sone of the same achylles slewe the quene Panthasilee / And also he slewe the noble kynge pryant / whom he fonde vnarmedy and wyth oute deffence as a crueff tyrant / He slewe the fayre mayde polixene and the keste manerdy of the worldy / Dyomedes slewe the kynge Antypus. the kynge Escorpus / the kynge prothenor / and the kynge Obtyneus ycf,

Thus ende J this book whyche J haue translated after myn Auctor as nyghe as god hath gyuen me connyng to whom be gyuen the laude & preysyng / And for as moche as my the wrytyng of the same my penne is worn/myn hande wery & not stedfast myn eyen dimedy with ouermoche lokyng on the whit paper / and my corage not so prone and redy to labour as hit hath ben / and that age crepeth on me dayly and febleth all the body / and also be cause J haue promysed to dyuerce gentilmen and to my frendes to adresse to hem as hastely as J myght this sayd book / Therfore J haue practysed & lerned at my grete charge and dispense to ordeyne this said book myprynte after the maner & forme as ye may here see / and is not wreton with penne and ynke as other bokes ben / to thende that euery man may haue them attones / ffor all the bookes of this storye named the recule of the historyes of troyes thus enpryntid as ye here see were begonne moonday / and also fynysshid moonday / whiche book J haue presentyd to my sayd redoubtid lady as afore is sayd. And she hath well acceptid hit / and largely rewarded me // wherfore J beseche almyghty god to rewarde her euerlastyng blisse after this lyf. Prayng her said grace and all them that shall rede this book not to disdaigne the symple and rude werke. nether to replye agaynst the sayyng of the matrs towchyd in this book / thauwh hyt acorde not vnto the translacon of other whiche haue wreton hit / ffor dyuerce men haue made dyuerce bookes / whiche mall poyntes acorde not as Dictes. Dares. and Homerus ffor dictes & homerus as grekes sayn and wryten fauorably for the grekes / and gyue to them more worship

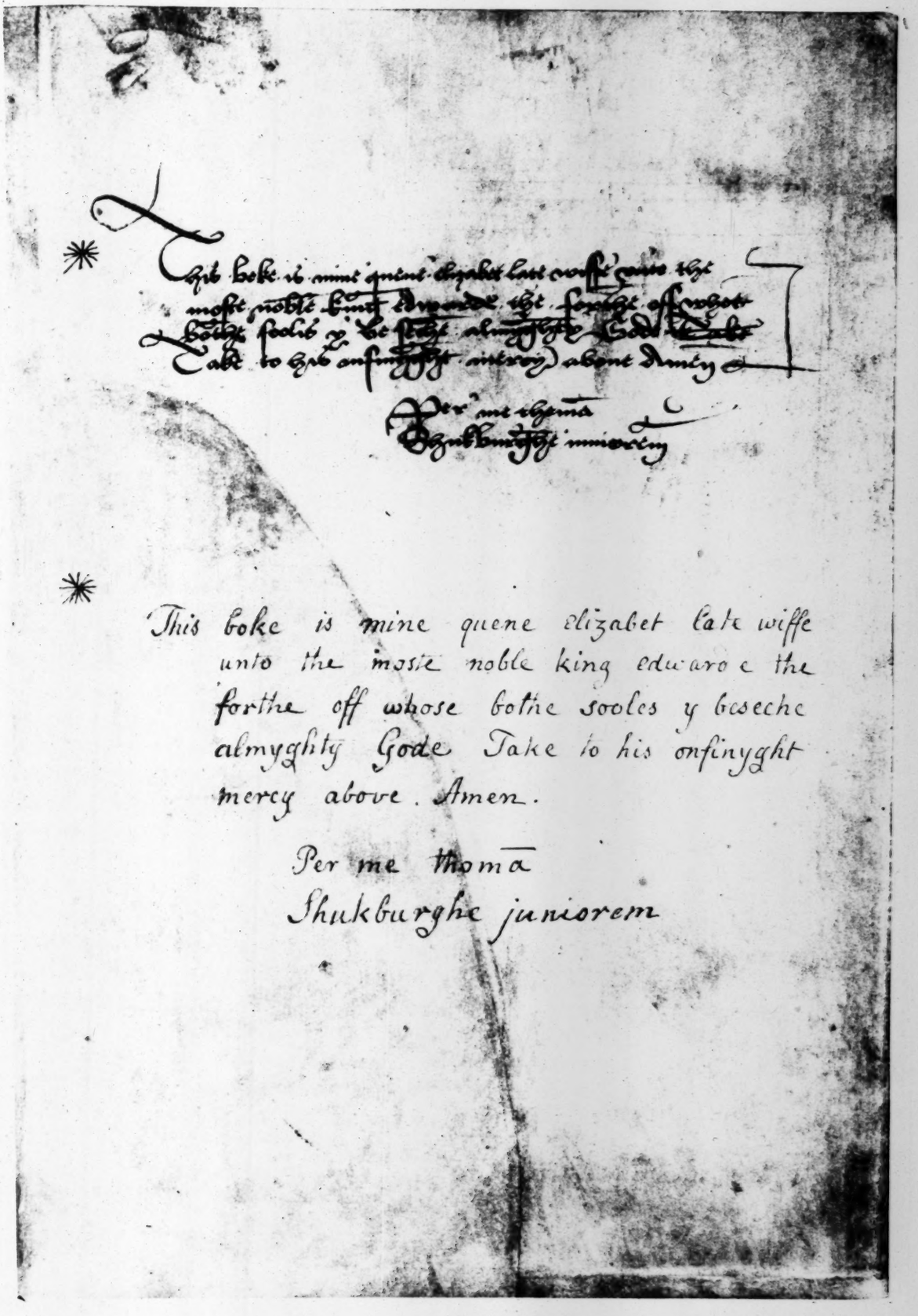
than to the treiane / And Dares wryteth otherwyse than they do / And also as for the propre names / hit is no wonder that they acorde not / ffor some con name in thyse dayes haue dyuerce equyuocacions after the contrees that they dwelle in / but alle acorde in conclusion the generall destruccion of that noble cyte of Troye / And the deth of so many noble prynces as kynges dukes Erles barons . knyghtes and comyn peple and the ruyne irreperable of that Cyte that neuer syn was redefyed Whiche may be ensample to all men duryng the world how dredfull and Jeopardous it is to begynne a warre and what hormes . losses . and deth foloweth . Therfore thapostle saith all that is wreton is wreton to our doctryne / Whyche doctryne for the comyn Wele I beseche god may be taken in suche place and tyme as shall be moste nedefull in encreceyng of peas loue and charyte Whyche graunte vs he that suffryd for the same to be crucyfied on the roody tree / And saye we alle Amen for charyte . .

Pergama flere volo . fata danais data solo
Solo capta dolo . capta redacta solo
Causa mali talis . meretrix fuit exicialis
Femina letalis . femina plena malis
Si fueris lota . si vita sequens bona tota
Si eris ignota . non eris absq nota
Passa prius paridem . pidis modo thesia pridem
Es factura fidem . ne redeas in idem
Rumor de vetri . faciet ventura timeri
Cras potrunt fieri . turpia sicut heri
Scena quid euadis . morti qui cetera tradis
Cur tu non cladis . concia clade cadis
Femina digna mori . reamatur amore priori
Reddita victori . delicis q thori

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION



This boke is mine quene elizabet late wiffe unto the moste noble king edwarde the forthe off whose bothe sooles y beseche almyghty Gode Take to his onfinyght mercy above. Amen.

Per me thomā
Shukburghe juniorem